

# pali Text Society.

# SAMYUTTA-NIKAYA

# PART III KHANDHA-VÄGGA

EDITLD BY

M. LEON FEER

(of paris)



### LONDON:

PUBLISHED FOR THE PALI TEXT SOCIETY,
BY HENRY FROWDE,
OXFORD UNIVERSITY PRESS WAREHOUSE, AMEN CORNER, E.C.
1890.

RMIC VBRAINT
Acc. No. 47.048

Class No. 27.4721

Date 23.7.62

St. Card M.B.

Class. & 6

Cat. & 6

Cat. & 6

Cat. & 6

Cat. & 6

Crecked & 6

Crecked & 6

# CONTENTS.

					PAGE
Introduction			• • •	• • •	VII
Book I Kha	NDHA	-Samyuttam (XXII)	• •	• •	1
1	$M\tilde{u}lc$	epaññāsa			1
Chapter	I	(Nakulapita-vagga).			1
,,	II	(Anicca-vagga)			21
,,	Ш	(Bhāra-vagga)			25
,,	IV	(Natumhāka-vagga)			33
,,	V	(Attadipa-vagga)			42
2	Maj	ihima-paññāsa			53
CHAPTER	1	(Upāya-vagga)			53
,,	$\Pi$	(Arahatta-vagga)			73
,,	III	(Khajjaniya-vagga)			81
,,	IV	(Thera-vagga)			105
,,	V	(Puppha-vagga)			137
3	Upa	ri-paññāsa			
CHAPTER	Ī	(Anta-vagga) .			157
,,	$\Pi$	(Dhammakathika-vagga)			162
,,	Ш	(Avijjā-vagga)			170
,,	IV	(Kukkula-vagga) .			177
,,	V	(Ditthi-vagga)			180
,,		(===,,========			
D II D=-		V (VVIII)			100
		Samyuttam (XXIII)	• • • •	•••	188
CHAPTER	I	••• ••• •••		•••	188
**	II	••• ••• •••	• • •	•••	195
,,	Ш	(Āyacana-vagga)	• • • •		198
,,	IV	(Upanisinna-vagga)	• • • •		200

vi	CONTENTS.

vi		CONTENTS.	
		DITTHI-SAMYUTTAM (XXIV)         202           ER I (Sotāpatti-vagga)         202           II 1 Purimagamanam         217           2 Dutiya-gamanam         218           3 Tatiya-gamanam         221           4 Catuttha gamanam         222	
Воок	IV	Оккаптіка-Saṃyuttam (XXV) 225	
Воок	V	Uppāda-Samyuttam (XXVI) 228	
Воок	VI	KILESA-SAMYUTTAM (XXVII) 232	
Воок	VII	Sāriputta-Saṃyuttam (XXVIII) 235	
Воок	VIII	Nāga-Samyuttam (XXIX) 240	
Воок	IX	Supanna-Samyuttam (XXX) 246	
Воок	X	Gandhabbakāya-Saṃyuttam (XXXI) 249	
Воок	XI	Valāha-Saṃyuttam (XXXII) 254	
Воок	XII	Vacchagotta-Samyuttam (XXXIII) 257	
Book	XIII	Jhāna- (or Samādhi-) Samyuttam (XXXIV) 263	
In	II. I	Index to the Proper Names 288 Index to the Titles of the Suttas 286 Index to the Gāthas 290	

### INTRODUCTION.

I.

Is the third division of the Samyutta-Nikāya shorter or longer than the second? It is by no means easy to answer this question, as this division occupies 91 leaves against 96 in a Burmese MS, but 79 against 72 in one Simhalese MS, and 61 against 58 in another. The difference may be caused by the different ways of abridging; but it seems to be excessive. The number of the lines in a leaf, which is not always uniform in the same MS., ought also to be considered. Be it as it may, in this edition, the third division is shorter than the second by 7 pages. Yet, although I endeavoured not to be long, I intended to be complete.

This division is entitled Khandha-vaggo; whence it may be expected that the five *Khandhas* will be enumerated and referred to very often, and indeed they are so to satiety, although, in some parts, no mention is made of them, and they seem altogether left out.

#### 11.

The reckoning of the Samyuttas in the third division is subject to some difficulties (as those we incurred in the second) arising from the fact that the first of them is not counted by some as a Samyutta; and yet it is the greatest part of the whole. The Burmese MS. states at the end that the Samyuttas in this Vaggo are as much as thirteen (terasa), while the Simhalese MSS. announce

twelve (dvādasa) titles only, but after the enumeration of the titles of the first section, which they seem to consider as a distinct work. Moreover, they point out as being the fifth (pañcama), the sixth (chaṭṭha), and the eighth (aṭṭhama), three Saṃyuttas which, if the Khandha-vaggo consists of thirteen Saṃyuttas, cannot be respectively but the sixth, the seventh, and the ninth. Therefore, what the Burmese MS. considers to be the first Saṃyutta is not for the Siṃhalese MSS. a Saṃyutta. But, what might it be? If it be not a Saṃyutta, why is it embodied in the Saṃyutta-nikāya? and, since it is embodied in this Collection; how ought it not to be a Saṃyutta?

This improper exception is owing to the extent of this first section, which comprises no less than 63 sheets out of 91, almost the two-thirds of the whole division. It is entitled Khandha (as the first of the second Nidāna), and this name was imparted to the division itself. But whilst the Nidāna-Samyutta (which is the half of the second division), is distributed into eight or nine chapters, the Khandha-Samyutta of the third division is cut up into three paññasa (groups of fifty suttas), as it were a distinct work itself.

The following or second section (Samyutta), entitled Rādha, consisting of four chapters, is regular.

Some difficulties arise upon the third section entitled Ditthi as to the internal division, but not as to its existence as a Samyutta.

The three following sections (4, 5, 6), Okkantika, Uppāda, Kilesa, are similar and made from one pattern, consisting each of ten suttas, which have similar titles and form. The last of them, counted the fifth in the Simhalese MSS., cannot be but the sixth.

The next following Samyutta, entitled Sāriputta, consists also of ten suttas; it is the seventh, wrongly called the sixth in the aforesaid MSS.

The four following Samyuttas, viz., Nāga, Supanna, Gandhabba, Valāha, are of one family, especially the two first. In these, the five khandhas are not even mentioned.

The Supanna is counted the eighth by the Simhalese MSS., but we must count it the ninth.

With the Vacchagotta (the twelfth Samyutta) the five Khandhas reappear; but they disappear soon, in the next and last Samyutta, the Jhāna (or Samādhi) which is the thirteenth.

Therefore we can and must count thirteen Samyuttas from the *Khandha* to the *Jhāna*, and, since all the Samyuttas of the whole compilation ought to form one series, and the last of the preceding division (the NIDĀNA-VAGGO) was the XXI., these become the XXII.—XXXIV. in due sequence.

### III.

The divisions of each Samyutta cannot always be determined without difficulty. The Okkantika-Uppāda-Kilesa-Sāriputta (XXV.-XXVII.) are of a very plain type, consisting of one vaggo, which comprises exactly ten suttas, well distinguished in the Uddānas with which they close.

The initial Khandha (XXII.) is very regular, its three paññāsa being divided each into five raggos of ten suttas. The sum of the suttas ought to be 150; but, it is well known, in such a case, the suttas of some raggos exceed ten; indeed, the total number is 158. In this way, the decimal series of the suttas do not agree with the Vaggos; but it is impossible to avoid this inconvenience.

The Rādha (XXIII.), consisting of four vaggos, is also very regular; but the Ditthi (XXIV.) is somewhat perplexing.

A first chapter, the Sotāpattiraggo, comprising eighteen reyyākaraṇāni (or Suttantā), and seeming to be itself a work apart, is followed by four sections called peyyālo, or vāro, or gamana, of which the first is said to contain 18 Suttantā-veyyākaraṇāni, each of the others 26. But the 18 are those of Sotapattiraggo, and the 26 are these very 18 suttantā to which 8 others are superadded. I do not perceive in what manner the three last so-called gamana differ from the first, and one from another, unless they might

refer to the three times, past, present, future, which, however, are not mentioned in each gamana, but enumerated together in the fourth. Then the whole Samyutta consists of 18+18+3×26=114 suttantā or veyyākaranāni, viz., 18 in the Sotapattivaggo, 96 in the four gamana.—The reader will remark that in this volume I have summed only 96 of them, because I left out, by mistake, the first 18 of the second gamana, which are omitted in the Burmese MS.. and enumerated 1 by the Simhalese MSS. in such a manner that I did not, nor, indeed, do now, clearly perceive whether they are the beginning of the second, or a recapitulation of the first. These 18 suttanta ought to be restored in the Let also the reader be reckoning if not in the text. reminded that the headings (Chapters III. IV.) put before the titles tatiya-catuttha-gamana are consequently wrong, and the numbers 3, 4, ought to be substituted to them.

The case of the Ditthi-Samyutta is more or less that of the Nāga-S., where, if we trust to the Uddāna, there are 14 suttas, but each of the four last corresponds to ten, so that the whole is 50;—of the Supanna-S., for which the Uddāna gives 10 titles, but which is said to consist of 46 suttas, because each of the four last, having same title, contains in its ample bosom ten suttas;—of the Gandhabba-S., for which the obscure and uncertain Uddāna gives 4 titles only, and seems to count hardly 10 suttas, while the number of them is said to be 112;—of the Valāha-S., which we are told has 57 suttantas, although the number of the titles is 8, corresponding to 12 texts.

The two last Samuttas have each 55 so-called suttantas. The Uddāna of the first of them, the Vacchagotta-S., exhibits 11 titles, which, being multiplied by the number of the khandhas, produce 55 suttantas; but, as each of the 11 titles applies to 10 propositions, I do not perceive why the total should not be 550. It is to be noticed that one of the

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>1</sup> This enumeration I did not omit, but I put it in the note (p. 218 n. 3). It would be better if I had put it in the text.

titles of this Samyutta, and the corresponding suttanta are omitted by the Simhalese MSS., but another title is mentioned by them in the Uddāna, without being represented in the text, and this title (asambodha) differs slightly from anusambodha given in the Burmese Uddāna as the title of a suttanta which, in the text, is Anubodha. There is also a variety of reading on the fifth title. From these changes, we are permitted to infer that there was some incertitude as to the reading and the number of the terms of the Vacchagotta-Saṃyutta.

It is not the Khandhas which increase the number of the veyyākaraṇāni in the last Saṃyutta, since no mention is there made of them. The titles of the suttas are no more than 10; two of these terms are successively noticed, in four propositions, as united to or divided from the Samādhi; and thus the number of 55 Veyyākaraṇāni is reached by various modes of combining, with a truly Buddhistic subtility, hardly gladdened by a gentle comparison of which none of these 55 Veyyākaraṇāni is deprived.

### IV.

Therefore we can sum up the whole Khandha-vaggo as follows:

(I.)	Khandha-S. XXII.	15	vaggos (3		
			$Pa ilde{n} ilde{a}sa)$	158	suttas
(II.)	Rādha-S. XXIII.	4	vaggos	46	,,
(III.)	Ditthi-S. XXIV.	1	vaggo 18)		
		4	gamanas	114	suttantas
			96		
(IV.)	Okkantika-S. XXV.	10	titles	10	suttas
(V.) T	Uppāda-S. XXVI.	10	titles	13	,,
(VI.) I	Kilesa-S. XXVII.	10	titles	10	,,
(VII.) S	Sāriputta-S.XXVIII.	10	titles	10	,,
VIII.) N	Nāga-S. XXIX.	14 1	titles	50	suttantas
(IX.) S	Supanna-S. XXX.	10	titles	46	,,
(X.) (	Jandhabba-S. XXXI.	10 (	titles	112	,,
(XI.) V	Valāha-S. XXXII.	10 t	itles	57	,,
•					

(XII.) Vacchagotta-S.			
XXXIII.	11 titles	55	suttantas
(XIII.) Jhāna (or Samādhi)			
S. XXXIV.	10 titles	55	,,
	Total	733	

If I am not mistaken, the whole consists of 733 distinct texts, Suttas and Suttantas (or Veyyākaraṇāni), to which I have adapted, as before, the titles supplied by the Uddānas, except in case of exuberant multiplication, and including between ( ) those which were not directly borrowed from the Uddānas.

### V.

Several texts of this division are mere repetitions of or adaptions to texts already met with. Thus 91 and 92 of the *Khandha-S*. differ only by the title from 21 and 22 of the Rāhula-S. (XVIII.) in the Nidāna-vaggo; 115 of the same is to be compared with 16 of the Nidāna-S. The suttas 59 ( $Pa\bar{n}ca$ ) and 61 ( $\bar{A}ditta$ ) refer to some of the first speeches of the Buddha.

Twenty-three gathas occur in this division, all to be found in the Khandha-S., viz., two alone, in 3 and 79, the others concatenated, two in 22, four in 78, seven in 95, eight in 76.

### VI.

The MSS. which I used are the same as before: B, the Burmese MS. of Paris; S<sup>I</sup>, the Simhalese MS. of Copenhagen; S<sup>3</sup>, the Simhalese MS. of Paris. S<sup>2</sup>, which is the Simhalese MS. of London (British Museum), I could not reach. The useful help of the commentary, which assisted me much in the preceding volumes, has unfortunately failed me for this one. I had no MS. of it at my disposal.

I express once more my thanks to Mr. Bruun, the Director of the Royal Library at Copenhagen, for his kindness in allowing me the use of the Simhalese MS. S<sup>1</sup>.

### VII.

I had hoped not to have to refer again to the discrepancies between the MSS.; but I cannot avoid making one or two remarks. The repetition and multiplication of the texts, or as it is said in Pāli, the vitthāretabbam, is sometimes a cause of perplexity. I hoped to have steered clear of these difficulties, except in the case, above referred to, of the Ditthi-S. One difference in the arrangement of the text, although pointed out in the notes, ought also to be noticed here; 151, 152 (of the Khandha-S.), according to the Burmese MS., are 155, 156 according to the Simhalese MS. Nos. 155, 156 in that MS. becoming 151, 152. The blunders of the copyists, when they transpose only lines, deserve a little attention, they deserve some more when whole leaves are displaced. A strange example of this occurs in S<sup>1</sup>, the Kilesa- and Naga-S., being sadly carved about and intermixed (owing, probably, to the giddiness of the scribe who confused two leaves) in such a manner that the text is unintelligible. I pointed out the fact to Mr. Fausboll; but I mention it here for the benefit of scholars who may venture to refer to this MS.

As before, I have preferred, in most cases, the shortest abbreviation, generally indicating where the text is more developed. I remind my readers that the symbols  $\|pa\|$   $\|la\|$ , peculiar to the Burmese MS., point out the abridgments as they are in that MS., the text being complete or less abbreviated in the Simhalese ones.

At the end of this volume, as of the preceding ones, three indices are subjoined: 1. To the proper names. 2. To the titles of the suttas. 3. To the beginning of the gathas.

### VIII.

In the introduction to the last volume, I had expr. a (p. xiii) the purpose of drawing up a list of words which are written differently in the Burmese and Simhalese MSS., especially as to the letters which are doubled or left single. I have occasionally pointed out these differences in the notes to this volume, but as the list would include many words which are quoted at the foot of the pages, it would, therefore, be of little utility, and I think I may delay the publication of it, more especially as Professor Rhys Davids and Mr. Carpenter have given such a list at the end of the Introduction to the Sumangala.

# Samyutta-Nikāya

# Division III Khandha-vaggo

Namo tassa bhagavato arahato sammāsambuddhassa||||

BOOK I KHANDA SAMYUTTAM (XXII)

. SECTION I MULAPAÑÑASA

CHAPTER I NAKULAPITĀ-VAGGO PATIJAMO

1 (1) Nakulapitā

- 1 Evam me sutamlı ekam samayam Bhagavā Bhaggesu viharati Sumsumāragire Bhesakalāvane Migadāve
- 2Atha kho Nakulapitā gahapati yena Bhagavā tenupasa<br/>ikami $\parallel$ upasaikamitvā ekam antam nisīdi $\parallel \parallel$
- 3 Ekam autam nisinno kho Nakulapitā gahapati Bhagavantam etad avoca Aham asmi bhante jinno vuddho mahallako addhagato vayo anuppatto āturakāyo abhikkhanātanko aniccadassāvī kho panāham bhante Bhagavato manobhāvanīyānam ca bhikkhūnam ovadatu mam bhante Bhagavā anusāsatu mam bhante Bhagavā yam mama assa dīgharattam hitāya sukhāyāti
- 4 Evam etam gahapati evam etam gahapati āturo te ² gahapati kāyo addhabhūto ³ pariyonaddho|| Yo hi gahapati imam kāyam pariharanto muhuttam pi ārogyam patijāneyya kim aññatra bālyā||| Tasmātiha te gahapati evam sikkhitabbam|| āturakāyassa me sato cittam anāturam bhavissatīti|| Evam hi te gahapati sikkhitabban ti|||||
  - 5 Atha kho Nakulapitā gahapati Bhagavato bhāsitam

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>1</sup> S<sup>1</sup>-3 adhiccaº always <sup>2</sup> B hāyam always

<sup>3</sup> B andao always

abhinanditvā anumoditvā uṭṭhāyāsanā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā padakkhiṇam katvā yenāyasmā Sāriputto tenupasankami|| upasankamitvā āyasmantam Sāriputtam abhivādetvā ekam antam nisīdi||||

6 Ekam antam nisinnam kho Nakulapitaram gahapatim ayasma Sariputto etad avoca Vippasannani kho te gahapati indriyani parisuddho mukhavanno pariyodato alattha no ajja Bhagavato sammukha dhammim katham savanayati (

Kim hi² no siya bhante idanaham bhante Bhagavata dhammiya kathaya amatena abhisitto ti

Yathā katham pana tvam gahapati Bhagavatā dhammiyā kathāya amatena abhisitto ti"

7 Idhāham bhante yena Bhagavā tenupasankamini upasankamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekam antam nisīdini ekam antam nisīdini ekam antam nisīdini bhante Bhagavantam etad avocamiti

Aham asmi bhante jinno vuddho mahallako addhagato vayo anuppatto āturakāyo abhikkhanātanko; aniccadassāvī panāham bhante Bhagavato manobhāvanīyānam ca bhikkhūnam; ovadatu mam bhante Bhagavā anusāsatu mam bhante Bhagavā yam mama assa dīgharattam hitāya sukhāyāti

Evam vutte mam bhante Bhagavā etad avoca| || Evam etam gahapati evam etam gahapati| āturo yam gahapati kāyo addhabhūto pariyonaddho|| yo hi gahapati imam kāyam pariharanto muhuttam pi ārogyam paṭijāneyya kim aññatra bālyā|| || Tasmātiha te gahapati evam sikkhitabbam|| āturakāyassa me sato cittam anāturam bhavissatīti|| Evam hi te gahapati sikkhitabbanti|||

Evam khvāham bhante Bhagavatā dhammiyā kathāya amatena abhisitto tilli

8 Na hi pana tam 3 gahapati paṭibhāsi 4 Bhagavantam uttarim paṭipucchitum || || Kittāvatā nu kho bhante āturakāyo ceva hoti āturacitto ca || Kittāvatā ca pana āturakāyo hi kho hoti no ca āturacitto ti || ||

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>1</sup> S<sup>1</sup>-3 alattham <sup>2</sup> B kanhi <sup>3</sup> B tvam <sup>4</sup> B inserts tam

- 9 Dūrato pi kho mayam bhante āgaccheyyāma āyasmato Sāriputtassa santike etassa bhāsitassa attham aññātum sādhu vatāyasmautam yeva Sāriputtam paṭibhātu etassa bhāsitassa attho till!
- 10 Tena hi gahapati suṇāhi sādhukaṃ manasi karohi bhāsissāmīti||||

Evam bhante ti kho Nakulapitā gahapati āyasmato Sāriputtassa paccassosi

11 Āyasmā Sāriputto etad avoca || ||

Katham ea gahapati āturakāyo ceva hoti āturacitto ca

- 12 Idha gahapati assutavā puthujjano ariyānam adassāvī ariyadhammassa akovido ariyadhamme avinīto sappurisānam adassāvī sappurisadhammassa akovido sappurisadhamme avinīto rūpam attato samanupassati; rūpavantam vā attānam attani vā rūpam rūpasmim vā attānam Aham rūpam mama rūpan ti pariyutthatthāyī hoti; tassa Aham rūpam mama rūpan ti pariyutthatthāyino tam rūpam parinamati añnathā hoti; tassa rūpaviparināmannathābhāvā uppajjanti sokaparidevadukkhadomanassupāyāsā;
  - 13 Vedanam attato samanupassati vedanāvantam vā attānam attani vā vedanam vedanāya vā attānam Aham vedanā mama vedanā ti pariyuṭṭhaṭṭhāyī hoti tassa Aham vedanā mama vedanā ti pariyuṭṭhaṭṭhāyino sā vedanā vipariṇamati aŭñathā hoti tassa vedanāpariṇāmaññathābhāvā uppajjanti sokaparidevadukkhadomanassupāvāsā || ||
  - 14 Saññam attato samanupassati saññāvantam vā attānam attani vā saññām saññāya vā attānam Aham saññā mama saññā ti pariyuṭṭhaṭṭhāyī hoti tassa Aham saññā mama saññā ti pariyuṭṭhaṭṭhāyīno sā saññā vipariṇamati aññathā hoti tassa saññāvipariṇāmaññathābhāvā uppajjanti sokaparidevadukkhadomanassupāyāsā || ||
  - 15 Sankhāre attato samanupassati sankhāravantam vā attānam attani vā sankhāre sankhāresu vā attānam Aham sankhārā mama sankhārā ti pariyutthatthāyī hoti tassa Aham sankhārā mama sankhārāti pariyutthatthāyino te sankhārā vipariņamanti aññathā honti tassa sankhāra-

vipariņāmaññathābhāvā uppajjanti sokaparidevadukkhadomanassupāyāsā||||

16 Viñnāṇam attato samanupassati viñnāṇavantam vā attānam attani vā viñnāṇam viñnāṇasmim vā attānam Aham viñnāṇam mama viñnāṇan ti pariyuṭṭhaṭṭhāyī hoti tassa Aham viñnāṇam mama vinnanti pariyuṭṭhaṭṭhāyino tam viñnāṇam vipariṇamati añnathā hoti tassa viñnāṇam vipariṇāmannati annati sokaparidevadukkhadomanassupāyāsā l

17 Evam kho gahapati āturakāyo ceva hoti āturacit-

18 Kathañea gahapati āturakāyo pi $^{\scriptscriptstyle \rm I}$ kho hoti no ca āturacitto

20 Na vedanam attato samanupassati na vedanāvantam vā attānam na attani vā vedanam na vedanāva vā attānam Aham vedanā mama vedanāti na pariyutthatthāvī hoti tassa Aham vedanā mama vedanāti apariyutthatthāvino sā vedanā vipariņamati aññathā hoti tassa vedanāvipariņāmañnāthābhāvā nuppajjanti sokaparidevadukkhadomanassupāyāsā

21 Na saññam attato samanupassati na saññāvantam vā attānam na attani vā saññam na saññāva vā attānam Aham saññā mama saññā ti na pariyutthatthāvī hoti tassa Aham saññā mama saññāti apariyutthatthāvino sā saññā viparinamati aññathā hoti tassa saññā viparinamati aññathā hoti tassa saññā viparināmaññathābhāvā nuppajjanti sokaridevadukkhadomanassupāyāsā li

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>1</sup> B hi <sup>2</sup> S<sup>1</sup>-3 omit these vā and the following ones

22 Na saikhāre attato samanupassati na saikhāravantam vā attānam na attani vā saikhāre na saikhāresu vā attānam Aham saikhārā mama saikhārā ti na pariyuṭthaṭṭhāyī hoti tassa Aham saikhārā mama saikhārā ti apariyuṭthaṭṭhāyino te saikhārā vipariṇamanti aññathā honti tassa saikhāravipariṇāmaññathābhāvā nuppajjanti sokaparidevadukkhadomanassupāyāsā.

23 Na viññāṇam attato samanupassati na viññānavantam vā attānam na attani vā viññāṇam na viññāṇasmim vā attānam Aham viññāṇam mama viññāṇan ti na pariyuṭṭhaṭ-hāyī hoti || tassa Aham viññāṇam mama viññāṇan ti apariyuṭṭhaṭ-thāyino tam viññāṇam vipariṇamati aññathā hoti || tassa viññāṇavipariṇāmaññathābhāvā nuppajjanti sokaparidevadukkhadomanassupāyāsā|| ||

24 Evam kho gahapati āturakāyo  $^{\mathtt{I}}$ hoti no ca āturacitto tibb

25 Idam avoca āyasmā Sāriputto|| attamano Nakulapitā gahapati āyasmato Sāriputtassa bhāsitam abhinandīti||||

## 2 (2) Devadaha

- 1 Evam me sutamil ekan samayan Bhagavā Sakkesu ² viharati Devadahannāma Sakyānam nigamo 3||||
- 2 Atha kho sambahulā pacchābhūmagāmikā bhikkhū yena Bhagavā tenupasankamiṃsu] upasankamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekam antam nisīdiṃsu}[[[
- 3 Ekam antam nisinnā kho te bhikkhū Bhagavantam etad avocum## Icchāma mayam bhante pacchābhūmam janapadam gantum pacchābhūme janapade nivāsam kappetun ti##

Apalokito pana vo bhikkhave Sāriputto ti

Na kho no bhante apalokito āyasmā Sariputto tilli

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>1</sup> B inserts hikho <sup>2</sup> B sakyesu <sup>3</sup> S³ nigame <sup>4</sup> S¹-3 omit Sārio bhio <sup>5</sup> S¹-3 bhikkhu

<sup>6</sup> sa is missing in B

Evam bhante ti kho te bhikkhū Bhagavato paccasso. • sum|||||

- 4 Tena kho pana samayena āyasmā Sāriputto Bhagavato avidūre aññatarasmim eļagalāgumbe r nisinno hoti∥∥
- 5 Atha kho te bhikkhū Bhagavato bhāsitam abhinanditvā anumoditvā uṭṭhāyāsanā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā padakkhiṇam katvā yenāyasmā Sāriputto tenupasaṅkamiṃsu# upasaṅkamitvā āyasmatā Sāriputtena saddhiṃsammodiṃsu# sammodanīyaṃ kathaṃ sārāṇīyaṃ vītisaretvā ekam antaṃ nisīdiṃsu##
- 6 Ekam antam nisinnä kho te bhikkhu äyasmantam Säriputtam etad avocum liku Icchama mayam ävuso Säriputta pacchäbhumam janapadam gantum pacchäbhume janapade niväsam kappetum liku apalokito no satthä tilliku
- 7 Santi hāvuso nānāverajjagatam bhikkhum pañham pucchitāro khattiyapaṇḍitā pi brāhmaṇapaṇḍitā pi gahapatipaṇḍitā pi samaṇapaṇḍitā pi paṇḍitā hāvuso manussā vīmaṃsakā kiṃvādāyasmantānam satthā kim akkhāyītiļiļi Kacci vo² āyasmantānam dhammā sussutā sugahitā sumanasikatā supadhāritā [suppaṭividdhā pañhāya 4] lyathā vyākaramānā āyasmanto vuttavādino ceva Bhagavato assathaṭi na ca 5 Bhagavantam abhūtena abbhācikkheyyāthaḥ6 dhammassa cānudhammam vyākareyyātha na ca koci sahadhammiko vādānuvādo 7 gārayhaṃ ṭhānam āgaccheyvāti‡ļi
- 8 Dūrato pi kho mayam āvuso āgaccheyyāma āyasmato Sāriputtassa santike etassa bhāsitassa attham aññātumļļ sādhu vatāyasmantam yeva Sāriputtam paṭibhātu etassa bhāsitassa attho ti
- 9 Tena hävuso suņātha sādhukam manasi karotha bhāsissāmīti. Il

Evam āvuso ti kho te bhikkhū āyasmato Sāriputtassa paccassosum

Āyasmā Sāriputto etad avoca || ||

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>1</sup> B elakāla<sup>o</sup> <sup>2</sup> S<sup>1</sup>-3 kappetunti <sup>3</sup> S<sup>1</sup> te; S<sup>3</sup> no

<sup>4</sup> In B only 5 Omitted by S<sup>1</sup>-3 6 S<sup>3</sup> has ācikkhe<sup>o</sup> 7 S<sup>1</sup> ovato; S<sup>3</sup> opāto

10 Santi hāvuso nānāverajjagatam bhikkhum pañham pucchitaro khattiyapandita pi | la | pandita havuso manussā vīmamsakā kimvādā i panāvasmantānam satthā kim akkhāvītill Evam putthā tumhe āvuso evam vyākareyvātha Chandarāgavinayakkhāyī kho no āvuso satthā till

11 Evam vyākate pi kho āvuso assu veva 2 uttarim pañham pucchitaro khattiyapanditapi la samanapanditāpi panditā hāvuso manussā vīmamsakā kismim panāyasmantānam chandarāgavinayakkhāyī satthā ti putthă tumbe avuso evam vyakareyyatha āvuso chandarāgavinayakkhāyi satthā|| Vedanāya|| Saññāva Sankhāresu Vinnāņe chandarāgavinayakkhāyī satthā ti

12 Evam vyākate pi kho āvuso assu yeva uttarim pañham pucchitaro khattiyapandita pi" la samanapanpanditā hāvuso manussā vīmamsakā kim panāvasmantānam ādīnavam disvā rūpe chandarāgavinayakkhāyī satthā vedanāya sannāya sankhāresu vinnāņe chandarāgavinayakkhāyi satthā till Evam putthā tumhe āvuso evam vyākareyyātha! Rūpe kho āvuso avigatarāgassa 3 avigatachandassa ävigatapemassa avigatapipäsassa avigataparilāhassa avigatatanhassa tassa + rūpassa viparināmañňathābhāvā uppajjanti sokaparidevadukkhadomanassupāyāsā Vedanāya Sannāya Sankhāresu avigatarāgassa [ la] avigatatanhassa tesam sankhārānam viparināmaññathābhāvā uppajjanti sokaparidevadukkhadomanassupāvāsā Viñnāne avigatarāgassa avigatachandassa avigatapemassa avigatapipāsassa avigatapariļāhassa avigatavipariņāmaññathābhāvā tanhassa tassa viññānassa uppajjanti sokaparidevadukkhadomanassupāyāsā||| Idam kho no āvuso ādīnavam disvā rūpe chandarāgavinayakkhāyī satthā ti|||| vedanāya|| saññāva|| sankhāresu!! viññāņe chandarāgavinayakkhāyī satthā till!!

I B omits vādā

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>2</sup> S<sup>1</sup>-3 assuññeva always

<sup>3</sup> S<sub>1</sub> avīta<sup>o</sup> here only; S<sup>3</sup> always

<sup>4</sup> Missing in S<sup>3</sup>

13 Evam vyākate pi kho āvuso assu yeva uttarim panham pucchitaro khattiyapandita pi brahmanapandita pi gahapatipanditā pi samanapanditā pi panditā hāvuso manussā vīmamsakā kim panāyasmantānam ānisamsam disvā rūpe chandarāgavinayakkhāyī satthā|| vedanāya|| saññāya|| saŭkhāresu|| viññāne chandarāgavinayakkhāyī satthā tilll Evam putthā tumhe āvuso evam vyākareyyā-Rūpe kho āvuso vigatarāgassa vigatachandassa vigatapemassa vigatapipāsassa vigataparilāhassa vigatatanhassa tassa rūpassa viparināmaññathābhāvā nuppajjanti sokaparidevadukkhadomanassupāyāsā! Vedanāva! ñāya|| Sankhāresu vigatarāgassa vigatachandassa vigatapemassa vigatapipāsassa vigataparilāhassa vigatatanhassa tesam sankhārānam viparināmannathābhāvā nuppajjanti sokaparidevadukkhadomanassupāyāsā!!! Viññāne vigatarāgassa vigatachandassa vigatapemassa vigatapipāsassa vigatapariļāhassa vigatatanhassa tassa vinnānassa viparināmaññathābhāvā nuppajjanti sokaparidevadukkhadomanassupāyāsā [[] Idam kho no āvuso ānisamsam disvā rūpe chandarāgavinayakkhāyi satthā vedanāya saññāya sankhāresu viñnāne chandarāgavinayakkhāyī satthā ti

14 Akusale cāvuso dhamme upasampajja viharato dittheva ² dhamme sukho vihāro abhavissa avighāto anupāyāso aparilāho|| kāyassa ca bhedā param maranā sugati pāṭikaṅkhā|||3 Nayidam Bhagava akusalānam dhammānam pahānam vaṇṇeyya||||

15 Yasmā ca kho āvuso akusale dhamme upasampajja viharato dittheva dhamme dukkho vihāro savighāto saupāyāso saparilāho|| kāyassa ca bhedā parammaranā duggati 4 pāṭikaṅkhā|| Tasmā Bhagavā akusalānam dhammānam pahānam vaṇṇeti||||

16 Kusale cāvuso dhamme upasampajja viharato ditthe ceva dhamme dukkho vihāro abhavissa savighāto sa-

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>1</sup> S<sup>1</sup> vyākarote; S<sup>3</sup> omits pi kho

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>2</sup> B dittheceva <sup>3</sup> S<sup>1</sup> and B patio

<sup>4</sup> S<sup>3</sup> sugati, duggati always; B sugatim, duggatim; S<sup>1</sup> sugati, duggati, once duggatim

upāyāso sapariļāho kāyassa ca <sup>1</sup> bhedā parammaraņā duggati patikankhā || || Nayidam <sup>2</sup> Bhagavā kusalānam dhammānam upasampadam vanneya || ||

17 Yasmā ca kho āvuso akusale dhamme upasampajja viharato diṭṭheceva dhamme sukho vihāro avighāto anupāyāso aparilāho kāyassa ca bhedā parammaraṇā sugati pāṭikaṅkhā! Tasmā Bhagavā kusalānam dhammānam upasampadam vannetīti!

18 Idam avocāyasmā Sāriputto attamanā te bhikkhū āyasmato Sāriputtassa bhāsitam abhinandun ti

### 3 (3) Hāliddikāni (1)

- 1 Evam me sutam || ekam samayam āyasmā Mahā-Kaccāno Avantīsu vibarati kuraragbare pavatte 3 pabbate || ||
- 2 Atha kho Hāliddikāni gahapati yenāyasmā Mahā-Kaccāno tenupasankami|| Upasankamitvā āyasmantam Mahā-Kaccānam abhivādetvā ekam antam nisīdi||||

Okam pahāya aniketasāri‡ Gāme akubbam <sup>5</sup> muni santhavāni‡<sup>6</sup> Kāmehi ritto apurakkharāno‡ Katham na viggayha janena kayirā ti‡‡

Imassa nu kho bhante Bhagavatā saṃkhittena bhāsitassa katham vitthārena attho datthabo till

4–7 Rūpadhātu kho gahapati viññāṇassa oko i rūpadhāturāgavinibaddhañca z pana viññāṇam okasārīti vuccati i Vedanādhātu kho gahapati viññāṇassa oko i vedanādhāturāgavinibaddhañca pana viññāṇam okasārīti vuccati i

I SI-3 omits ca

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>2</sup> S<sub>1-3</sub> na kho

<sup>3</sup> B kulaghare papāte always

<sup>+</sup> B mäganthiyaº

<sup>5</sup> B akrubbam always

<sup>6</sup> B sandhavāo always

<sup>7</sup> B obandhañca always

Saññādhātu kho gahapati viññāṇassa oko saññādhāturāgavinibaddhañca pana viññānam okasārīti vuccati sankhāradhātu kho gahapati viññāṇassa oko sankhāradhāturāgavinibaddhañca pana viññāṇam okasārīti vuccati || ||

Evam kho gahapati okasārī hoti∥∥

- 8 Katham ca gabapati anokasārī hoti
- 9 Rupadhātuyā kho gahapati yo chando yo rāgo yā nandi yā taṇhā ye upāyupādānā cetaso adhiṭṭhānābhinivesānusayā te Tathāgatassa pahīnā ucchinnamūlā tālāvatthukatā anabhāvakatā āyatiṃ anuppādadhammā Tasmā Tathāgato anokasārīti vuccati
  - 10 Vedanādhātuyā kho gahapati
  - 11 Saññádhátuyá kho gahapati
  - 12 Sańkhāradhātuyā kho gahapati
- 13 Viññāṇadhātuyā kho gahapati yo chando yo rāgo yā nandio anuppādadhammā;;; Tasmā Tathāgato anokasārīti vuccati;;;
  - 14 Evam kho gahapati anokasārī hoti
  - 15 Katham ca gahapati niketasārī hoti

Rūpanimittaniketasāravinibandhā ² kho gahapati niketasārī ti vuccati;;; Saddanimitta; la; Gandhanimitta; Rasanimitta; Photthabbanimitta; Dhammanimittaniketasāravinibandhā ³ kho gahapati niketasārī ti vuccati;;;

16 Katham ca gahapati aniketasārī hoti 4

Rūpanimittaniketasāravinibandhā kho gahapati Tathāgatassa pahīnā ucchinnamūlā tālāvatthukatā anabhāvakatā āyatim anuppādadhammā il Tasmā Tathāgato aniketasārī ti vuccatilli

 $\begin{tabular}{ll} Saddanimitta & pell & Gandhanimitta & Rasanimitta & Photthabbanimitta & Photthabbani$ 

Dhammanimittaniketa säravinibandhä kho gahapati Tathägatassa pahinä uechinnamülä tälävatthukatä anabhävat

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>1</sup> Complete in S<sup>1</sup>-3

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>2</sup> B oniketavisārao always; S<sup>3</sup> oniketavihārībao here only

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>3</sup> S<sup>1</sup>-3 baddhā always

<sup>4</sup> This phrase is missing in S1-3

katā āyatim anuppādadhammā|||| Tasmā Tathāgato aniketasārī ti vuccati||||

17 Evam kho gahapati aniketasārī hoti

18 Katham ca gahapati game i santhavajāto hotiķ

Idha gahapati ekacco gihihi <sup>2</sup> saṃsaṭṭho viharati || sahanandī sahasokī sukhitesu sukhito dukkhitesu dukkhito uppannesu kiccakaraṇīyesu attanā tesu <sup>3</sup> yogam āpajjati || || Evaṃ kho gahapati gāme <sup>1</sup> santhavajāto hoti || ||

19 Katham ca gahapati game na santhavajato hoti||||

Idha gahapati bhikkhu gihihi asamsattho viharati na sahanandi na sahasoki na sukhitesu sukhito na dukkhitesu dukkhito uppannesu kicakaraniyesu na attana tesu yogam apajjati Evam + kho gahapati game na santhavajato ti

20 Katham ca gahapati kāmehi aritto 5 hoti||

Idha gahapati ekacco kāmesu avigatarāgo hoti <sup>6</sup> avigatachando avigatapemo avigatapipāso avigatapariļāho avigatatanho|||| Evaṃ kho gahapati kāmehi aritto hoti||||

21 Katham ca gahapati kāmehi ritto hotik

Idha gahapati ekacco kāmesu vigatarāgo hoti; vigatachando vigatapemo vigatapipāso vigatapariļāho vigatatanho!! Evam kho gahapati kāmehi ritto hoti!!!

22 Katham ca gahapati purakkharano hoti

Idha gahapati ekaccassa evam hoti | Evamrūpo siyam anāgatam addhānam evamvedano siyam anāo evamsanno siyam | la|| evamsankhāro siyam anāo evamvinnāno siyam anāgatam addhānanti | Evam kho gahapati purakkharāno hoti | 7

23 Katham ca gahapati apurakkharano hoti

Idha gahapati ekaccassa na evam hoti Evamrūpo siyam anāgatam addhānam la Evamvedano siyam Evamsanno siyam si

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>1</sup> S<sup>1</sup>-3 insert na <sup>2</sup> B gihī <sup>3</sup> S<sup>1</sup>-3 vo always

<sup>4</sup> S<sup>1</sup>-3 add ca 5 S<sup>3</sup> ritto 6 As above (p. 7 n. 3)

<sup>7</sup> The paragraph 22 is to be found in B only

<sup>8</sup> Omitted by S<sup>1</sup>-3 who give the negative clause, but without using the negative word

ñāṇo siyam anāgatam addhānan ti|||| Evaṃ kho gahapati apurakkharāno hoti||||

24 Kathañca gahapati katham viggayha janena kattā hoti

Idha gahapati ekacco evarūpim katham i kattā hoti || || Na tvam imam dhammavinayam ājānāsi aham imam dhammavinayam ājānāsi im imam dhammavinayam ājānīsasi || micchāpaṭipanno tvam asi aham asmi sammāpaṭipanno || pure vacanīyam pacchā avaca pacchā vacanīyam pure avaca || sahitam me asahitan te adhicinnan ite viparāvattam || āropito i te vādo caravādappamokkhāya inggahīto si nibbethehi i vā sace pahosīti || Evam kho gahapati katham viggayha janena kattā hoti || ||

25 Katham ca gahapati katham na <sup>6</sup> viggayha janena kattā hoti∥

Idha gahapati bhikkhu na evarūpim katham kattā hoti||| Na tvam imam dhammavinayam ajānāsi|| la|| nibbeṭhehi vā sace pahosī ti|||| Evam kho gahapati katham na viggayha janena kattā hoti||||

26 Iti kho gahapati yam tam vuttam Bhagavatā aṭṭha-kavaggike Māgandiya-panhe 7 🕾

Okam pahāya aniketasārī|| Gāme akubbam muni santhavāni|| Kāmehi ritto apurakkharāno|| Katham na viggayha janena kayirā ti||||

Imassa kho gahapati Bhagavatā sankhittena bhāsitassa evam vitthārena attho datthabbo ti  $\|\cdot\|$ 

# $oldsymbol{4}$ (4) Haliddikani (2)

1 Evam me sutama ekam samayam ayasma Maha-Kaccano Ayantisu viharati kuraraghare pavatte pabbate

B °rūpi°
 S³ avicinnan
 S³ further on arocito
 S³ has vara°; further on cara°
 B nibbedhehi always
 Omitted by S¹-3
 B Māgaṇdiya°

- 2 Atha kho Hāliddikāni gahapati yenāyasmā Mahā-Kaccāno|| la||
- 3 Ekam antam nisinno kho Hāliddikāni gahapati āyas-mantam Mahā-Kaccānam etad avoca||||
- 4 Vuttam idam bhante Bhagavatā Sakkapañhe | | | Ye te samanabrāhmaṇā taṇhāsaṅkhayavimuttā | te accantaniṭṭhā accantayogakkhemino accantabrahmacārino accantapariyosānā seṭṭhā devamanussānan ti | | |

Imassa nu kho bhante Bhagavatā sankhittena bhāsitassa katham vitthārena attho datthabbo ti $\Box$ 

- 5 Rūpadhātuyā kho gahapati yo chando yo rāgo yā nandi yā tanhā ye upāyupādānā cetaso adhitthānābhinivesānusayā, tesam khayā virāgā nirodhā cāgā paṭinissaggā cittam suvimuttan-ti vuccati
  - 6 Vedanādhātuyā kho gahapati\| pe\|
  - 7 Saññādhātuyā kho gahapati
  - 8 Sankhāradhātuyā kho gahapati
- 9 Viññāṇadhātuyā kho gahapati yo chando yo rāgo yā nandi yā taṇhā ye upāyupādānā cetaso adhiṭṭhānābhinivesānusayā|| tesaṃ khayā virāgā nirodhā cāgā paṭinissaggā cittaṃ suvimuttan ti vuccati||||
- 10 Iti kho gahapati yan tam vuttam Bhagavatā Sakkapañhe | Ye te samanabrāhmanā tanhāsankhayavimuttā | te accantaniṭṭhā accantayogakkhemino accantabrahmacārino accantapariyosānā seṭṭhā devamanussānan ti | Imassa kho gahapati Bhagavatā sankhittena bhāsitassa evam vitthārena attho daṭṭhabbo ti | Imassa kho gahapati Bhagavatā sankhittena bhāsitassa evam vitthārena attho daṭṭhabbo ti

# **5** (5) Samādhi

- 1 Evam me sutam | la || Sāvatthiyam ||
- 2 Tatrā kho $\|\ la\|$ etad avoca $\|\ \|$  Samādhim bhikkhave bhāvetha $\|$  samāhito bhikkhave bhikkhu yathābhūtam pajānāti $\|\ \|$
- 3 Kiñca yathābhūtam pajānāti|||| Rūpassa samudayañ ca atthagamañ ca|| vedanāya samudayañca atthagamañ

- call saññāya samudayañca atthagamañ call sankhārānam samudayañca atthagamañ call viññānassa samudayañca atthagamañ ca'
- 4 Ko ca bhikkhave rūpassa samudayo|| ko vedanāya samudayo|| ko saññāya samudayo|| ko saṅkhārānaṃ samudayo; ko viññānassa samudayo
- 5 Idha bhikkhave abhinandati abhivadati ajjhosāya titthati kiñca abhinandati abhiyadati ajjhosaya titthati
- 6 Rūpam abhinandati abhivadati ajjhosāya titthati tassa rūpam abhinandato abhivadato ajjhosāya titthato uppajjati nandi; || Yā rūpe nandi tad upādānam || tassupādānapaceayā bhavo! bhavapaceayā jāti! jātipaceayā jarāmaranam sokaparidevadukkhadomanassupāvāsā sambhavanti Evam etassa kevalassa dukkhakkhandhassa samudayo hoti
- 7-9 Vedanam abhinandati\[ la\] Saññam abhinandati\[ la\] ped Sankhāre abhinandatill 2
- 10 Viññanam abhinandati abhivadati ajjhosaya titthati; tassa viññāṇam abhinandato abhivadato ajjhosāya titthato uppajjati nandi!! || Yā viññāṇe nandi tadupādānam!! tassupādānapaccayā bhavo! bhavapaccayā jāti jātipaccava: la Evam etassa kevalassa dukkhakkhandhassa samudayo hoti
- 11 Ayam bhikkhave rūpassa samudayo|| ovedanāya osannaya" osankharanamo" ayam vinnanassa samudayo
- 12 Ko ca bhikkhave rūpassa atthagamo ko vedañava ko sankhārānam ko viñnānassa atthagamo

Idha bhikkhave nābhinandati nābhivadati nājjhosāya titthati 🔠 Kiñca nābhinandati nābhivadati nājjhosāya titthati 🔠

- 13 Rūpam nābhinandati nābhivadati nājjhosāya tiṭṭhati tassa rūpam anabhinandato 3 anabhivadato anajjhosāya titthato yā rūpe nandi sā nirujjhati|||| Tassa nandinirodhā upādānanirodho || upādānanirodhā bhayanirodho || la ||2 Eyam etassa kevalassa dukkhakkhandhassa nirodho hoti
- 14 Vedanam nabhinandati nabhiyadati najjhosaya titthati|| tassa vedanam anabhinandato anabhivadato anaj-

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>1</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> onandanti <sup>2</sup> Complete in S<sup>1-3</sup> <sup>3</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> onandito always

jhosāya tiṭṭhato yā vedanāya nandi sā nirujjhati|||| Tassa nandinirodhā upādānanirodho|| upādānanirodhā bhavanirodho|| bhavanirodhā|| pe|| Evam etassa kevalassa dukkhakkhandhassa nirodho hoti||||

- 15 Saññā nābhinandati pe
- 17 Viññāṇam nābhinandati nābhivadati nājjhosāya tiṭthati|| tassa viññāṇam anabhinandato anabhivadato anajjhosāya tiṭṭhato yā viññāṇa nandi sā nirujjhati||| Tassa nandinirodhā upādāṇanirodho|| la, || Evam etassa kevalassa dukkhakkhandhassa nirodho hoti|||
- 18 Ayam bhikkhave rūpassa atthagamo || ayam vedanāya atthagamo || ayam saññāya atthagamo || ayam saṅkhārānam atthagamo || ayam viññāṇassa atthagamo ti || ||

# 6 (6) Paṭisallāṇā

- 1 Savatthi Tatra kho voca
- 2 Patisallāņe bhikkhave yogam āpajjatha patisallīno bhikkhave bhikkhu yathā bhūtam pajānāti [[]]
- 3 Kiñca yathābhūtam pajānāti: Rūpassa samudayañca atthagamañ ca|| Vedanāya samudayañca atthagamañ ca|| Saṅkhārānam samudayañca atthagamañ ca||
  - 4 Yathā pathamasutte tathā vitthāretabbo

# **7** (7) Upādāparitassanā

- 1 Savatthi | Tatra kho | voca | |
- 2 Upādāparitassanam <sup>4</sup> ca vo bhikkhave dessissāmi || anupādā-aparitassanam <sup>5</sup> ca|| || Tam suņātha \*sādhukam manasi karotha bhāsissāmīti|| ||

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>I</sup> S<sup>3</sup> °sallāņo

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>2</sup> S<sup>1</sup>-3 patio; B osallano

<sup>3</sup> Complete in S1-3

<sup>4</sup> S<sup>1</sup>-3 upādāna° always

<sup>5</sup> S³ anupādāna always

Katham ca bhikkhave upādā-paritassanā hoti

- 4 Idha bhikkhave assutavā puthujjano ariyānam adassāvī ariyadhammassa akovido ariyadhamme avinīto sappurisānam adassāvī sappurisādhammassa akovido sappurisādhamme avinīto rūpam attato samanupassati|| rūpavantam vā attānam attani vā rūpam rupasmim vā attānam||||| Tassa tam rūpam rupasmim vā attānam||||| assa tam rūpam rupasmim vā attānam||||| tassa rūpaviparināmanūnathābhāvā ² rūpaviparināmānuparivatti ³ viñnāṇam hoti|| tassa rūpaviparināmānuparivattajā 5 paritassanā dhammasamuppādā cittam pariyādāya tiṭṭhanti||| cetaso pariyādānā uttāsavā ca hoti vighātavā ca apekhavā ca upādāya ca 6 paritassatii||||
- 5 Vedanam attato samanupassati vedanāvantam vā attānam attani vā vedanam vedanāya vā attānam [[[ Tassa sā vedanā viparinamati aññathā hoti] tassa vedanāparināmanuparivatti viññāṇam hoti, tassa vedanāviparināmānuparivattajā paritassanā dhammasamuppādā cittam pariyādāya tiṭṭhanti [] cetaso pariyādānā uttāsavā ca hoti vighātavā ca apekhavā ca upādāya ca paritassati []
  - 6 Saññam|| pe||
- 7 Sankhāre attato samanupassati sankhāravantam vā attānam attani vā sankhāre sankhāresu vā attānam sankhāraviparināmanti annāthā honti tassa sankhāraviparināmanti annāthā bavā sankhāraviparināmanuparivatti viñnānam hoti tassa sankhāraviparināmanuparivattajā paritassanā dhammasamuppādā cittam pariyādāya tiṭṭhanti cetaso pariyādānā uttāsavā ca hoti vighātavā ca apekhavā ca upādāya ca paritassati
- 8 Viññāṇam attato samanupassati viññāṇavantam vā attānam attani vā viññāṇam viññāṇasmim vā attānam || || Tassa tam viññāṇam vipariṇamati aññathā hoti || tassa

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>I</sup> S<sup>I</sup>-3 rūpa

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>2</sup> S<sup>1</sup>-3 omit bhāvā 3 S<sup>1</sup>-3 rūpā°

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>5</sup> B °parivattijā always

 <sup>4</sup> S³ inserts nāma
 6 S³ upādāyam

viññāṇapariṇāmaññāthābhāvā viññāṇavipariṇāmānuparivatti viññāṇaṇ hoti tassa viññāṇavipariṇāmānuparivattajā paritassanā dhammasamuppādā cittam pariyādāya tiṭṭhanti cetaso pariyādānā uttāsavā ca hoti vighātavā ca apekhavā ca upādāya ca paritassati

- 9 Evam kho bhikkhave upādā-paritassanā 2 hoti||||
- 10 Kathañ ca bhikkhave anupādā-aparitassanā hoti
- 11 Idha bhikkhave sutavā arīyasāvako arīyānam dassāvī arīyadhammassa kovido arīyadhamme suvinīto sappurisānam dassāvī sappurisadhammassa kovido sappurisadhamme suvinīto na rūpam attato samanupassati na rūpavantam vā attānam na attani vā rūpam na rūpasmim vā attānam la Tassa tam rūpam vipariņamati aññathā hoti tassa rūpavipariņāmanīnahābhāvā na rūpavipariņāmānuparivatti viññāṇam hoti tassa ī rūpavipariņāmānuparivatti viññāṇam hoti tassa ī rūpavipariņāmānuparivattajā paritassanā dhammasamuppādā cittam na parivādāya tiṭṭhanti cetaso apariyādānā na ceva 4 uttāsavā hoti na vighātavā na apekhavā anupādāya ca na paritassati []]
- 12 Na vedanam attato samanupassati|| na vedanāvantam vā 5 attānam na attani vā 5 vedanam na vedanāva vā 5 attānam || Tassa sā vedanā vipariņamati añāathā hoti|| tassa vedanāvipariņāmañāathābhāvā na vedanāvipariņāmānuparivattiviññāṇam hoti|| tassa vedanāvipariṇāmānuparivattajā paritassanā dhammasamuppādā cittam na pariyādāya tiṭṭhanti|| cetaso apariyādānā na ceva uttāsavā hoti ni vighātavā na apekhavā anupādāya ca na paritassati|| ||
  - 13 Na saññam 6 pel
- 14 Na sankhāre attato samanupassati na sankhāravantam vā attānam na attani vā sankhāre na sankhāresu vā attānam tassa te sankhārā vipariņamanti añnathā honti tassa sankhāravipariņāmannanti viñnāņam hoti tassa sankhāravipariņāmānuparivatti viñnāņam hoti tassa sankhāravipariņā

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>1</sup> S<sup>1</sup> 3 tasmim

 $<sup>^{2}~</sup>S^{_{1}\text{--}3}~up\bar{a}d\bar{a}ya^{o}$ 

<sup>3</sup> B inserts na omitting it after cittam here and further on
4 St-3 ea. 5 St-3 omit va here and further on

<sup>6</sup> S1-3 saññaya

mānuparivattajā paritassanā dhammasamuppādā cittam na pariyādāya tiṭṭhanti detaso apariyādānā na ceva uttāsavā hoti na vighātavā na apekhavā anupādāya ca na paritassati detas

15 Naviññāṇam attato samanupassati na viññāṇavantam vā attānam la Tassa tam viññāṇam vipariṇamati aññathā hoti tassa viññāṇavipariṇāmañnathābhāvā na viññāṇavipariṇāmānuparivatti viññānam hoti tassa viññāṇavipariṇāmānuparivattajā paritassanā dhammasamuppādā cittam na pariyādāya tiṭṭhanti cetaso apariyādānā na ceva uttāsavā hoti na vighātavā na apekhavā anupādāya ca na paritassati

16 Evam kho bhikkhave anupādā-aparitassanā 2 hotīti

## **8** (8) Upādā-paritassanā (2)

- 1 Sāvatthi! 3
- 2 Upādā-paritassanañ ca vo bhikkhave desissāmi anupādā-aparitassanañ ca|| tam suṇātha|||
  - 3 Katham ca bhikkhave upādā-paritassanā hoti||||
- 4 Idha bhikkhave assutavā puthujjano Rūpam etam mama eso ham asmi eso me attāti samanupassati\" Tassa tam rūpam vipariņamati añīiathā hoti\" tassa rūpapariṇāmañ-ñathābhāvā 4 uppajjanti sokaparidevadukkhadomanassu-pāyāsā\"\"
  - 5 Vedanam etam mama | la ||
  - 6 Saññam etam mama!!
  - 7 Sankhare etam mama
- 8 Viññāṇam etam mama esoham asmi eso me attā ti samanupassati|| tassa tam viññāṇam vipariṇamati aññathā hoti|| tassa viññāṇavipariṇāmaññathābhāvā uppajjanti sokaparidevadukkhadomanassupāyāsā|||
  - 9 Evam kho bhikkhave upādā-paritassanā hoti
  - 10 Katham ca bhikkhave anupādā aparitassanā hoti||||

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>1</sup> S<sup>1</sup>-3 insert tam; B having na as usual

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>2</sup> S<sup>1</sup>-3 anupādāya <sup>3</sup> S<sup>1</sup>-3 add-tatra—voca—always

<sup>4</sup> S<sup>1</sup>-3 tassa tam rupam parinamao

- 11 Idha bhikkhave sutavā ariyasāvako Rūpam netam mama neso ham asmi na me so attāti samanupassatiļi lassa tam rūpam vipariņamati añnathā hoti lassa rūpavipariņāmannathābhāvā nuppajjanti sokaparidevadukkhadomanassupāyāsā lassa rūpaviparināmannassupāyāsā lassa rūpaviparināmannassupā rūpaviparināmannassupāyāsā lassa rūpaviparināmannassupā rūpaviparināmanna
  - 12 Vedanam netam mama
  - 13 Saññam netam mama)
  - 14 Sankhārā netam mamaj
- 15 Viññāṇam netam mama neso ham asmi na meso attā ti samanupassati! tassa tam viññāṇam vipariṇamati aññathā hoti!! tassa viññāṇavipariṇāmaññathābhāvā nuppajjanti sokaparidevadukkhadomanassupāyāsā;;;!!
  - 16 Evam kho bhikkhave anupādā-aparitassanā hotīti

### 9 (9) Atītānāgatapaccuppanna (1)

- 1 Sāvatthi | Tatra | voca | |
- 2 Rūpam bhikkhave aniccam atītānāgataṃ Ko pana vādo paccuppannassa Evam passam bhikkhave sutavā ariyasāvako atītasmim rūpasmim anapekho hoti anāgataṃ rūpam nābhinandati paccuppannassa rūpassa nibbidāya virāgāya nirodhāya paṭipanno hoti
  - 3 Vedanā aniccā la
  - 4 Saññā aniccā" pe
- 5 Sankhārā aniccā atītānāgatā!! Ko pana vādo paccuppannānam!!! Evam passam bhikkhave sutavā ariyasāvako atītesu sankhāresu anapekho hoti!! anāgate sankhāre nābhinandati!! paccuppannānam sankhārānam nibbidāya virāgāya nirodhāya patipanno hoti!!!!
- 6 Viññāṇam aniccam atītānāgataṃ kopana vādo paccuppannassa || || Evam passam bhikkhave sutavā arīyasāvako atītasmim viññāṇasmim anapekho hoti || anāgataṃ viññāṇaṃ nābhinandati || paccuppannassa viññāṇassa nibbidāya virāgāya nirodhāya paṭipanno hotīti || ||

# 10 (10) Atītānāgatapaccuppanna (2)

- 1 Sāvatthi|||| Tatra|| voca||||
- 2 Rupam bhikkhave dukkham atītānagatam ko pana

vādo paccuppannassa || Evam passam bhikkhave sutavā ariyasāvako atītasmim rūpasmim anapekho hoti || anāgatam rūpam nābhinandati || paccuppannassa rūpassa nibbidāyavirāgāya nirodhāya patipanno hoti || ||

- 3 Vedanā dukkhā|| pe||
- 4 Saññā dukkhā!!!
- 5 Sankhārā dukkhā!!!
- 6 Viññāṇaṃ dukkham atītānāgataṃ!! ko vādo paccuppannassa!!! Evam passam bhikkhave sutavā ariyasāvako atītasmiṃ viññāṇasmiṃ anapekho hoti!! anāgataṃ viññāṇam nābhinandati!! paccuppannassa viññāṇassa nibbidāyavirāgāya nirodhāya paṭipanno hotīti!!!

## 11 (11) Atītānāgatapaccuppanna (3)

- 1 Sāvatthi || Tatra || voca || ||
- 2 Rūpam bhikkhave anattā atītānāgatamil ko pana vādo paccuppannassali. Evam passam bhikkhave sutavā ariyasāvako atītasmim rūpasmim anapekho hotil anāgatam rūpam nābhinandatil paccuppannassa rūpassa nibbidāya virāgāya nirodhāya patipanno hotil
  - 3 Vedanā anattā
  - 4 Saññā anattā
  - 5 Sankhārā anattā
- 6 Viññāṇam anattā atītānāgataṃ ko pana vādo paccuppannassa || Evam passam bhikkhave sutavā ariyasāvako atītasmim viññāṇasmim anapekho hoti anāgatam viññāṇam nābhinandati paccuppannassa viññāṇassa nibbidāyavirāgāya nirodhāya patipanno hotī ti || ||

Nakulapituvaggo pathamo|||| <sup>1</sup>
Tassuddānam|||| <sup>2</sup>
|| akulapitā Devadahā||
Devadahā||
Devadahā||
Samādhi Patisallāṇā|| <sup>4</sup>

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>1</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> ovaggam pathamam <sup>3</sup> Omitted by S<sup>1-3</sup>

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>2</sup> S<sup>1</sup>-<sup>3</sup> tatrud<sup>o</sup> <sup>4</sup> S<sup>3</sup> °sallānam

Upādā paritassanā duve || 1
Atītānāgatapaccuppannā || 2
Vaggo tena vuccati || ||

#### CHAPTER II ANICCAVAGGO DUTIYO

#### **12** (1) Aniccam

- 1 Evam me sutam | Sāvatthiyam | |
- 2 Tatra kho|||| 3
- 3 Rupam bhikkhave aniccam pelli
- 4–6 Vedanā aniceā|| Saññā aniceā|| Saṅkhārā aniceā|| Viñňāṇaṃ aniceam||
- 7 Evam passam bhikkhave sutavā ariyasāvako rūpasmim pi nibbindati|| Vedanāya pi nibbindati|| Sañkāya pi nibbindati|| Sañkāresu pi nibbindati|| Viññāṇasmim pi nibbindati|| nibbindam virajjati virāgā vimuceati vimuttasmim vimuttam iti ñāṇaṃ hoti||| Khīṇā jāti vusitaṃ brahmacariyaṃ kataṃ karaṇīyaṃ nāparam itthattāyāti pajānātīti|||

#### **13** (2) Dukkham

- 1-2 Savatthi Tatra voca 4
- 3-7 Rūpam bhikkhave dukkham; Vedanā dukkhā Saññā dukkhā; Sankhārā dukkhā; Viññāṇam dukkham;|||
  - 8 Evam passam | pe | nāparam itthattāyāti pajānātīti | | | |

#### 14 (3) Anattā

- 1-2 Savatthi | Tatra voca | |
- 3–7 Rūpam bhikkhave anattā|| Vedanā anattā|| Saññā | anattā|| Sańkhārā anattā|| Viññāṇam anattā||||
- 4 Evam passam bhikkhave $\|\cdot\|$  nāparam itthattāyāti pajānātīti $\|\cdot\|^5$ 
  - <sup>1</sup> S<sup>3</sup> dve <sup>2</sup> S<sup>1</sup>-<sup>3</sup> atītānāgatam tīni (S<sup>1</sup> oni)
    - 3 S1-3 add voca
  - 4 Tatra—voca—is to be found in S1-3 only, always
    - 5 Complete in B 47048

THE NA A RESIDENT MISSION INSTANCE

## **15** (4) Yad anicca (1)

- 1-2 Sāvatthi | Tatra | voca | |
- 3 Rūpam bhikkhave aniccam yad aniccam tam dukkham) yam dukkham tad anattā yad anattā tam netam mama neso ham asmi na meso attā ti || Evam etam yathābhūtam sammappaññāya daṭṭhabbam || ||
- 4 Vedanā aniccā yad aniccam tam dukkham yam dukkham tad anattā Yad anattā tam netam mama neso ham asmi na meso attātī Evam etam yathābhūtam sammappañī aya datthabbam | | | |
  - 5 Saññā aniccā
  - 6 Sańkhārā aniccā | | | 2
- 7 Viññāṇam aniccam || yad aniccam tam dukkham || yam dukkham tad anattā || Yad anattā tam netam mama neso ham asmi na me so attā ti || || Evam etam yathābhūtam sammappaññāya datthabbam || ||
  - 8 Evam passam || la || nāparam itthattāyāti pajānātīti || ||

## **16** (5) Yad anicca (2)

- 1-2 Savatthi
- 3 Rūpam bhikkhave dukkham, yam dukkham tad anattā || yad anattā tam netam mama neso ham asmi na me so attāti || || Evam etam yathābhūtam sammappaññāya daṭthabbam || ||
  - 4 Vedanā dukkhā | | | 2
  - 5 Saññā dukkhā
  - 6 Sankhārā dukkhāliji
- 7 Viññāṇaṃ dukkhāṃ yaṃ dukkhaṃ tad anattā yad anattā taṃ netaṃ mama neso ham asmi na meso attāti || || Evam etaṃ yathābhūtaṃ sammappaññāya daṭṭhabbaṃ || ||
  - 8 Evam passam pe nāparam itthattāyāti pajānātīti | | |

# **17** (6) Yad anicca (3)

- 1-2 Savatthill Tatra vocall
- 3 Rūpam bhikkhave anattā yad anattā tam netam.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>1</sup> S<sup>1</sup> evamevatam; B evammetam <sup>2</sup> Complete in S<sup>1-3</sup>

mama neso ham asmi na meso attāti|||| Evam etam yathābhūtam sammappaññāya daṭṭhabbam||

- 4–5–6 Vedanā anattā "|| Saňňa anattā|| Sańkhārā anattā|| || I
- 7 Viññāṇam anattā yad anattā tam netam mama neso ham asmi na meso attāti || Evam etam yathābhūtam sammappañūāya daṭṭhabbam ||
- 8 Evam passam bhikkhave || la|| nāparam itthattāyāti pajānātīti ||||

#### **18** (7) Hetu (1)

- 1-2 Savatthi | Tatra voca
- 3 Rūpam bhikkhave aniceam yo pi hetu yo pi paccayo rūpassa uppādāya so pi anicea aniceasambhūtam bhikkhave rūpam kuto niceam bhavissātiji
- 4 Vedanā aniccā, yo pi hetu yo pi paccayo vedanāya uppādāya so pi anicco<sub>ii</sub> aniccasambhūtā bhikkhave vedanā kuto niccā bhavissati<sub>n</sub>ij²
  - 5 Sañña anicca, pen
- 6 Sankhārā aniccā, yo pi hetu yo pi paccayo sankhārānam uppādāya so pi anicco, aniccasambhūtā bhikkhave sankhārā kuto niccā bhavissanti
- 7 Viññāṇam aniccaṃ yo pi hetu yo pi paccayo viññāṇassa uppādāya so pi anicco aniccasambhūtam bhikkhave viññānam kuto niccam bhavissati
  - 8 Evam passamii peii nāparam itthattāyāti pajānātītiiii

# **19** (8) Hetu (2)

- 1-2 Savatthill Tatra voca
- 3 Rūpam bhikkhave dukkham∏ yo pi hetu yo pi paccayo rūpassa uppādāya so pi dukkho∥ dukkhasambhūtam bhikkhave rūpam kuto sukham bhavissati∥∥
  - 4 Vedanā dukkhā || pe ||
  - 5 Saññā dukkhā!!!
  - 6 Sankhārā dukkhā

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>T</sup> Complete in S<sup>1</sup>-3

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>2</sup> S<sup>1</sup>-<sup>3</sup> bhavissatīti

- 7 Viññāṇam dukkham yo pi hetu yo pi paccayo viññāṇassa uppādāya so pi dukkho dukkhasambhūtam bhikkhave viññāṇam kuto sukham bhavissati
  - 8 Evam passam || pe|| nāparam itthattāyāti pajānātīti || ||

#### **20** (9) Hetu (3)

- 1-2 Savatthi
- 3 Rūpam bhikkhave ānattā!! yo pi hetu yo pi paccayo rūpassa uppādāya so pi anattā!! anattasambhūtam bhikkhave rūpam kuto attā bhavissati!!!!
  - 4-6 Vedanā anattā " Sannā anattā Sankhārā anattā "
- 7 Viññāṇam anattā yo pi hetu yo pi paccayo viññāṇassa uppādāya so pi anattā anattasambhūtam bhikkhave viññānam kuto attā bhavissati || ||
  - 8 Evam passam | la || nāparam itthattāyāti pajānātīti | ||

## 21 (10) Ananda

- 1 Savatthiyam arame
- 2 Atha kho āyasmā Ānando yena Bhagavā tenupasaikami|| upasaikamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekam antam nisīdi||||
- 3 Ekam antam nisinno kho āyasmā Ānando Bhagavantam etad avoca|||| Nirodho nirodho ti bhante vuccati|| Katamesānam kho bhante dhammānam nirodhā 2 nirodho ti vuccatīti||||
- 4 Rūpam kho Ānanda aniceam sankhatam paticeasamuppannam khayadhammam vayadhammam virāgadhammam <sup>3</sup> nirodhadhammam || tassa nirodhā nirodho ti vuccati || ||
- 5 Vedanā aniccā sankhatā paṭiccasamuppannā khayadhammā vayadhammā virāgadhammā nirodhadhammā tassā nirodhā 4 nirodho ti 5 vuccati [[]] 6
  - 6-7 Saññā aniccā | Sankhārā aniccā sankhatā paţiccasa-

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>1</sup> Complete in S<sup>1</sup>-3

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>3</sup> S<sup>1</sup> virāguo always

<sup>5</sup> S1-3 nirodhāti

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>2</sup> B nirodho always

<sup>4</sup> S<sup>1</sup>-3 insert tassa

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>6</sup> S<sup>1</sup> pavuccati

muppannā khayadhammā vayadhammā virāgadhammā nirodhadhammā tesam nirodhā nirodho ti vuccati

- 8 Viññāṇam aniccam sankhatam paticcasamuppannam khayadhammam vayadhammam virāgadhammam nirodhadhammam tassa nirodhā nirodho ti vuccati
- 9 Imesaṃ kho Ānanda dhammānam nirodhā nirodho ti vuccati

Aniceavaggo dutiyo!!!!
Tatruddānam!!!

Aniccam Dukkham Anattā ca \*|| Yad aniccā ² apare tayo|| Hetunā pi tayo vuttā|| Ānandena ca te dasā ti||||<sup>3</sup>

#### CHAPTER III BHĀRAVAGGO TATIYO

## **22** (1) Bhāram

- 1-2 Savatthiyam Tatra kho
- 3 Bhāram ca vo bhikkhave desissāmi || bhārahāram 4 ca bhārādānam ca bhāranikkhepanañca || tam suṇātha || ||
  - 4 Katamo bhikkhave bhāro

Pañcupādānakkhandhā tissa vacanīyam katame pañca [] Seyyathīdam rūpupādānakkhandho vedanupādānakkhāndho saññupādānakkhandho viññānupādānakkhandho jayam vuccati bhikkhave bhāro [] []

5 Katamo ca bhikkhave bhārahāro 5 Puggalo tissa vacanīyam yoyam 6 āyasmā evamnāmo evamgotto ayam vuccati bhikkhaye bhārahāro 7

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>1</sup> S<sup>1</sup> ya; omitted by S<sup>3</sup> <sup>2</sup> S<sup>1</sup>-<sup>3</sup> anattā instead of yadaniccā <sup>3</sup> S<sup>1</sup>-<sup>3</sup> pūrito vaggo instead of catedasāti

<sup>4</sup> S<sup>1</sup> bhāramhāram

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>5</sup> S<sup>1</sup> bhārā°, the last ā being erased

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>6</sup> B svāyam

<sup>7</sup> S3 bhārā° corrected to bhara°

## 6 Katamam ca bhikkhave bhārādānam

Yāyam taṇhā ponobhavikā nandirāgasahagatā tatra tatrābhinandinī seyyathīdam kāmataṇhā bhavataṇhā vibhavataṇhā; idam vuccati bhikkhave bhārādānam;

- 7 Katamañca bhikkhave bhāranikkhepanam || vyo tassā-yeva taṇhāya asesavirāganirodho cāgo paṭinissaggo mutti anālayo|| idam vuccati bhikkhave bhāranikkhepaṇan ti|| ||
- 8 Idam avoca Bhagava idam vatvāna Sugato athāparam etad avoca satthā.

Bhārā have pañcakkhandhā; bhārahāro² ca puggalo; bhārādānam dukkham loke, bhāranikkhepanam sukham, 1 ¶

Nikkhipitvä garum bhäram aññam bhäram änädiya 3 samūlam tanham abbhuyha nicehāto parinibbuto ti. 2 }

#### **23** (2) Pariñña

- 1-2 Savatthi Tatra voca
- 3 Pariññeyye ca bhikkhave dhamme desissāmi pariññañca; tam sunātha
- 4 Katame ca bhikkhave pariññeyyā dhammā Rupam bhikkhave pariññeyyo dhammo vedanā pariññeyyo dhammo sanihā pariññeyyo dhammo sanihā pariññeyyo dhammo li lme vuccanti bhikkhave pariññeyyā dhammā 5 ll
- 5 Katamā ca bhikkhave pariññā 6 Yo bhikkhave rāgakkhayo dosakkhayo mohakkhayo ayam vuccati bhikkhave pariññāti

# 24 (3) Parijānam (or Abhijānam)

# 1-2 Savatthi

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>1</sup> S<sup>1</sup> bhārā° <sup>2</sup> S<sup>1</sup>-3 bhārā° <sup>3</sup> S<sup>1</sup> odiya; S<sup>3</sup> odiyam

<sup>4</sup> Missing in S1-3 5 S1-3 omit dhamma 6 S1-3 add ti

- 3 Rūpam bhikkhave anabhijānam aparijānam <sup>1</sup> avirājayam appajaham abhabbo dukkhakkhayāya#
  - 4 Vedanam anabhijānam | pe |
  - 5-6 Saññam anabhijānam Sankhāre anabhijānam 🖟 .
- 7 Viññāṇam anabhijānam aparijānam avirājayam appajaham abhabbo dukkhakkhayāya
- 8 Rūpanīca kho bhikkhave abhijānam parijānam virājayam pajaham bhabbo dukkhakkhayāya"
  - 9-11 Vedanam abhijānam. Sannam. Sankhāre
- 12 Viññāṇam abhijānam parijānam virājayam pajaham bhabbo dukkhakkhayāyāti

#### 25 (4) Chandarāga

- 1-2 Savatthi Tatra voca
- 3 Yo bhikkhave rūpasmim chandarāgo tam pajahatha [3] Evam tam rūpam pahīnam bhavissati ucchinnamūlam tālāvatthukatam anabhāvakatam āyatim anuppādadhammam [4]
- 3 Yo vedanāya chandarāgo tam pajahatha [ Evaṃ sā vedanā pahīnā bhavissati ucchinnamūlā tālāvatthukatā anabhāvakatā āyatim anuppādadhammā [ ]
  - 4 Yo saññāya chandarāgo
- 5 Yo sankhāresu chandarāgo tam pajahatha. 3 Evam te sankhārā pahīnā bhavissanti ucchinnamūlā tālāvatthukatā anabhāvakatā āyatim anuppādadhammā.
- 6 Yo viññāṇasmiṃ chandarāgo tam pajahatha Evaṃ taṃ viññāṇam pahīnam bhavissati ucchinnamūlaṃ tālāvatthukataṃ anabhāvakatāṃ āyatim anuppādadhamman ti

# 26 (5) Assādo (1)

- 1-2 Savatthi Tatra voca
- 3 Pubbe<sup>+</sup> me bhikkhave sambodhā anabhisambuddhassa bodhisattassa sato etad ahosi<sub>ak</sub>
- 4 Ko nu kho rūpassa assādo ko ādīnavo kim nissaraņamili Ko vedanāya; Ko sannāya Ko sankhārānamil Ko vinnāņassa assādo ko ādīnavo kim nissaraņan tilij

r Missing in Sr-3

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>2</sup> S<sup>1</sup>-3 add abhijanam

<sup>3</sup> S1-3 omit yo sankharesuo

<sup>4</sup> S3 adds va

- 5 Tassa mayham bhikkhave etad ahosi
- 6 Yam kho rūpam paticca uppajjati sukham somanassam ayam rūpassa assādo || || Yam rūpam aniccam dukkham viparināmadhammam ayam rūpassa ādīnavo || || Yorūpasmin chandarāgavinayo chandarāgapahānam idam rūpassa nissaraṇam ||
  - 7 Yam vedanam paticcallli
  - 8 Yam saññam paticca
- 10 Yam viññāṇam paticca uppajjati sukham somanas-sam; ayam viññāṇassa assādo[::] Yam viññāṇam aniccam dukkham vipariṇāmadhammam; ayam viññāṇassa ādīnavo[::] Yo viññāṇassaim chandarāgavinayo chandarāgapahānam; idam viññāṇassa nissaraṇam[::]
- 11 Yava kīvañcāham 3 bhikkhave imesam pañcannam upādānakkhandhānam evam assādaň ca assādato ādīnavañca ādīnavato nissaraṇaň ca nissaraṇato yathābhūtaṇ nābhaññāsiṇi, 4 neva tāvāham bhikkhave sadevake loke samārake sabrahmake sassamaṇabrāhmaṇiyā pajāya sadevamanussāya anuttaraṃ sammāsambodhim abhisambuddhoti 5 paccaññāsim hi
- 12 Yato ca khvāham bhikkhave imesam pañcannam upādānakkhandhānam evam assādañ ca assādato ādīnavañ ca ādīnavato nissaraṇañca nissaraṇato yathābhūtam abhaññāsiṃ, athāham bhikkhave sadevake loke samārake sabrahmake sassamaṇabrāhmaṇiyā pajāya sadevamanussāya anuttaraṃ sammāsambodhim abhisambuddhoti paccaññāsim##
- 13 Ñaṇañca pana me dassanam udapādi Akuppā me cetovimutti 7 ayam antimā jāti natthidāni punabbhavoti∥∥

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>1</sup> Complete in B <sup>2</sup> B yo <sup>3</sup> B kiñcāham always

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>4</sup> B na°; S<sup>1</sup> na a° 5 S<sup>1</sup>-3 omits ti here and further on

<sup>6</sup> S1-3 khoham 7 S1-3 omit ceto here and further on

## 27 (6) Assādo (2)

- 1-2 Savatthi | | Tatra | voca | | |
- 3 Rūpassāham bhikkhave assādapariyesanam acarim || yo rūpassa assādo tad ajjhagamam || Yāvatā rūpassa assādo paññāya me so sudittho || ||
- 5 Rūpassāham bhikkhave nissaraṇapariyesanam acarim|| yam rūpassa nissaraṇam tad ajjhagamam|| yāvatā rūpassa nissaraṇam paññāya me tam sudiṭṭham|||
  - 6-8 Vedanāyāham bhikkhave 1
  - 9-11 Saññāyāham bhikkhave
  - 12-14 Sankhārānāham bhikkhave
- 15 Viññāṇassāham bhikkhave assādapariyesanam acarim yo viññāṇassa assādo tad ajjhagamam yāvatā viññāṇassa assādo paññāya me so sudiṭṭho
- 16 Viññāṇassāham blikkhave ādīnavapariyesanam acarim|| yo viññāṇassa ādīnavo tad ajjhagamam|| yāvatā viññāṇassa ādīnavo paññāya me so sudiṭṭho||||
- 17 Viññāṇassāham bhikkhave nissaraṇapariyesanam acarim yam viññāṇassa nissaraṇam tad ajjhagamam yāvatā viññāṇassa nissaraṇam paññāya me tam sudittham
- 18-19 Yāva kīvañcāham bhikkhave imesam pañcannam upādānakkhandhānam assādaňca assādato ādīnavaňca ādīnavato nissaraṇañca nissaraṇato yathābhūtaṃ nābbhaññāsiṃ gha abhaññāsiṃ
- 20 Ñāṇañca pana me dassanam udapādi Akuppā me cetovimutti $\parallel$  ayam antimā jāti $\parallel$  natthidāni punabbhavo ti $\parallel \parallel$

# 28 (7) Assādo (3)

1-2 Sāvatthi|||| Tatra|| voca||||

٠.

8 No cedam bhikkhave rūpassa assādo abhavissa na

yidam sattā rūpasmim sārajjeyyum|||| Yasmā ca kho bhik khave atthi rūpassa assādo|| tasmā sattā rūpasmim sārajjanti|||

- 4 No cedam bhikkhave rūpassa ādīnavo abhavissa nayidam sattā rūpasmim nibbindeyyum!!! Yasmā ca kho bhikkhave atthi rūpassa ādīnavo tasmā sattā rūpasmim nibbindanti!!!
- - 6-8 No cedam bhikkhave vedanāya 2
  - 9-11 No cedam bhikkhave saññāya|| pe||
- 12–14 No cedam bhikkhave sankhārānam nissaraṇam abhavissa 3 || nayidaṃ sattā saṅkhārehi nissaraṇaṃ|| || Yasmā ca kho bhikkhave atthi saṅkhārānaṃ nissaraṇaṃ|| tasmā sattā saṅkhārehi nissaranti||| ||
- 15 No cedam bhikkhave viññāṇassa assādo abhavissa na yidam sattā viññāṇasmiṃ sārajjeyyuṃ 🍴 Yasmā ca kho bhikkhave atthi viññāṇassa assādo‡ tasmā sattā viññānasmim sārajjanti 🍴
- 16 No cedam bhikkhave viññāṇassa ādīnavo abhavissa || na yidam sattā viññāṇasmim nibbindeyyum || || Yasmā ca kho bhikkhave atthi viññāṇassa ādīnavo tasmā sattā viññāṇasmim nibbindanti || ||
- 17 No cedam bhikkhave viññāṇassa nissaraṇam abhavissa|| na yidaṃ sattā viññāṇasmā nissareyyum||||| Yasmā ca kho bhikkhave atthi viññaṇassa nissaraṇam|| tasmā sattā viññāṇasmā nissaranti||||
- 18 Yava kīvanca bhikkhave imesam pancannam upādānakkhandhānam assādam ca assādato ādīnavam ca ādīnavato nissaranam ca nissaranato yathābhūtam nābbhannam suļ neva tāva + bhikkhave sattā sadevakā lokā samārakā

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>1</sup> S<sup>1</sup>-3 rūpasmim; further on (17) viññānasmim <sup>2</sup> Complete in S<sup>1</sup>-3

So B, perhaps involuntarily; complete in S<sup>1</sup>-3
 4 B tāvāham

sabrahmakā sassamanabrāhmanipajā sadevamanussā i nissatā visañnuttā vippamuttā vimariyādikatena 2 cetasā viharimsu|||

19 Yato ca kho bhikkhave sattā imesam pañcannam upādānakkhandhānam assādam ca assādato ādīnavam ca ādīnavato nissaranam ca nissaranato yathābhūtam abbhaññamsull atha 3 bhikkhave sattā sadevakā lokā samārakā sabrahmakā sassamanabrāhmanipajā sadevamanussā nissatā visañňuttā vippamuttā vimariyādikatena cetasā viharantīti 4

## 29 (8) Abhinandanam

- 1-2 Sāvatthille Tatrall vocalle
- 3 Yo bhikkhave rupam abhinandati dukkham so abhinandatil yo dukkham abhinandati aparimutto so dukkhasmā ti vadāmi!!!
  - 4 Yo vedanam abhinandati 5
  - 5 Yo saññam abhinandati
  - 6 Yo sankhāre abhinandati 5
- 7 Yo viññāṇam abhinandati dukkham so abhinandati yo dukkham abhinandati aparimutto so dukkhasmā ti vadāmi 🖽
- 8 Yo ca kho bhikkhave rupam nabhinandati dukkham so nābhinandati parimutto so dukkhasmā ti vadāmi||||
  - 9 Yo vedanam nābhinandati | pe |
  - 10 Yo saññam nabhinandati
  - 11 Yo sankhāre nābhinandati 5
- 12 Yo viññānam nābhinandati dukkham so nābhinandati|| yo dukkham nābhinandati parimutto so dukkhasmāti vadāmīti|||

# **30** (9) Uppādam

- Tatra | voca | | | 1-2 Savatthi
- 3 Yo bhikkhave rūpassa uppādo thiti abhinibbatti 6 pā-

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>1</sup> B obhrahmaniyā pajāya omanussāya, here and further 3 S<sup>3</sup> adds kho 4 B oviharanti <sup>2</sup> B vipariyādi<sup>o</sup> 6 S1-3 nibatti here only

<sup>5</sup> Complete in S1-3

tubhāvo dukkhasseso uppādo rogānam thiti jarāmaranassa pātubhāvo

- 4–6 Yo vedanāya " || | | | Yo sannāya || || Yo sankhārānam " || ||
- 7 Yo viññāṇassa uppādo thiti abhinibbatti pātubhāvo dukkhasseso uppādo rogānam thiti jarāmaraṇassa pātubhāvo $\|\cdot\|$
- 8 Yo ca² bhikkhave rūpassa nirodho vūpasamo atthagamo dukkhasseso nirodho rogānam vūpasamo jarāmaranassa atthagamo⊪
- 9–11 Yo vedanāya|||| ³ Yo sañňāya||||| ³ Yo saṅkhārānam|||||| ³
- 12 Yo viññāṇassa nirodho vūpasamo atthagamo dukkhasseso nirodho rogānam vūpasamo jarāmaraṇassa atthagamoti

#### **31** (10) Aghamūlam

- 1-2 Savatthi | Tatra | voca | |
- 3 Aghañ ca bhikkhave desissāmi aghamūlañ ca $\parallel$  taṃ suṇātha $\parallel$ 
  - 4 Katamañca bhikkhave agham

Rūpam bhikkhave aghami vedanā aghami sannā aghami sankhārā aghami vinnāņam aghami Idam vuccati bhikkhave aghamii

5 Katamañ ca bhikkhave aghamulam|||| Yāyam taṇhā ponobbhavikā nandirāgasahagatā tatra tatrābhinandinī|| seyyathīdam Kāmataṇhā bhavataṇhā vibhavataṇhā|||| Idam vuccati bhikkhave aghamulan ti||||

# **32** (11) Pabhangu

- 1-2 Sāvatthi|||| Tatra|| voca||||
- - 4 Kiñca bhikkhave pabhangu kiñca apabhangu

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>1</sup> Complete in S<sup>1</sup>-3

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>2</sup> S<sup>3</sup> adds kho

<sup>3</sup> S1-3 add nirodho; S3 omits yo saññāya

- 5 Rūpam bhikkhave pabhaigu), yo tassa nirodho vūpasamo <sup>1</sup> atthagamo idam apabhaigu).
- 6 Vedanā pabhaṅgu $\parallel$  yo tassā nirodho vūpasamo atthagamo idam apabhaṅgu $\mathbb{R}^n$ 
  - 7 Sañña pabhangu⊞
- 8 Sańkhārā pabhaṅgu yo tesam nirodho vūpasamo atthagamo idam apabhaṅgu | |
- 9 Viññāṇam pabhaṅgu; yo tassa nirodho vūpasamo atthagamo idam apabhaṅgūti

Bhāravaggo tatiyo Tatruddānam

Bhāram Pariññaṇ Parijānaṇ || Chandarāgaṇ ca catutthakam || Assādā ca tayo vuttā || Abhinandanam aṭṭhamam || Uppādam Aghamūlañ ca || Ekādasamo Pabhaugūti || || 3

#### CHAPTER IV NATUMHĀKAVAGGO CATUTTHO

# **33** (1) Natumhākā (1)

- 1-2 Savatthi | Tatra voca | |
- 3 Yam bhikkhave na tumhākam tam pajahatha|| tam vo pahīnam hitāya sukhāya bhavissati||||
  - 4 Kiñca bhikkhave na tumhākam
- 5 Rūpam bhikkhave na tumhākam tam pajahatha tam vo pahīnam hitāya sukhāya bhavissati || ||
- 6 Vedanā na tumhākam tam pajahatha sā vo pahīnā hitāya sukhāya bhavissati || || || ||
  - 7 Saññā|| pe||

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> upasamo here only <sup>2</sup> B udānam only

<sup>3</sup> S<sup>1</sup>-3 Bharam parinnam abhijanam chandaragena tayo ca assado abhinandana ca uppado aghamulam pabhangunti

- 8 Sańkhārā na tumhākam te pajahatha! te vo pahīnā hitāya sukhāya bhavissanti!!!
- 9 Viññāṇaṃ na tumhākaṃ tam pajahatha | taṃ vo pahīnam hitāya sukhāya bhavissati | | |
- 10 Seyyathāpi bhikkhave yam imasmim Jetavane tiņakaṭṭha-sākhā-palāsam tam jano hareyya vā daheyya va yathāpaccayam vā kareyya!! api nu tumhākam evam assa Amhe jano harati vā dahati vā yathāpaccayam vā karotīti!!!

No hetam bhante

Tam kissa hetu!!!

Na hi no etam bhante attā vā attaniyam vā tiga

11 Evam eva kho bhikkhave rūpam na tumhākamļ tam pajahatha tam vo pahīnam hitāya sukhāya bhavissatiļ Vedanā na tumhākam le sanīnā" Sanikhārā na tumhākam vo pahīnam hitāya sukhāya bhavissatīti 3

#### **34** (2) Na tumhākam (2) 1

- 1-2 Savatthi Tatra voca
- 3 Yam 5 bhikkhave na tumhākam tam pajahatha!! tam vo pahīnam hitāya sukhāya bhavissati"!!
  - 4 Kiñca bhikkhave na tumhākam
- 5 Rūpam bhikkhave na tumhākaṇṇ tam pajahatha|||| Tam vo pahīnam hitāya sukhāya bhavissati||||
- 6–8 Vedanā na tumhākam || pe|| || Sannā na tumhākam || || Sankhārā na tumhākam || ||
- 9 Viññāṇaṃ na tumhākaṃ tam pajahatha [[ Tam vo pahīnam hitāya sukhāya bhavissati [].
- 10 Yam bhikkhave na tumhākam tam pajahatha || Tam vo pahīnam hitāya sukhāya bhavissatīti || ||

#### **35** (3) Bhikkhu (1)

1 Savatthi || arame 6 || ||

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>1</sup> Missing in S<sup>1</sup>-3 
<sup>2</sup> Complete in B 
<sup>3</sup> B bhavissati

<sup>4</sup> The same as the preceding but for the comparison (§ 10)

5 S<sup>1,3</sup> add hi

6 In S<sup>1,3</sup> only

T

- ✓2 Atha kho aññataro bhikkhu yena Bhagavā tenupasaṅ-kami∥ upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekam antam nisīdi∦∥ Ekam antam nisinno kho so bhikkhu Bhagavantam etad avoca‼‼
- 3 Sādhu me i bhante Bhagavā sankhittena dhammam desetu | yam aham Bhagavato dhammam sutvā eko vūpakatiho appamatto ātāpī pahītatto vihareyyanti | | |
- 4 Yam kho bhikkhu anuseti tena saikham gacchati∥ yam nānuseti na tena saikham gacchatīti¦;∥

Aññātam Bhagavā aññātam Sugatāti 🛚

- 5 Yathā katham pana tvam² bhikkhu mayā saṅkhittena bhāsitassa vitthārena attham ājānāsīti 344
- 6 Rūpam ce bhante anuseti tena sankham gacchati | Vedanam ce anuseti tena sankham gacchati | Sanham ce anuseti tena sankham gacchati | Sankham ce anuseti tena sankham gacchati | Vinnānam ce anuseti tena sankham gacchati | Vinnānam ce anuseti tena sankham gacchati
- 7 Rūpam ce bhante nānuseti na tena sankham gacchati || Vedanam ce 4 || Sannam ce 4 || Sankhare ce 4 || Viñnānam ce nānuseti na tena sankham gacchati || Imassa kho ham bhante Bhagavatā sankhittena bhāsitassa evam vitthārena attham ājānāmīti ||
- 8 Sādhu sādhu bhikkhu sādhu kho tvam bhikkhu mayā sankhittena bhāsitassa vitthārena attham ājānāsi || || Rūpam ce bhikkhu anuseti tena sankham gacchati vedanam ce pe sannam ce sankham gacchati Rūpam ce bhikkhu nānuseti na tena sankham gacchati vedanam ce sannam ce sankham gacchati vedanam ce sankham gacchati
  - 9 Atha kho so bhikkhu Bhagavato bhasitam abhinan-

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>1</sup> Missing in S<sup>1</sup>-3

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>2</sup> S<sup>1</sup>-3 tan

<sup>3</sup> S<sup>1</sup>-3 jānāsīti

<sup>4</sup> Complete in S1-3

ditvā anumoditvā utthāyāsanā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā padakkhinam katvā pakkāmi

#### II

11 Aññataro ca pana i so bhikkhu arahatam ahosīti||||

#### **36** (4) Bhikkhu (2)

- 1 Savatthi!!! arame!!!
- 2 Atha kho aŭŭataro bhikkhu yena Bhagavall pell Ekam antam nisinno kho so bhikkhu Bhagavantam etad avocall
- 3 Sādhu me bhante Bhagavā saukhittena dhammam desetu yam aham Bhagavato dhammam sutvā eko vūpakaṭṭho appamatto ātāpī pahītatto vihareyyanti.
- 4 Yam kho bhikkhu anuseti tam anumīyati|| yam anumīyati tena sankham gacehati|||| Yam nānuseti na tam anumīyati|| yam nānumīyati na tena sankham gacehatīti||||

Aññātam Bhagavā aññātam Sugatāti

- 5 Yathā katham pana tvam bhikkhu mayā sankhittena bhāsitassa vitthārena āttham ājānāsīti¶
- 6 Rūpam ce bhante anuseti tam anumīyati || yam anumīyati tena sankham gacchati || || Vedanam ce anuseti || || Sankhāre ce anuseti || Vinnāṇam ce anuseti tam anumīyati || yam anumīyati tena sankham gacchati || ||
  - 7 Rūpam ce bhante nānuseti na tam anumīyati || yam

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>1</sup> Missing in B

 $<sup>^2</sup>$  Complete in  $S^{1.3}$  which have sankhārañce here only and further on sankhāre ca

nānumīyati na tena sankham gacchati | Vedanam ce nānuseti i | | | Saññam ce nanuseti | | Sankhare ce nanuseti | | | Viññāṇam ce nānuseti na tam anumīyati | yam nānumīyati na tena sankham gacchati Imassa kho ham bhante Bhagavatā sankhittena bhāsitassa evam vitthārena attham ājānāmīti || ||

- 8 Sādhu sādhu bhikkhu sādhu kho tvam bhikkhu mayā sankhittena bhasitassa vittharena attham ajanasi :: Rūpam ce 2 blikkhave anuseti tam anumiyati, yam anumiyati tena sankham gacchati ... Vedanam cel pel Sannam cel Sankhāre ce Viñnānam ce bhikkhu anuseti tam anumīyati yam anumiyati 3 tena sankham gacchati; Rūpam ce bhikkhu nānuseti na tam anumīyati!! yam nānumīyati na tena sankham gacchati Vedanam cell Saññam cell Sankhare ce | Viñnanam ce nanuseti na tam anumiyati yam nanumiyati na tena sankham gacchati ... Imassa kho bhikkhu mayā sankhittena bhāsitassa evam vitthārena attho datthabo till
- 9 Atha kho so bhikkhu Bhagavato bhasitam abhinanditvā anumoditvā utthāyāsanā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā padakkhinam katvā pakkāmi ja
- 10 Atha kho so bhikkhu eko vüpakattho appamatto ätäpī pahitatto viharanto pe 4
  - 11 Aññataro ca pana so bhikkhu arahatam ahosīti

# **37** (5) Ananda (1)

- 1 Savatthi ārāme
- 2 Atha kho āyasmā Ānando pa 5
- 3 Ekam antam nisinnam kho ayasmantam Anandam Bhagavā etad avoca | Sace tam Ānanda evam puccheyyumili Katamesam āvuso Ānanda dhammānam uppādo pannayati vayo pannayati thitanam 6 annathattam pannayatīti| evam puttho tvam Ānanda kinti vyākareyyāsīti||||

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>1</sup> Complete in S<sup>1</sup>.3

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>2</sup> S<sup>1</sup>-3 ca, S<sup>3</sup> always, S<sup>1</sup> almost always 3 S1-3 omit yam anumīyati

<sup>4 9-10</sup> are missing in B, being represented by ||la|| <sup>5</sup> So B; more complete in S<sup>1</sup>-3 
<sup>6</sup> B thitassa always

- 4 Sace mam bhante evam puccheyyumilii Katamesam āvuso Ānanda dhammānam uppādo pañňāyati vayo pañňāyati ṭhitānam aññathattam paññāyatītiii evam puṭṭhoham bhante evam vyākareyyamilii
- 5 Rūpassa kho āvuso uppādo pañīnāyati vayo pañīnāyati thitassa aŭñathattam pañīnāyati || Vedanāya|| Sanīnāya|| Sanīnāya|| Sanīnāya|| Viñnanassa uppādo pañīnāyati vayo pañīnāyati thitassa aŭnathattam pañīnāyati vayo panināyati thitānam aŭnathattam pañīnāyatīti || Evam putthāham bhante evam vyākareyyanti|||
- 6 Sādhu sādhu Ānanda; Rūpassa kho Ānanda uppādo pañhāyati vayo pañhāyati thitassa añhathattam pañhāyati; Vedanāyaķ Sahhāya, Sahkhārānam; Vihhānassa uppādo paĥhāyati vayo pahhāyati thitassa ahhathattam pahhāyati; Imesam kho Ānanda dhammānam uppādo pahhāyati vayo pahhāyati thitānam ahhathattam pahhāyatīti; Evam puttho tvam Ānanda evam vyākareyyāsīti;

# **38** (6) Ānanda (2)

- 1-2 Sāvatthia ārāmeļa) Atha kho ayasmā Ānando|| paā
- 3 Ekam antam nisinnam kho āyasmantam Ānandam Bhagavā etad avoca Sace tam Ānanda evam puccheyyum Katamesam āvuso Ānanda dhammānam uppādo pañūāyittha vayo pañūāyittha thitānam añūathattam pañūayittha Katamesam dhammānam uppādo pañūāyissati vayo pañūāyissati thitānam añūathattam pañūāyissati Katamesam dhammānam uppādo pañūāyati vayo pañūāyati thitānam añūathattam pañūāyati thitānam añūathattam pañūāyati thitānam añūathattam pañūāyati

Evam puttho tvam Ānanda kinti vyākareyyāsīti

4 Sace mam bhante evam puccheyyumill Katamesam avuso Ānanda dhammanam uppado pannayittha vayo pannayittha thitanam annathattam pannayitthall Katamesam dhammanam uppado pannayissati vayo pannayissati thita-

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>1</sup> B thitassanam in 3-4; elsewhere thitassa always

nam aññathattam paññāyissati|| katamesam dhammānam uppādo pañňāyati vayo paññāyati thitānam aññathattam paññāyatīti||||| Evam puṭṭho ham bhante evam vyākareyyam||||

5 Yam kho āvuso rūpam atītam niruddham vipariņatam tassa uppādo paññāyittha vayo paññāyittha thitassa aññathattam paññāyittha añ vedanā atītā niruddhā vipariņatā tassā uppādo paññāyittha vayo paññāyittha thitāya aññathattam paññāyittha Yā sañña () Ye saṅkhārā atītā niruddhā vipariṇatā tesam uppādo paññāyittha vayo paññāyittha thitānam añnathattam paññāyittha kasa uppādo paññāyittha vayo paññāyittha vayo paññāyittha vayo paññāyittha vayo paññāyittha vayo paññāyittha vayo paññāyittha thitassa añnathattam paññāyittha vayo paññāyittha thitassa añnathattam paññāyittha ()

Imesam kho ävuso dhammanam uppado pannäyittha vayo pannäyittha thitassa annathattam pannäyittha

6 Yam kho āvuso rūpam ajātam apātubhutam, tassa uppādo paññāyissati vayo paññāyissati thitassa aññathattam paññāyissati, pe²a, Yam viññānam ajātam apātubhūtam! tassa uppādo paññāyissati vayo paññāyissati thitassa aññathattam paññāyissati.

Imesam kho āvuso dhammānam uppādo pannāyissati vayo pannayissati thitānam annathattam pannāyissati

7 Yam kho āvuso rūpam jātam pātubhūtam tassa uppādo pañňāyati vayo pañňāyati thitassa aňňathattam paňňāyati hī Yā vedanā jātā pātubhūtā, la, Yā saňňā, Ye saňkhārā jātā pātubhūtā, tesam uppādo paňňāyati vayo paňňāyati thitānam añňathattam paňňāyati. Yam viňňānam jātam pātubhūtam tassa uppādo paňňāyati vayo paňňāyati thitassa aňňathattam paňňāyati.

Imesam kho avuso dhammanam uppado pannayati vayo pannayati thitanam annathattam pannayatiti|||| Evam puttho ham bhante evam vyakareyyan ti||||

8 Sādhu sādhu Ānanda || || Yam kho Ānanda rūpam atītam niruddham viparinatam || tassa uppādo paññāyittha vayo paññāyittha thitassa aññathattam paññāyittha || Yā

••

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>1</sup> Omitted by S<sup>1</sup>-3

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>2</sup> More complete in B

vedanā|||| Yā saññā|||| Ye sankhārā|||| Yam viññānam atītam niruddham parinatam!! tassa uppādo paññāyittha vayo paññāyittha thitassa aññathattam paññāyittha Imesam kho Ānanda dhammānam uppādo paññāyittha vayo paññayittha thitanam aññathattam paññayittha || ||

9 Yam kho Ānanda rūpam ajātam apātubhūtam!! tassa uppādo paññāyissati vayo paññāyissati thitassa aññathattam paññāyissati|||| Yā vedanā|||| Yā saññā||| kharā!!! Yam viññāṇam ajātam apātubhūtam!! tassa uppādo paññāyissati vayo paññāyissati thitassa añnathattam paññāvissati

Imesam kho Ānanda dhammānam uppādo paññāyissati vayo paŭñāyissati thitassa aññathattam paññāyissati

10 Yam kho Ānanda rūpam jātam pātubhūtam!! tassa uppādo paññāyati vayo paññāyati thitassa aññāthattam paññāyati! Yā vedanā!" Yā saññā! Ye sankhārā Yam viññānam jātam pātubhūtam tassa uppādo paññāyati vayo pannayati thitassa annathattam pannayati

Imesam kho Ānanda dhammānam uppādo paññāyati vayo pannayati thitassa annathattam pannayatiti!!!

11 Evam puttho tvam Ānanda vyākareyyāsīti [3]

# **39** (7) Anudhamma (1)

1-2 Savatthi Tatra voca

- 3 Dhammanudhammapatipannassa bhikkhave khuno ayam anudhammo hoti' yam rupe nibbida-bahulam vihareyya|| vedanāya nibbidā-bahulam vihareyya|| saññāya nibbida-bahulam vihareyya sankharesu nibbida-bahulam vihareyya|| viññāne nibbidā-bahulam vihareyya||||
- 4 So rūpe nibbidā-bahulam viharanto vedanāya saññāya|| sankhāresu nibbidā-bahulam viharanto|| viññāne nibbidā-bahulam viharanto rūpam parijānāti|| vedanam|| saññam sankhāre viññānam parijānāti 🖽
- 5 So rūpam parijānam || vedanam || saññam || saṅkhāre || vinnaņam parijānam parimuccati 2 rūpamhā | parimuccati

<sup>1</sup> S1-3 vyākarevyāti

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>2</sup> Missing in S1.3

vedanāya pario sannāya pario sankarehi pario vinnānamhā pario jātiyā jarāmanena sokehi paridevehi dukkhehi domanassehi upāyāsehi parimuccati dukkhasmā ti vadāmīti || ||

#### **40** (8) Anudhamma (2)

- 1-2 Savatthi Tatra voca
- 3-5 Dhammānudhammapaṭipannassa bhikkhave bhikkhuno ayam anudhammo hoti; yam rūpe aniccānupassī yihareyya! la parimuccati dukkhasmāti vadāmīti!!!

#### **41** (9) Anudhamma (3)

- 1-2 Savatthi Tatra voca, I
- 3-5 Dhammānudhamma|| la,| Yam rūpe dukkhānupassī vihareyya|| la|| parimuccati dukkhasmā ti vadāmīti||||

## **42** (10) Anudhamma (4)

- 1-2 Savatthi Tatra voca
- 3 Dhammanudhammapatipannassa bhikkhave bhikkhuno ayam anudhammo hoti yam rupe anattanupassi vihareyya" vedanaya sannaya sankharesu vinnane anattanupassi vihareyya".
- 4 So rūpe anattānupassī viharanto, pe, rūpam parijānāti; vedanam, sannam; sankhāre, vinnānam parijānāti, hī
- 5 So rūpam parijānam; vedanam, sannam sankhāre vinnānam parijānam parimuccati rūpamhā; parimuccati vedanāya; parimuccati sannāya; parimuccati sankhārehi²; parimuccati vinnānamhā; parimuccati jātiyā jarāmaraņena sokehi paridevehi dukkhehi domanassehi upāyāsehi; parimuccati dukkhasmā ti vadāmuti;

# Natumhākavaggo catuttho;; uddānam||||||3

## <sup>1</sup> More complete in S<sup>1</sup>-3

<sup>2</sup> S<sup>1</sup>-3 omit pari<sup>o</sup> sankhārehi 3 S<sup>1</sup>-3 tatruddānam

Natumhākena dve vuttā|| Bhikkhūhi apare duve|||| Ānandena ca ¹ dve vuttā|| Anudhammehi dve dukā ti;|||

#### CHAPTER V ATTADĪPAVAGGO PANCAMO

#### **43** (1) Attadīpa

- ∨ 1–2 Sāvatthi Tatra voca
- 3 Attadīpā bhikkhave viharatha attasaraņā anañňasaraņā dhammadīpā dhammasaranā anañňasaranā
- 4 Attadīpānam bhikkhave viharatam attasaraṇānam anaññasaraṇānam dhammadīpānam dhammasaraṇānam anaññasaraṇānam yoni yeva ² upaparikkhitabbo || kimjātikā sokaparidevadukkhadomanassupāyāsā kimpahotikā ti
- 5 Kimjātikā ca bhikkhave sokaparidevadukhadomanassupāyāsā kim pahotikā  $\mathbb{R}^n$
- 6 Idha bhikkhave assutavā puthujjano ariyānam adassāvī ariyadhammassa akovido ariyadhamme avinīto sappurisāram adassāvī sappurisādhammassa akovido sappurisādhamme avinīto rūpam attato samanupassatiķ rūpavantam vā attānam attani vā rūpam rūpasmim vā attānam || || || Tassa tam rūpam vipariņāmati annāthā + hotiķ tassa rūpavipariņāmannāthābhāvā uppajjanti sokaparidevadukkhadomanassupāyāsākā
- 7 Vedanam attato samanupassati vedanāvantam va attānam attani vā vedanam vedanāya vā attānam [4] Tassa sā 4 vedanā vipariņamati aññathā 5 hoti, tassa 6 vedanāvipariņāmaññathābhāvā uppajjanti sokaparideva [1a] upāyāsā [1]
  - 8 Saññam attato samanupassati
  - 9 Sankhare attato samanupassati|||| 7
- 10 Viññāṇam attato samanupassati viññāṇavantam vā attānam attani vā viññāṇam viññāṇasmim va attānam

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>1</sup> Missing in S<sup>1</sup>

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>2</sup> B yoniso va

<sup>3</sup> S³ kimpahotikā, S¹ kimpahoti

<sup>4</sup> B adds ca here and further on

<sup>5</sup> Omitted by S<sup>3</sup> 6 S<sup>1</sup>-3 insert sā 7 Complete in S<sup>1</sup>-3

Tassa tam viññāṇam pariṇamati aññathā hoti tassa viññāṇapariṇāmaññathābhāvā uppajjanti sokaparidevaduk-khadomanassupāyāsā

- 11 Rūpassa tveva bhikkhave aniccatam viditvā viparināmam virāgam nirodham, pubbe ceva rūpam etarahi ca sabbam rūpam aniccam dukkham viparināmadhammanti evam etam yathābhūtam sammappaññāya passato ye sokaparidevadukkhadomanassupāyāsā te pahīyanti, tesam pahānā na paritassati, aparitassam sukham viharati sukham viharan bhikkhu tadanganibbuto ti vuccati
- 12 Vedanāya tveva bhikkhave aniccatam viditvā viparināmam virāgam nirodham, pubbe ceva vedanā etarahi ca sabbā vedanā aniccā dukkhā viparināmadhammā ti evam etam yathābhūtam sammappañīāya passato ye sokaparidevadukkhadomanassupāyāsā te pahīyanti, tesam pahānā na paritassati aparitassam sukham viharati sukham viharam bhikkhu tadanganibbuto ti vuccati
  - 13 Saññāya tveva bhikkhave, pe
- 14 Sankharanam tveva blikkhave aniccatam viditvā vipariņāmam virāgam nirodham pubbe ceva sankhārā etarahi ca sabbe sankhārā aniccā dukkhā vipariņāmadhammā ti evam etam yathābhūtam sammappannāya passato ye sokaparidevadukkhadomanassupāyāsā te pahīyanti tesam pahānā na paritassati aparitassam sukham viharati sukham viharam blikkhu tadanganibbutoti vuccati.
- 15 Viññāṇassa tveva bhikkhave aniceatam viditvā vipariṇāmam virāgam nirodham, pubbe ceva viññāṇam etarahi ca sabbam viññāṇam aniceam dukkham vipariṇāmadhammanti evam etam yathabhūtam sammappaññaya passato ye sokaparidevadukkhadomanassupāyāsā te pahīyantill tesam pahānā na paritassati aparitassam sukham viharatill sukham viharam bhikkhu tadaṅganibbuto ti vuccatīti

# **44** (2) Paṭipadā

1-2 Savatthiii Tatrai vocaiii

So B ; S<sup>1</sup>-3 viparināmavirāganirodham always
 B sukhavihārī always

- 3 Sakkāyasamudayagāminim ca vo bhikkhave desissāmi sakkāyanirodhagāminim ca 1 patipadam|| tam sunātha||||
- 4 Katamā ca bhikkhave sakkāya samudayagāminī paṭi-padā[]
- 5 Idha bhikkhave assutavā puthujjano ariyānam adassāvī ariyadhammassa akovido ariyadhamme avinīto sappurisānam adassāvī sappurisadhammassa akovido sappurisadhamme avinīto rūpam attato samanupassati rūpavantam vā attānam attani vā rūpam rūpasmiņ vā attānam
  - 6-8 Vedanam attato 2 Sannam Sankhare 32
- 9 Viññāṇam attato samanupassati! viññāṇavantam vā attānam attani vā viññāṇam viññaṇasmim vā attānam!!!!
- 10 Ayam vuccati bhikkhave sakkāyasamudayagāminī patipadā sakkāyasamudayagāminī patipadāti!! Iti idam bhikkhave vuccati dukkhasamudayagāminī samanupassanāti ayam evettha <sup>3</sup> attho
- 11 Katamā ca bhikkhave sakkāyanirodhagāminī patipadā "
- 12 Idha bhikkhave sutavā ariyasāvako ariyānam dassāvī ariyadhammassa kovido ariyadhamme suvinīto sappurisānam dassāvī sappurisadhammassa kovido sappurisadhamme suvinīto na rūpam attato samanupassati na rūpavantam vā attānam na attani vā rūpam na rūpasmim vā attānam
- 13–15 Na vedanam attato, ... Na sannam || || Na san khāre, ||
- 16 Na viññāṇam attato samanupassati na viññāvantam vā attānam na attani vā viññāṇam na viññāṇasmim vā attānam na
- 17 Ayam vuccati bhikkhave sakkāyanirodhagāminī patipadā sakkāyanirodhagāminī patipadā tilli Iti hidam bhikkhave vuccati dukkhanirodhagāminī samanupassanā ti ayam evettha atthotilli

# **45** (3) Aniccatā (1)

- 1-2 Savatthi | Tatra | voca | |
- 3 Rupam bhikkhave aniccam; yad aniccam tam duk-

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>1</sup> Missing in B <sup>2</sup> Complete in S<sup>1</sup>-3 <sup>3</sup> B cevettha always

kham|| yam dukkham tad anattā|| yad anattā tam netam mama neso ham asmi na me so attāti|||| Evam etam yathābhūtam sammappaññāya daṭṭhabbam|| evam etam sammappaññāya passato cittam virajjati vimuccati anupādāya tāsavehi||||

- 4-6 Vedanā aniccā Sannā Sankhārā Sankhārā Sankhārā
- 7 Viññāṇam aniccam yad aniccamº ºcittam virajjati vimuccati anupādāya āsavehi 3
- 8 Rūpadhātuyā ce bhikkhave bhikkhuno 4 cittam virattam vimuttam hoti anupādāya āsavehi || Vedanādhatuyā ce || Sañhādhātuyā ce || Sahkhāradhātuyā ce || Viñnāṇadhātuyā ce bhikkhave bhikkhuno cittam virattam vimuttam hoti anupādāya āsavehi vimuttatā thitam; thitattā santussitam santussitattā na paritassati, aparitassam paccattañneva parinibbāyati || Khīṇā jāti vusitam brahmacariyam katam karaṇīyam nāparam itthattāyāti pajānātīti ||

#### **46** (4) Aniccatā (2)

- 1-2 Savatthing Tatra, vocal
- 3 Rūpam bhikkhave aniccam! yad aniccam tam dukkham yam dukkham tad anattā! yad anattā tam netam mama neso ham asmi na meso attāti! Evam etam yathābhūtam sammappaññāya datthabbam!!
- 4-6 Vedanā aniccā;;; Sannā aniccā;;; Sankhārā aniccā;;;
- 7 Viññāṇam aniccaṇḍ yad aniccaṇ tam dukkhaṇḍ yaṇ dukkhaṇ tad anattāṭ yad anattā taṇ netam mama neso ham asmi na meso attātiṭ Evam etaṇ yathābhūtaṇ sammappaññāya daṭṭhabbaṇ 👉
- 8 Evam etam yathābhūtam sammappaññāya passato pubbantānudiṭṭhiyo na honti pubbantānudiṭṭhīnam asati

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>1</sup> So B always; S<sup>1</sup>-3 anupādā; further on anupādāya

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>2</sup> Complete in S<sup>1</sup>-3 Complete in all the MSS.

<sup>4</sup> Missing in B

<sup>5</sup> Vedanā° sannā° sankhārā° are complete in S1-3, missing in B which omits even vinnāņam

aparantānudiṭṭhiyo na honti aparantānudiṭṭhīnam asati thāmaso parāmaso na hoti thāmase parāmase asati rūpasmim vedanāya santāya sankhāresu vinānasmim cittam virajjati vimuccati anupādāya āsavehi Vimuttattā thitam ṭhitattā santusitam santusitatā na paritassati aparitassam paccattanneva parinibbāyati khīnā jātio ithattāyāti na pajānātīti a

#### 47 (5) Samanupassanā

1-2 Sāvatthi | Tatra voca

▶ 3 Ye hi keci bhikkhave samanā vā brāhmaṇā vā anekāvihitam attānam samanupassamānā samanupassanti¦ sabbe te pañcupādānakkhandhe samanupassanti etesaṃ vā aññataram |||

4 Katame pañca',!

Idha bhikkhave assutavā puthujjano ariyānam adassāvīļi la sappurisadhamme avinīto rūpam attato samanupassatiļi rūpavantam vā attānam attani vā rūpam rūpasmim vā attānam. Vedanam Sankhāre Vinnānam attato samanupassati vinnānavantam vā attānam attani vā vinnānam vinnānasmim vā attānam. Iti ayam ceva samanupassanā Asmīti cassa adhigatam 2 hoti ;

- 5 Asmiti kho pana bhikkhave adhigate 3 atha pañcannam indriyanam avakkanti hoti, cakkhundriyassa sotindriyassa ghānindriyassa jivhindriyassa kāyindriyassa []
- 6 Atthi bhikkhave mano atthi dhammā atthi vij-jādhātu 4 avijjāsamphassajena bhikkhave vedayitena 5 putthassa assutavato puthujjanassa Asmīti pissa hoti Ayam aham asmīti pissa hoti Bhavissanti pissa hoti Arūpī bhavissanti pissa hoti Sannī bhavissanti pissa hoti Asannī bhavissanti pissa hoti Sannī bhavissanti pissa hoti Asannī bhavissanti pissa hoti

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>1</sup> So B; S<sup>1-3</sup> thāmasāparāmāso—e, S<sup>3</sup> having at first mā, afterwards ma in °paramāso—e; S<sup>1</sup> having always mā corrected to mā. <sup>2</sup> B avigatam <sup>3</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> attato; B avigate

<sup>4</sup> B avijjādhātu, omitting atthi 5 B cetasikena

7 Tiṭṭhanti kho pana bhikkhave tattheva pañcindriyāni 2|||| Athettha sutavato ariyasāvakassa avijjā pahīyati vijjā uppajjati||||| Tassa avijjāvirāgā vijjuppādā Asmīti pissa na hoti|| Ayam aham asmīti pissa na hoti|| Bhavissanti|| Nā bhavissanti|| Rūpī|| Arūpī|| Saññī|| Asaññī|| Nevasaññīnāsaññī bhavissanti pissa na hotīti|||||

#### **48** (6) Khandhã

- 1-2 Savatthill Tatra voca
- 3 Pañca 3 bhikkhave khandhe desissāmi pañcupādānak-khandhe ca‡ 4 tam sunātha;;;
  - 4 Katame ca bhikkhave pañcakkhandhā
- 5 Yam 5 kiñci bhikkhave rūpam atītānāgatapaccuppannam ajjhattam vā bahiddhā vā ojārikam vā sukhumam vā hīnam vā paṇītam vā yam dūre santike vā ayam vuccati rūpakkhandho
  - 6-7 Yā kāci vedanā Yā kāci sañňā pe 🗼
- 8 Ye keci sankhārā atītānāgatapaccuppannā ajjhattam vā bahiddhā vā oļārikā vā sukhumā vā pa', ayam vuccati sankhārakkhandhā',',
- 9 Yam kiñei viññāṇam atītānāgatapaccuppannam ajjhattam vā bahiddhā vā oļārikam vā sukhumam vā hīnam vā paṇītam vā yam dūre santike vā ayam vuccati viññāṇakkhandho
  - 10 Ime vuccanti bhikkhave pañcakkhandhā!!!
  - 11 Katame ca bhikkhave pañcupādānakkhandhā''.
- 12 Yam kiñci bhikkhave rûpam atītānāgatapaccuppannam la yam dūre santike vā sāsavam upādānīyam 6 ayam vuccati rūpupādānakkhandho | |
- 19-15 Yā kāci vedanā la yā dūre santike vā sāsavā upādānīyā ayam vuccati vedanupādānakkhandho li Yā kācsannā pel Ye keci sankhārā gha sāsavā upādānīyā ayam vuccati sankhārupādānakkhandho li

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>1</sup> B Titthanteva kho <sup>2</sup> S<sup>1</sup>-3 omit ni <sup>3</sup> S<sup>3</sup> adds ca <sup>4</sup> B omits ca <sup>5</sup> Missing in S<sup>1</sup>-3

<sup>6</sup> B upādāniyo always

16 Yam kiñci viññāṇam atītānāgatapaccuppannam || la|| yam dūre santike vā sāsavam upādānīyam || ayam vuccatl viñūāṇupādānakkhandho || ||

17 Ime vuccanti blikkhave pañcupādānakkhandhāti

#### **49** (7) Sono (1)

- <sup>V</sup> 1 Evam me sutam∥ ekam samayam Bhagavā Rājagahe <sup>1</sup> viharati Veluvane Kalandakanivāpe⊞
- 2 Atha kho Sono gahapatiputto yena Bhagavā tenupasankami\u00e4 upasankamitvā, la
- 3 Ekam antam nisinnam kho Sonam gahapatiputtam Bhagaya etad avoca $_{0.19}$
- 4 Ye keci <sup>2</sup> Soṇa samaṇā va brāhmaṇā vā aniccena rūpena dukkhena vipariṇāmadhammena Seyyo ham asmīti samanupassanti; Sadiso ham asmīti samanupassanti; Hīno ham asmīti vā samanupassanti; kim aññattha <sup>3</sup> yathābhūtassa adassanā:
- 5 Aniccāya vedanāya dukkhāya vipariṇāmadhammāya Seyyo ham asmīti vā samanupassanti¦ Sadiso ham asmīti vā samanupassanti Hīno ham asmīti vā samanupassanti¦ kim aññattha yathābhūtassa adassanā¦
  - 6 Aniccaya sannaya
- 7 Aniccehi saikhārehi dukkhehi vipariņāmadhammehi Seyyo ham asmīti vā samanupassanti!! Sadiso ham asmīti vā samanupassanti!! Hīno ham asmīti vā samanupassanti!! kim aññatha yathābhūtassā adassanā!!!!
- 8 Aniccena viññāṇena dukkhena vipariṇāmadhammena Seyyo ham asmīti vā samanupassanti¦ Sadiso ham asmīti vā samanupassanti¦ Hīno ham asmīti vā samanupassanti¦ kim aññattha yathābhūtassa adassanā 4||||
- 9 Ye keci <sup>5</sup> Soṇa samaṇā vā brāhmaṇā vā aniccena rūpena dukkhena vipariṇāmadhammena Seyyo ham asmīti pi na samanupassanti∥ Sadiso ham asmīti pi na samanupassan-

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>1</sup> S<sup>1</sup> sāvatthiyam <sup>2</sup> S<sup>3</sup> ye hi keci; S<sup>1</sup> yo hi koci <sup>3</sup> So S<sup>1</sup>-<sup>3</sup>; B aññatra; both always

<sup>4</sup> S1-3 add ya

<sup>5</sup> S1-3 ve ca kho

ti $\parallel$  Hīno ham asmīti pi na samanupassanti, kim aññattha yathābhūtassa dassanā%

13 Aniccena viññāṇena dukkhena vipariṇāmadhammena Seyyo ham asmīti pi na samanupassanti. Sadiso ham asmīti pi na samanupassanti. Hino ham asmīti pi na samanupassanti. kim aññattha yathābhūtassa dassanā!!!

14 Tam kim maññasi Sona , Rúpam niceam vā aniceam vā tis ||

Aniccam bhante

Yam pananiccam dukkham va tam sukham va ti

Dukkham bhante;

Yam panāniccam dukkham viparināmadhammam kallam nu tam samanupassitum Etam mama eso ham asmi eso me attā ti

No hetam bhante

15 Vedanā niccā vā aniccā vā tija

Anicca bhante

16-17 Saññā | Sankhārā |

18 Viññanam niccam va aniccam va ti

Aniccam bhante

Yam panāniccam dukkham vā sukham vā tia

Dukkham bhante

Yam pananiceam dukkham viparināmadhammam kallam nu tam samanupassitum Etam mama eso ham asmi eso me attā tijli

No etam bhante

19 Tasmātiha Soņa yam kiñci rūpam atītānāgatapaccuppannam ajjhattam vā bahiddhā vā olārikam vā sukhumam vā hīnam vā panītam vā yam dūre santike vā sabbam rūpam Netam mama neso ham asmi na me so attāti evam etam yathābhūtam sammapañnāya daṭṭhabbam

20-22 Yā kāci vedanā Yī Yā kāci sañňā Ye keci sankhārā I

23 Yam kiñci viññāṇam atītānāgatapaccuppannam

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>1</sup> Complete in S<sup>1</sup>-3

ajjhattam vā bahiddhā vā oļārikam va sukhumam vā hīnam vā panītam vā yam dūre santike vā sabbam viñīnānam Netam mama neso ham asmi na meso attāti evam etam yathābhūtam sammappañīnāya daṭṭhabbam

24 Evam passam Sona sutavā ariyasāvako rupasmim pi nibbindati|| vedanāya pi nibbindati|| saňñāya pi nibbindati|| saṅkhāresu pi nibbindati|| viñūānasmim pi nibbindati|||| Nibbindam virajjati|| virāgā vimuccati|| vimuttasmim vimuttam iti ñāṇam hoti|||- Khīnā jāti vusitam brahmacariyam katam karanīyam nāparam itthattāyāti pajānātīti||||

#### **50** (8) Sono (2)

- 1 Evam me sutam $\|$  ekam samayam Bhagavā Rājagahe viharati Veļuvane Kalandakanivāpe $\|_{\|}$
- 2 Atha kho Soņo gahapatiputto yena Bhagavā tenupasahkami $\parallel$  upasahkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekam antam nisīdi $_{ab}$
- 3 Ekam antam nisinnam kho Sonam gahapatiputtam Bhagavā etad avoca
- 4 Ye <sup>†</sup> keci Sona samanā vā brāhmanā vā Rūpam na pajānanti rūpasamudayam na pajānanti rūpanirodham na pajānanti; rūpanirodhagāminim patipadam na pajā-Vedanam na pajānanti, vedanāsamudayam na pajānanti vedanāsamudayam na pajānanti vedanānirodham na pajānanti vedanānirodhagāminim patipadam na pajānanti! Saññam na pajānanti! pe!!! Sankhāre na pajānanti sankhārasamudayam na pajānanti sankhāranirodham na pajānanti sankhāranirodhagāminim patipadam na pajānanti Viñnāņam na pajānanti viñnāņasamudayam na pajānanti! viññānanirodham na pajānanti; viññānanirodhagāminim patipadam na pajānanti; na me te Soņa samaņā vā brāhmanā vā samanesu vā samanasammatā brāhmanesu vā brāhmaņasammatā na ca pana te āyasmanto sāmaññattham vā brāhmaññattham vā dittheya dhamme savam abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja viharanti
  - 5 Ye ca kho keci Sona 2 samanā va brāhmanā vā Rūpam

<sup>1</sup> S1-3 insert hi

<sup>2</sup> Omitted by S1-3

pajānanti rūpasamudayam pajānanti rūpanirodham pajānanti rūpanirodhagāninim paṭipadam pajānanti Vedanam pajānanti pe Saññam pajānanti Sankhāre pajānanti Viññāṇanirodham pajānanti viññāṇasamudayam pajānanti viññāṇanirodhagāminim paṭipadam pajānanti te kho me Soṇa samaṇā vā brāhmaṇā vā samaṇesu ceva samaṇasammatā brāhmaṇesu ca brāhmaṇasammatā te ca panāyasmanto sāmañāatthaṃ ca brāhmañāthaṃ ca diṭṭheva dhamme sayam abhiññā sacchi katvā upasampajja viharanti

#### **51** (9) Nandikkhaya (1)

- 1-2 Savatthi
- 3 Aniccaññeva bhikkhave bhikkhu rūpam Aniccanti passati yāyam 3 hoti sammādiṭṭhi sammāpassam nibbindati nandikkhayā rāgakkhayo rāgakkhayā nandikkhayo nandirāgakkhayā cittam vimuttam + suvimuttanti vuccati || ||
- 4 Aniccaññeva bhikkhave bhikkhu vedanam Anicca ti <sup>5</sup> passati|| yāyam hoti sammāditthi sammāpassam nibbindati|| nandikkhayā rāgakkhayo rāgakkhayā nandikkhayo|| nandirāgakkhayā eittam vimuttam suvimuttanti vuccati||||
- 5 Aniccaññeva bhikkhave bhikkhu saññam Aniccati passati|| pe||
- 6 Anicce yeva bhikkhave bhikkhu sankhāre Aniccāti passati Yāyam hoti sammāditthi sammāpassam nibbindati nandikkhayā rāgakkhayo rāgakkhayā nandikkhayo nandirāgakkhayā cittam vimuttam suvimuttanti vuccati
- 7 Aniccaññeva bhikkhave bhikkhu viññāṇam Aniccanti passati|| Yāyam hoti sammādiṭṭhi sammāpassam nibbindati|| nandikkhayā rāgakkhayo rāgakkhayā nandikkhayo|| nandirāgakkhayā cittam vimuttam suvimuttanti vuccatīti||||

# **52** (10) Nandikkhaya (2)

1-2 Savatthi | Tatra | voca | |

 $<sup>^{\</sup>rm I}$  Omitted by S  $^{\rm I-3}$   $^{\rm 2}$  S  $^{\rm I}$  ceva ; S  $^{\rm 3}$  vā  $^{\rm 3}$  So B ; S  $^{\rm I-3}$  sāssa always

<sup>4</sup> S<sup>1</sup>-3 omit vimuttam always 5 B aniccanti

- 3 Rūpam bhikkhave yoniso manasi karotha rūpāniccatañca yathābhutaṃ samanupassatha‡ rūpam bhikkhave bhikkhu yoniso manasi karotto rūpāniccatañ ca yathābhūtaṃ samanupassanto rūpasmiṃ nibbindati‡ nandikkhayā rāgakkhayo rāgakkhayā nandikkhayo‡ nandirāgakkhayā cittaṃ vimuttaṃ suvimuttanti vuccati‡‡
- 4 Vedanam bhikkhave yoniso manasi karotha vedanāniccatanca yathābhūtam samanupassatha vedanam bhikkhave bhikkhu yoniso manasi karonto vedanāniccatanca yathābhūtam samanupassanto vedanāya nibbindati nandikkhayā rāgakkhayo rāgakkhayā nandikkhayo nandirāgakkhayā eittam vimuttam suvimuttanti vuccati i
  - 5 Saññam bhikkhave
- 6 Sańkhāre bhikkhave yoniso manasi karotha sańkhārāniccatañca yathābhūtam samanupassatha sańkhāre bhikkhave bhikkhu yoniso manasi karonto sańkhārāniccatañcayathābhūtam samanupassanto sańkhāresu nibbindati nandikkhayā rāgakkhayo rāgakkhayā nandikkhayo nandirāgakkhayā cittam vimuttam suvimuttanti vuccati
- 7 Viññāṇam bhikkhave yoniso manasi karotha viññāṇāniccatañca vyathābhūtam samanupassatha; viññāṇam bhikkhave bhikkhu yoniso manasikaronto viññāṇāniccatañca yathābhūtam samanupassanto viññāṇasmim nibbindati nandikkhayā rāgakkhayō rāgakkhayā nandikkhayō nandirāgakkhayā cittaṃ vimuttaṃ suvimuttanti vuccatīti!

# Attadīpavaggo pañcamoļi || Tassuddānamii || 2

Attadīpā Patipadā|| dve ca honti Aniccatā||
Samanupassanā Khandhā|| dve Soṇa dve Nandikkhayena
cā ti||||

Mulapaññāsakam samattam||||| Tassa mulapaññāsakassa vaggassuddānam ³ ||||

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>1</sup> All the MSS. have viññāṇaº

<sup>2</sup> S1-3 tatruo

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>3</sup> S<sup>1</sup>-3 vagguddānam

Nakulapitā Aniccā ca Bhārena Tumhākena ca Attadīpena paññāso Pathamo tena vuccatīti ili 3

#### SECTION II MAJJIIIMA-PAÑÑASA

#### CHAPTER I UPĀYAVAGGO PATHAMO

## **53** (1) *Upāyo*

- 1-2 Savatthi | Tatra | voca | |
- 3 Upāyo + bhikkhave avimutto anupāyo vimutto 🗐
- 4 Rūpupāyam bhikkhave viñūāṇam tiṭṭhamānam tiṭṭheyya rūpārammaṇam rūpapatiṭṭham 5 nandupasevanam 6 virūlhim vuddhim vepullam āpajjeyya 147 Sankhārārammaṇam saṅkhārapatiṭṭhaṃ nandupasevanam vuddhim virūlhim vepullam āpajjeyya
- 5 Yo bhikkhave evam vadeyya. Aham aññatra rūpā aññatra vedanāya aññatra sañhāya aññatra saṅkhārehi viññāṇassa āgatim vā gatim vā cutim vā upapattim <sup>8</sup> vā vuddhim vā virūlhim vā vepullam vā <sup>9</sup> paññāpessamīti netam thānam vijjati.
- 6-10 Rūpadhātuyā ce bhikkhave bhikkhuno rāgo pahīno hoti rāgassa pahānā vocchijjatārammaṇam patiṭṭhā viññāṇassa na hoti Vedanāya dhātuyā ce bhikkhave Sankhāradhātuyā ce bhikkhave Sankhāradhātuyā ce bhikkhave Viñnāṇadhātuyā ce bhikkhave bhikkhuno rāgo pahīno hoti rāgassa pahānā vocchijjatārammaṇam patiṭṭhā viñnāṇassa na hoti
  - 11 Tad apatitthitam viññāņam avirūlham anabhisai-
  - <sup>1</sup> B opitu anicco <sup>2</sup> Omitted by B <sup>3</sup> S<sup>1</sup>-<sup>3</sup> pavuccatīti
  - 5 S<sup>1-3</sup> oppatittham always
    6 B osecanam always
    7 B adds || la||
  - 8 S<sup>1</sup>-3 uppattim always 9 B omits the three later vā 10 S<sup>1</sup>-3 add bhikkhuno always

khārañca i vimuttam || vimuttattā thitam thitattā santusitam santusitattā na paritassati || aparitassam paccattaññeva parinibbāyati || || Khīṇā jāti vusitam brahmacariyam katam karaṇīyam nāparam itthattāyāti pajānātīti || ||

## **54** (2) Bījam

1-2 Savatthi

- 8 Pañcimāni bhikkhave bījajātāni [[]] Katamāni pañca [[]] Mūlabījam khandhabījam aggabījam phalubījam 2 bījabījaññeva pañcamam [[]]
- 4 Imāni cassu 3 bhikkhave pañcabījajātāni akhandāni apūtīni 4 avātātapahatāni sārādāni 5 sukhasayitāni pathavī ca nāssa āpo ca nāssa!!! Api nu imāni 6 bhikkhave pañcabījajātāni vuddhim virūlhim vepullam āpajjeyyunti 7!!!

No hetam bhante

5 Imāni cassu bhikkhave pañcabījajātāni khaṇḍāni pūtīni vātātapahatāni sārādāni na sukhasayitāni pathavī ca assa āpo ca assa! Api nu imāni bhikkhave pañcabījajātāni vuddhim virūļhim vepullam āpajjeyyunti.

No hetam bhante | | 8

6 Imāni cassu bhikkhave pañcabījajātāni akhaṇḍāni† laļ sukhasayitāni pathavī ca assa āpo ca assa‡ api nu imāni bhikkhave pañcabījajātāni vuddhim virūļhim vepullam āpajjeyyunti‡

Evam bhante!!!

- 7 Seyyathāpi bhikkhave pathavīdhātu evam catasso viññāṇaṭṭhitiyo daṭṭhabb⇠seyyathāpi bhikkhave āpodhātu evam nandirāgo daṭṭhabbo‡ seyyathāpi bhikkhave pañcabījajātāni evam viññāṇam sāhāram daṭṭhabbaṃ#‡
  - 8 Rūpupāyam vā bhikkhave viññānam titthamānam

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>1</sup> S<sup>1</sup>-3 osankhacca

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>2</sup> S<sup>3</sup> phala<sup>o</sup>; this word S<sup>1</sup>-<sup>3</sup> put before agga<sup>o</sup>

<sup>3</sup> S<sup>1</sup>-3 cassa always 4 Missing here in S<sup>1</sup>-3

 <sup>5</sup> So B and S<sup>1</sup>; S<sup>3</sup> sāradāni always
 6 B numāni always
 7 B āpajjeyyanti always

<sup>8</sup> This paragraph (5) is omitted in B

tiṭṭheyya rūpārammaṇam rūpapatiṭṭham nandupasevanam vuddhim virūļhim vepullam āpajjeyya||||

- 9 Vedanupāyam vā bhikkhave viñnāṇam tiṭṭhamānam tiṭṭheyya|| la|| nandupasevanam vuddhim virūļhim vepullam āpajjeyya||||
  - 10 Saññupāyam vā bhikkhave pell
- 11 Sankhārupāyam vā bhikkhave viññāṇam tiṭṭhamānam tiṭṭheyya sankhārārammaṇam sankhārapatiṭṭham nandupasevanam vuddhim virūlhim vepullam āpajjeyya
- 12 Yo bhikkhave evam vadeyya ; Aham aññatra rūpā aññatra vedanāya aññatra saññaya aññatra saṅkhārehi viññāṇassa āgatim vā gatim vā cutim vā r upapattim vā vuddhim vā virūlhim vā vepullam vā 2 paññāpessāmīti netam thānam vijjati.
- 13 Rūpadhātuyā ce bhikkhave bhikkhuno rāgo pahīno hoti || rāgassa pahānā vocchijjatārammaṇaṃ patiṭṭhā viññāṇassa na hoti || ||
- 14–16 Vedanādhātuyā ce‡ Saññādhātuyā ce‡ Saṅkhā-radhātuyā ce‡
- 17 Viññāṇadhātuyā ce bhikkhave bhikkhuno rāgo pahīno hoti || rāgassa pahānā vocchijjatāranmaṇam patiṭṭhā viññāṇassa na hoti || ||
- 18 Tad apatitthitam viññāṇam avirūlhim anabhisankhāranca ³ vimuttam; vimuttattā thitam thitattā santusitam santusitattā na paritassati; aparitassam paccattaññeva parinibbāyati; Khīnā jāti; la nāparam itthattāyāti pajānātīti;

# **55** (3) Udanam

- 1 Savatthiyam
- 2 Tatra i kho Bhagavā udānam udānesi¦|| No cassa <sup>5</sup> no ca me siyā na bhavissati <sup>6</sup> na me bhavissatīti|||| Evam

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>1</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> put cutim vā after uppattim vā, instead of vuddhim vā, which is, consequently, missing

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>2</sup> B omits the two later vā <sup>3</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> osaikhacca as above

<sup>+</sup> S1-3 insert -voca-

<sup>5</sup> B cassam always; S<sup>r</sup>-3 once (in paragraph 16)
6 B nābhavissa always

adhimuccamāno bhikkhu chindeyya orambhāgiyāni <sup>z</sup> saññojanānīti [] []

- 3 Evam vutte aññataro bhikkhu Bhagavantam etad avoca Yathā katham pana bhante no cassa no ca me siyā nābhavissa na me bhavissatīti evam adhimuccamāno bhikkhu chindeyya orambhāgiyāni saññojanānīti
- 4 Idha bhikkhu assutavā puthujjano ariyānam adassāvi la sappurisadhamme avinīto rūpam attato samanupassati rūpavantam vā attānam attani vā rūpam rūpasnim vā attānam Vedanam 2 Saññam Saūkhāre 2 Viññāṇam attato samanupassati viññāṇavantam vā attānam attani vā viññāṇam viññāṇam viññāṇasmim vā attanam!!!
- 5 So aniccam rūpam Aniccam rūpanti yathābhūtam na pajānāti, aniccam vedanam Aniccā vedanāti yathābhūtam na pajānāti; aniccam sanīnam 11 3 anicca sankhāra Aniccā sankhārāti yathābhūtam na pajānāti; aniccam vinīnānam Aniccam vinīnānanti yathābhūtam na pajānāti.
- 6 Dukkham rupam Dukkham rupanti yathabhutam na pajanati dukkham vedanam 2 dukkham sannam dukkham vinnanam Dukkham vinnanti yathabhutam na pajanati :
- 7 Anattam rūpam Anattā rūpanti yathābhūtam na pajānāti anattam vedanam Anattā vedanāti yathābhūtam na pajānāti anattam saññam anatte sankhārāti yathābhūtam na pajānāti anattam viññānam Anattam viññānani yathābhūtam na pajānāti #
- 8 Sankhatam rūpam Sankhatam rūpanti yathābhūtam na pajānāti sankhatam vedanam ² sankhatam sannam, sankhatam sankhāre ² sankhatam vinnānam Sankhatam vinnānanti yathābhūtam na pājānāti!
- 9 Rūpam vibhavissatīti yathābhūtam na pajānāti, Vedanā vibhavissati 4 Sannā vibhavissatī Sankhārā vibhavissanti 4 Vinnāṇam vibhavissatīti yathābhūtam na pajānāti || ||

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>1</sup> S<sup>1</sup>-3 vimuccamāno . . . chindeyyorambhagiyāni always <sup>2</sup> Complete in S<sup>1</sup>-3 Complete in B

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>4</sup> Complete in S<sup>1</sup>-3; S<sup>3</sup> has always bhavissati quitting vi

- 10 Sutavā ca kho bhikkhave ariyasāvako ariyānam dassāvī ariyadhammassa kovido ariyadhamme suvinīto|| sappurisānam dassāvī sappurisadhammassa kovido sappurisadhamme suvinīto na rūpam attato samanupassati|| la|| vedanam|| sannam|| sankhāre|| na viñīnāṇam attato samanupassati|| ||
- 11 So aniceam rūpam Aniceam rūpanti yatthābhūtam pajānāti, aniceam vedanam aniceam saññam anice sańkhāre aniceam viññānam Aniceam viññānanti yathābhūtam pajānāti []
  - 12 Dukkham rūpam | la | Dukkham viññāṇam | | |
  - 13 Anattam rūpam | la | Anattam viññānam | |
- 14 Sankhatam rūpam į la Sankhatam vinnāņanti yathābhūtam pajānāti
- 15 Rūpam vibhavissatīti yathābhūtam pajānāti | Vedanā || Sannā || Sankharā || Vinnānam vibhavissatīti yathābhūtam pajānāti || ||
- 16 So rūpassa vibhavā vedanāya vibhavā saññāya vibhavā sankhārānam vibhavā viññānassa vibhavā evam kho bhikkhu No cassa no ca me siyā na bhavissatī na me bhavissatīti evam adhimuccamāno bhikkhu chindeyya orambhāgiyāni saññojanānīti
- 17 Evam adhimuccamāno² bhante bhikkhu chindeyya orambhāgiyāni saññojanānīti

Katham pana bhante jānato katham passato anantarā āsavānam khayo hotīti...

- 18 Idha bhikkhu assutavā puthujjano atasitāye³ thāne tāsam āpajjati] tāso heso+ bhikkhu assutavato puthujjanassa No cassa⁵ no ca me siyā na bhavissati na me bhavissatīti. 6
- 19 Sutavā ca kho bhikkhu ariyasāvako atasitāye thāne na tāsam āpajjati" na heso bhikkhu tāso sutavato ariyasāvakassa No cassa no ca me siyā na bhavissati na me bhavissatīti

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>1</sup> S<sup>1</sup>-3 insert bhikkhu— <sup>2</sup> S<sup>1</sup>-3 vuccamāno

<sup>3</sup> S<sup>1</sup>-3 attasio always + B hesā always 5 S<sup>1</sup>-3 nevassa
6 B bhavissati here and further on

- 20 Rūpupāyam vā bhikkhu viññāṇam tiṭṭhamānam tiṭṭheyya rūpārammaṇam rūpapatiṭṭham nandupasevanam vuddhim virūlhim vepullam āpajjeyya
- 21–22 Vedanupāyam vā bhikkhu $\parallel$ Sa<br/>ñ<br/>ňupāyam vā bhikkhu $\parallel\parallel$
- 23 Sankhārupāyam vā bhikkhu viññānam tiṭṭhāmanam tiṭṭheyya sankhārārammanam sankhārapatiṭṭham nandupasevanam vuddhim virūlhim vepullam āpajjeyya
- 24 So bhikkhu evam vadeyya. Aham aññatra rūpā i aññatra vedanāya i aññatra sankhārehi i viññānassa āgatim vā gatim vā cutim vā upapattim vā vuddhim vā vinūlhim vā vepullam vā i paññāpessāmīti netam thānam vijjati i i
- 25 Rūpadhātuyā ce bhikkhus bhikkhuno rāgo pahīno hoti rāgassa pahānā vocchijjatārammaņam patiṭṭhā viññānassa na hott
  - 26 Vedanādhātuyā ce bhikkhu bhikkhuno
  - 27 Saññādhātuyā ce bhikkhu bhikkhuno
  - 28 Sankhāradhātuyā ce bhikkhu bhikkhuno
- 29 Viññāṇadhātuyā ce bhikkhu bhikkhuno rāgo pahīno hoti $\|$  rāgassa pahānā vocchijjatārammaṇam patiṭṭhā viññāṇassa na hoti $\|$   $\|$   $\|$   $^6$
- 30 Tad apatiṭṭhitam viññaṇam avirūḷham anabhisań-khārañca vimuttaṃˌˈvimuttattā ṭhitam ˌthitattā santusitam ˌsantusitattā na paritassati[ aparitassaṃ paccattaññeva parinibbāyati[ Khīṇā jāti pa ˈ nāparam itthattāyāti pajānāti]]
- 31 Evam kho bhikkhu jānato evam passato anantarā āsavānam khayo hotīti

# **56** (4) Upādānam parivaṭṭam

- 1-2 Sāvatthi | Tatra | voca | |
- 8 Pañcime bhikkhave upādānakkhandhā||||

Katame pañca Seyyathīdam rūpupādānakkhandho

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>1</sup> Missing in S<sup>1</sup>-3

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>2</sup> S<sup>1</sup>-3 vedanā

<sup>3</sup> S<sup>3</sup> inserts añnatra 4 B omits the two later va

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>5</sup> S<sup>1</sup>-3 bhikkhave here and in 26-29

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>6</sup> The paragraphs 26, 27, 28 are complete in S<sup>1-3</sup>

vedanupādānākkhandho saň<br/>ňupādānakkhandho saňkhārupādānakkhandho viñňāņupādānakkhandho

- 4 Yāva kīvañcāham bhikkhave ime pañcupādānakkhandhe catuparivaṭṭam yathābhūtam nābbhaññāsim; neva tāvāham bhikkhave sadevake loke samārake sabrahmake sassamaṇabrāhmaṇiyā pajāya devamanussāya anuttaram sammāsambodhim abhisambuddhoti r paccaññāsim;
- 5 Yato ca kho ham bhikkhave ime pañcupādānakkandhe catuparivaṭṭaṃ yathābhūtam abbhaññāsim athāham bhikkhave sadevake loke pa sadevamanussāya anuttaraṃ sambodhim abhisambuddhoti paccaññāsim;
- 6 Katham² catuparivaṭṭam¾ Rūpam abbhaññāsim¾ rūpasamudayam abbhaññāsim¾ rūpanirodham abbhaññāsim¾ rūpanirodhagāminim paṭipadam abbhaññāsim¾ Vedanam¼ Saññam¾ Saṅkhāre¸¸¸ Viññāṇam abbhaññāsim¾ viññāṇanirodham abbhaññāsim¾ viññāṇanirodham abbhaññāsim¾ viññāṇanirodhagāminim paṭipadam abbhaññāsim¾
- 7 Katamañca bhikkhave rūpamini Cattāro ca 3 mahābhūtā catunnam ca mahābhūtānam upādāya rūpam idam vuccati bhikkhave rūpamini Āhārasamudayā rūpasamudayoli āhāranirodhā rūpanirodhoni Ayam eva ariyo atthangiko maggo rūpanirodhagāmini patipadā seyyathīdam sammāditthi la sammāsamādhini
- 8 Ye hi keci bhikkhave samanā vā brāhmanā vā evam rūpam abhihhāya evam rūpasamudayam abhihhāya evam rūpanirodham abhihhāya evam rūpanirodhagāminim patipadam abhihhāya rūpassa nibbidāya virāgāya nirodhāya patipannā te supatipatipannā, ye supatipannā te imasmim lhammavinaye gādhanti.
- 9 Ye ca kho keci bhikkhave samanā brāhmanā vā evam rūpam abhinnāya, pa, evam rūpanirodhagāminim paţinadam abhinnāya rūpassa nibbidāya virāgāya nirodhāya s unupādā vimuttā te suvimuttā, ye suvimuttā te kevalino, re kevalino vaṭṭam tesam natthi pannāya,
  - 10 Katamā ca bhikkhave vedanā Chayime bhikkhave

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>1</sup> S<sup>1</sup>-3 omit ti always <sup>2</sup> B inserts ca

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>3</sup> Missing in S<sup>1</sup>-3 of S<sup>1</sup>-3 omit ye<sup>o</sup> ote 5 B omit ya

vedanākāyā cakkhusamphassajā vedanā sotasamphassajā vedanā ghānasamphassajā jivhāsamphassajā kāya samphassajā manosamphassajā vedanā ayam vuccat bhikkhave vedanā Phassasamudayā vedanāsamudaya phassanirodhā vedanānirodho gaminī Ayam eva ariyo aṭṭhaigiko maggo vedanānirodhagāminī paṭipādā seyyathīdam sammādiṭṭhi pe sammāsamādhi g

11 Ye hi i keci bhikkhave samanā vā brāhmaṇā vā evan vedanam abhiññāya evam vedanāya samudayam abhiññāya evam vedanānirodhagāminim paṭipadam abhiññāya vedanāya nibbidāya virāgāya nirodhāya paṭipannā te supaṭipannā, ye supaṭipannā te imasmin dhammavinaye gādhanti.

12 Ye ca kho keci bhikkhave samaṇā vā brāhmaṇā vā evaṃ vedanāmirodhagāminim paṭipadam abhiññāya, pa‡ vaṭṭam tesaṃ natth paññāpanāya, ‡

13–15 Katamā ca bhikkhave sannā. Chayime bhikkhave sannākāyā" rūpasannā saddasannā gandhasannā rasasannā photthabbasannā dhammasannā ayam vuccat sannā, Phassasanudayā sannāsamudayo phassanirodhā sannānirodha, Ayam eva ariyo atthangiko maggo sannānirodhagāminī patipadā, seyyathīdam sammāditthi pel sammāsamādhi ha vattam tesam natthi pannāpanāya.

16 Katamā ca bhikkhave sankhārā, | Chayime bhikkhave cetanākāyā, rūpasancetanā saddasancetanā gandhasancetanā rasasancetanā photthabbasancetanā dhammasancetanā ime vuccanti bhikkhave sankhārā, | Phassasamudayā sankhārasamudayo, phassanirodhā sankhāranirodho, | Ayam eva ariyo atthangiko maggo sankhāranirodhagāminī patipadā seyyathīdam sammāditthi pelsammāsamādhi

17 Ye hi keci bhikkhave samaṇā vā brāhmaṇā vā evaṇ saṅkhāre abhiññāya evaṃ saṅkhārasamudayam abhiññāya evaṃ saṅkhāranirodham abhiññāya evaṃ saṅkhāranirodhagāminim paṭipadam abhiññāya saṅkhārānaṃ nibbidāya

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>1</sup> Omitted by S<sup>1</sup>-3

virāgāya nirodhāya paṭipannā te supaṭipannā! ye supaṭipannā te imasmim dhammavinaye gādhanti!!!

18 Ye ca kho keci bhikkhave samanā vā brāhmanā vā evam sankhāre abhinnāya evam sankhārasamudayam abhinnāya evam sankhāranirodhagāminim patipadam abhinnāya sankhārānam nibbidā virāgā nirodhā anupādā vimuttā te suvimuttā j ye suvimuttā te kevalino ye kevalino vattam tesam natthi pannāpanāya.

19 Katamañ ca bhikkhave viññāṇaṃ Chayime bhikkhave viññāṇakāyā cakkhuviññāṇaṃ sotaviññāṇaṃ ghānaviññāṇam jivhāviññāṇaṃ kāyaviññāṇam manoviññāṇam idam vuccati bhikkhave viññāṇam Nāmarūpasamudayā viññāṇasamudayo nāmarūpanirodhā viññāṇanirodha | Ayam eva ariyo aṭṭhaṅgiko maggo viññāṇanirodhagāmini paṭipadā; seyyathīdam sammādiṭṭhi peˈˈsammāsamādhi;

20 Ye hi keci bhikkhave samanā vā brāhmanā vā evam viññānam abhiññāya evam viññānasamudayam abhiññāya evam viññānanirodhagāminim paṭipadam abhiññāya viññānassa nibbidāya virāgāya nirodhāya paṭipannā te supaṭipannā, ye supaṭipannā te imasmim dhammavinaye gādhanti!

21 Ye ca kho keci bhikkhave samanā vā brāhmanā vā evam viñnānam abhinnāya evam viñnānasamudayam abhinnāya evam viñnānassa nibbidā virāgā nirodhā anupādā vimuttā te suvimuttā ye suvimuttā te kevalino ye kevalino vattam tesam natthi pannāpanāyāti

# 57 (5) Sattaṭṭhāna

- 1-2 Savatthi | Tatra | voca | |
- 3 Sattaṭṭhāṇakusalo bhikkhave bhikkhu tividhūpaparikkhī imasmim dhammavinaye kevalī vusitavā uttamapuriso ti vuccati
- 4 Katham ca bhikkhave bhikkhu sattaṭṭhānakusalo hoti $\|\cdot\|$

<sup>` 1</sup> S1-3 vaddam here only

- 5 Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu rūpam pajānāti || rūpasamudayam pajānāti || rūpanirodham pajānāti || rūpanirodhagāminim paṭipadam pajānāti || rūpassa assādam pajānāti || rūpassa adīnavam pajānāti || rūpassa nissaraṇam pajānāti
  - 6-8 Vedanam pajānāti | 1 Saññam | Saṅkhāre | 1 Saṅkhāre
- 9 Viññāṇam pajānāti| viññāṇasamudayam pajānāti| viññāṇanirodham pajānāti| viññāṇanirodhagāminim paṭipadam pajānāti|² viññāṇassa assādam pajānāti| viññāṇassa adīnavaṃ pajānāti| viññāṇassa nissaraṇam pajānāti| |
- 10 Katamañ ca bhikkhave rūpam; Cattāro ca mahābhūtā catunnaṃca mahābhūtānam upādāya rūpaṃ; idaṃ vuccati bhikkhave rūpaṃ; Āhārasamudayā rūpasamudayo; āhāranirodhā rūpanirodho; Ayam eva ariyo aṭṭhaṅgiko maggo rūpanirodhagāminī paṭipadā; seyyathīdam sammādithi; pe; sammāsamādhi;
- 11 Yam rūpam patieca uppajjati sukham somanassam ayam rūpassa assādo yam rūpam aniccam dukkham viparināmadhammam ayam rūpassa ādīnavo yo rūpasmim chandarāgavinayo chandarāgapahānam idam rūpassa nissaraṇam []]
- 12 Ye hi keci bhikkhave samanā vā brāhmanā vā evam rūpam abhiñiāya evam rūpasamudayam abhiñiāya evam rūpanirodham abhiñiāya evam rūpasa assādam 3 abhiñiāya evam rūpassa ādinavam abhiñiāya evam rūpassa nissaranam abhiñiāya rūpassa nibbidāya virāgāya nirodhāya patipannā te supatipannā ye supatipannā te imasmim vinaye gādhanti
- 13 Ye ca kho keci bhikkhave samaṇā vā brāhmaṇā vā evaṃ rūpam abhiñiñāya evaṃ rūpasamudayam abhiñiñāya evaṃ rūpanirodhagāminim paṭipadam abhiñiāya evaṃ rūpassa assādam abhiñiñaya evaṃ rūpassa ādīnavam abhiñiñaya evaṃ rūpassa

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>1</sup> Complete in S<sup>1</sup>-3

 $<sup>^2</sup>$  S<sup>1.3</sup> insert here rūpanirodhagāminim patipadam pajānāti  $^3$  Repeated in S<sup>1</sup> here and in No. 13

nissaranam abhiññāya i rūpassa nibbidā virāgā nirodhā anupādā vimuttā te suvimuttā!! ye suvimuttā te kevalino! ye kevalino vattam tesam natthi paññāpanāya!!!!

14 Katamā ca bhikkhave vedanā!!!

Cha yime bhikkhave vedanākāyā! cakkhusamphassajā vedanā! la!! manosamphassajā vedanā! ayam vuccati bhikkhave vedanā!!! Phassasamudayā vedanāsamudayo!! phassanirodhā vedanānirodho!! ayam eva ariyo aṭṭhaṅgiko maggo vedanānirodhagāminī patipadā!! seyyathīdam sammādiṭṭhi!! pe!! sammāsamādhi!!

16 Yam vedanam paticca uppajjati sukham somanassam ayam vedanāya 2 assādo!! Yam 3 vedanā aniccā dukkhā viparināmadhammā ayam vedanāya ādīnavo!! yo vedanāya chandarāgavinayo chandarāgapahānam idam vedanāya nissaranam!!!

17 Ye hi keci bhikkhave samanā vā brāhmanā vā evam vedanam abhiññāya evam vedanāya samudayam abhiññāya evam vedanānirodham abhiññāya evam vedanāya assādam abhiññāya evam vedanāya assādam abhiññāya evam vedanāya nissaranam abhiññāya vedanāya nibbidāya virāgāya nirodhāya patipannā te supatipannā ye supatipannā te imasmim dhammavinaye gādhanti

18 Ye ca kho keci bhikkhave samaṇā vā brāhmaṇā vā evaṃ vedanam abhiññāya la vaṭṭam tesaṃ natthi pañ-ñāpanāya la

19–21 Katamā ca bhikkhave sannā, Cha yime bhikkhave sannākāyā, rūpasannā saddasannā gandhasannā rasasannā potthabbasannā dhammasannā ayam vuccati bhikkhave sannā, pell, vattam tesam natthi pannā, panāya, 15

22 Katame ca bhikkhave saikhārā || Cha yime bhikkhave cetanākāyā|| rūpasañcetanā || pa || dhammasañcetanā || ime vuccanti bhikkhave saikhārā || Phassasamudayā saikhārasamudayo || phassasamudayā saikhāraniro-

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>1</sup> S<sup>1</sup>-3 insert evam <sup>2</sup> S<sup>1</sup>-3 vedanā <sup>3</sup> B yā <sup>4</sup> Complete in B <sup>5</sup> S<sup>1</sup>-3 add —pe—

dho! ayam eva ariyo atthangiko maggo sankhāranirodhagāminī paṭipadā!! seyyathīdaṃ sammādiṭṭhi!| pe|| sammāsamādhi:

23 Yam sankhāre paticea uppajjati sukham somanassam ayam sankhārānam assādo ye sankhārā aniceā dukhā viparināmadhammā ayam sankhārānam ādīnavo yo sankhāresu chandarāgavinayo chandarāgapahānam idam sankhārānam nissaraṇam

24-25 Ye hi keci bhikkhave samanā vā brāhmanā vā evam sankhāre abhiñūāya evam sankhārasamudayam abhiñūāya evam sankhāranirodham abhiñūāya evam sankhāranirodhagāminim patipadam abhiñūāya la sankhārānam nibbidāya virāgāya nirodhāya paṭipannā te supaṭipannā ye supaṭipannā te imasmim dhamma-vinaye gādhanti la vaṭṭam tesam natthi paññāpanāya

26 Katamaň ca bhikkhave viñňāṇam — Cha yime bhikkhave viñňāṇakāyā, cakkhuviñňāṇam sotaviñňāṇam ghānaviñňāṇam jivhāviñňāṇam kāyaviñňāṇam manoviñňāṇam idam vuccati bhikkhave viñňāṇam... Nāmarūpasamudayā viñňāṇasamudayo nāmarūpanirodhā viñňāṇamirodho ayam eva ariyo aṭṭhaṅgiko maggo viñňāṇanirodhagāminī paṭipadā, seyyathīdam sammādiṭṭhi; pe, sammāsamādhi

27 Yam viññaṇam paticca uppajjati sukham somanassam ayam viññaṇassa assādo yam viññaṇam aniccam dukkham vipariṇāmadhammam ayam viññaṇassa ādīnavo; yo viññaṇasmim chandarāgavinayo chandarāgapahānam idam viññāṇassa nissaraṇam;

28 Ye hi keci bhikkhave samaṇā vā brāhmaṇā vā evaṃ viññāṇam abhiññāya evaṃ viññāṇasamudayaṃ abhiññāya evaṃ viññāṇanirodham abhiññāya evaṃ viññāṇassa assādam abhiññāya evaṃ viññāṇassa assādam abhiññāya evaṃ viññāṇassa nissaraṇam abhiññāya ² viññāṇassa nibbidāya virāgāya nirodhāya paṭipannā te supatipaṇṇ⦠ye supaṭipannā te imasmim dhammavinaye gādhanti

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>1</sup> Omitted by S<sup>1</sup>-3 <sup>2</sup> S<sup>1</sup>-3 insert evam as in No. 13 above

- 29 Ye ca kho keci bhikkhave samaṇā vā brāhmaṇā vā evam viññāṇam abhiñiñāya evam viññāṇamamudayam abhiñiñāya evam viññāṇamirodham abhiñiñāya evam viññāṇamirodhagāminim patipadam abhiñiñāya evam viññāṇassa assādam abhiñiñāya evam viññāṇassa nibiñiñāya evam viññāṇassa nibiñiñāya viññāṇassa nibinā virāgā nirodhā anupādā vimuttā te suvimuttā; ye suvimuttā te kevalino ye kevalino vaṭṭaṃ tesaṃ natthi paññāpanāya
- 30 Evam kho bhikkhave bhikkhu sattatthānakusalo hoti
- 31 Kathaŭ ca i bhikkhave bhikkhu tividhupaparikkhī hoti

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu dhātuso upaparikkhati ayatanaso upaparikkhati paṭiccasamuppādaso upaparikkhati Evam kho bhikkhave bhikkhu tividhūpaparikkhī hoti

32 Sattatthānakusalo bhikkhave bhikkhu tividhūpaparikkhī imasmim dhammavinaye kevalī vusitavā uttamapurisoti vuccatīti,

# **58** (6) Sambuddho

- 1-2 Savatthi Tatra voca
- 8 Tathāgato bhikkhave araham sammāsambuddho rūpassa nibbidā virāgā nirodhā anupādā vimutto sammāsambuddho ti vuccati Bhikkhu pi bhikkhave pannāvimutto rūpassa nibbidā virāgā nirodhā anupādā vimutto pannāvimutto ti vuccati
- 4 Tathāgato bhikkhave araham sammāsambuddho vedanāya 2 nibbidā virāgā nirodhā anupādā vimutto sammāsambuddhoti vuccati Bhikkhu pi bhikkhave paññāvimutto vedanāya nibbidā Bakil vimutto ti vuccati ka
- 5–7 Tathāgato bhikkhave araham sammāsambuddho sañ<br/>ñāya  $3\|\cdot\|$  sankhārānam $4\|\cdot\|$  vi<br/>ňūānassa 5 nibbidā virāgā

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>1</sup> B katamamca

<sup>2</sup> S1-3 vedanā

 $_{\rm 3}$   $\rm S^{\tau\text{--}3}$  paññāya; this article is abridged in  $\rm S^{\tau\text{--}3}$ 

<sup>4</sup> Complete in S1-3

<sup>5</sup> S1-3 viññanasmim

nirodhā anupādā vimutto sammāsambuddho ti vuccati||| Bhikkhu pi bhikkhave paññāvimutto viññāṇassa nibbidā virāgā nirodhā anupādā vimutto paññāvimutto ti vuccati|||

- 8 Tatra khoʻ bhikkhave koʻviseso koʻadhippāyosoʻ kim nānākaraṇam Tathāgatassa arahato sammāsambuddhassa paññāvimattena bhikkhunā ti
- 9 Bhagavammülakā no bhante dhammā Bhagavannettikā Bhagavampatisaranā, sādhu vata bhante Bhagavantaññeva patibhātu etassa bhāsitassa attho. Bhagavato sutvā bhikkhū dhāressantīti.

Tena hi bhikkhave suṇātha sādhukaṇ manasi karotha bhāsissāmīti

Evam bhante ti te bhikkhū Bhagavato paccassosum..!

10 Bhagavā etad avoca

Tathāgato bhikkhave araham sammāsambuddho anuppannassa maggassa uppādetā asañjātassa maggassa sañjānetā anakkhātassa maggassa akkhātā maggañūū maggavidū maggakovido. Maggānugā ca bhikkhave etarahi sāvakā viharanti paechāsamannāgatā

11 Ayam kho bhikkhave viseso ayam adhippāyoso idam nānākaraṇam Tathāgatassa arahato sammāsambuddhassa paññāvimuttena bhikkhunā ti

## **59** (7) Pañca

- 1 Bārāṇasiyam nidānam Migadāye 3 ....
- 2–3 Tatra kho Bhagavā pañcavaggiye bhikkhū āmantesi la $_{\scriptscriptstyle 0}$ etad avoca  $_{\scriptscriptstyle 0}$
- 3 Rūpam bhikkhave anattā, rūpañ ca bhikkhave attā abhavissa nayidam rūpam ābādhāya samvatteyya, labbhetha ca rūpe Evam me rūpam hotu evam me rūpam mā aho sītili.
- 4 Yasmā ca kho bhikkhave rūpam anattā tasmā rūpam ābādhāya saṃvattati, na ca labbhati rūpe Evam me rūpam hotu evam me rūpam mā ahosīti||||
- 5 Vedanā anattā vedanā ca hidam bhikkhave attā abhavissa na yidam vedanā ābādhāya samvatteyya lab-

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>1</sup> Omitted by S<sup>1</sup>-3 <sup>2</sup> S<sup>1</sup> omits so <sup>3</sup> Complete in S<sup>1</sup>-3

bhetha ca vedanāya Evam me vedanā hotu evam me vedanā mā ahosīti

- 6 Yasmā ca kho bhikkhave vedanā anattā tasmā vedanā ābādhāya saṃvattati na ca labbhati vedanāya Evam me vedanā hotu evam me vedanā mā ahosīti lil
  - 7 Saññā anattā
- 8 Sankhārā anattā sankhārā ca hidam bhikkhave attā abhavissaṃsu 2 na yidaṃ sankhārā ābādhāya saṃvattey-yuṃ labbhetha ca sankhāresu Evaṃ me sankhārā hontu evam me sankhārā mā ahesunti
- 9 Yasına ca kho bhikkhave sankhara anatta tasına sankhara abadhaya samvattanti; na ca i labbhati sankharesu Evam me sankhara hontu evam me sankhara ma ahesunti!!!
- 10 Viññāṇam anattā; viññāṇam hidam bhikkhave attā abhavissa na yidam viññāṇam ābādhāya saṃvatteyya; labbhetha ca viññāṇe Evam me viññāṇam hotu evam me viññāṇam mā ahosīti\;
- 11 Yasmā ca kho bhikkhave viññāṇam anattā tasmā viññāṇam ābādhaya saṃvattati; na ca labbhati viññāṇa Evaṃ me viññāṇaṃ hotu evaṃ me viññāṇaṃ mā ahosīti¦;
- 12 Tam kim maññatha bhikkhave rūpam niceam vā aniceam vātib

Aniccam bhante

Yam panāniccam dukkham vā tam sukham vā ti

Dukkham bhante

Yam panāniccam dukkham vipariņāmadhammam kallam nu tam samanupassitum Etam mama eso ham asmi eso me attā titil

No hetam bhante 4111

13-15 Vedanā Sannā Sankhārā

16 Viññānam niceam vā aniceam vā till

Aniccam bhante

Yam panāniccam dukkham vā tam sukham vā till!

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>1</sup> S<sup>1</sup>-3 °labbhethañea vedana hotu°

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>2</sup> S<sup>1</sup>-3 abhavimsu always

<sup>3</sup> Omitted by S1-3

<sup>4</sup> S1-3 add -pe-

Dukkham bhante

Yam panāniceam dukkham viparināmadhammam kallam nu tam samanupassitum Etam mama eso ham asmi eso me attā ti|||

No hetam bhantell!

17 Tasmā ti ha bhikkhave yam kiñci rūpam atītānāgata-paccuppaunam ajjhattam r vā bahiddhā vā oļārikam vā sukhumam vā hīnam vā panītam vā!! yam ² dūre santike vā sabbam rūpam netam mama neso ham asmi na me so attāti evam etam yathābhūtam sammāppaññāya daṭṭhabbam!!

- 18 Yā kāci vedanā 3 1
- 19 Yā kāci sañňā
- 20 Ye keci sankhārā 3
- . 21 Yam kiñci viññāṇam atītānāgatapaccuppannam ajjhattam vā bahiddhā vā oļārikam vā sukhumam vā hīnam vā panītam vā yam dūre santike vā sabbam viññāṇam netam mama neso ham asmi na meso attāti evam etam yathābhūtam sammappaññāya datthabbam
- 22 Evam passam bhikkhave sutavā ariyasāvako rūpasmim nibbindati\u00e4 vedanāya nibbindati\u00e4 sannāya \u00e4\u00e4 sannāya \u00e4\u00e4 sannāya \u00e4\u00e4 sannāya \u00e4\u00e4 sannāya \u00e4 sannāya hoti\u00e4\u00e4 vināgā vimuccati vimuttasmim vimuttam iti nānam hoti\u00e4\u00e4 Khīnā jāti vusitam brahmacariyam katam karanīyam nāparam itthattāyāti pajānātīti\u00e4\u00e4\u00e4
- 23 Idam avoca Bhagavā attamanā pañcavaggiyā bhikkhū Bhagavato bhāsitam abhinandum sali imasmim ca pana veyyākaranasmim bhaññamāne pañcavaggiyānam bhikkhūnam anupādāya āsavehi cittāni vimuccimsū ti

#### 60 (8) Mahāli

- 1 Evam me sutam ekam samayam Bhagavā Vesāliyam yiharati Mahāvane Kūṭāgārasālāyam 🖂
  - 2 Atha kho Mahāli 6 Licchavi yena Bhagavā tenupasan-

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>1</sup> S<sup>1</sup>-3 ajjhattā <sup>2</sup> Missing in S<sup>1</sup>-3 <sup>3</sup> Half complete in B

<sup>4</sup> B repeats nibbindati; S1-3 add pi after each word

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>6</sup> S<sup>3</sup> Mahālī in this paragraph only

kami|| la|||| Ekam antam nisinno kho Mahāli Licchavi Bhagavantam etad avoca|||

- 3 Purano bhante Kassapo evam āha || Natthi hetu natthi paccayo sattānam samkilesāya || ahetu-apaccayā sattā samkilesanti || Natthi hetu natthi paccayo sattānam visuddhiyā || ahetu-apaccayā sattā visujjhantīti || Idha Bhagavā kim āhāti || ||
- 4 Atthi Mahāli hetu atthi paccayo sattānam sankilesāya sahetu-sapaccayā sattā samkilissanti Atthi Mahāli hetu atthi paccayo sattānam visuddhiyā sahetu-sapaccayā sattā visujjhantīti
- 5 Katamo pana bhante hetu katamo paccayo sattānam sankilesāyah katham sahetu sapaccayā samkilissantīti
- 6 Rūpañca hidam Mahāli ekantadukkham abhavissa dukkhānupatitam <sup>2</sup> dukkhāvakkantam anavakkantam sukhena mayidam sattā rūpasmim sārajjeyyum Wasmā ca kho Mahāli rūpam sukham sukhānupatitam sukhāvakkantam anavakkantam dukkhena <sup>3</sup> tasmā sattā rūpasmim sārajjanti sārāgā + sannujjanti sannugā samkilissanti wasma sattā rūpasmim sārajjanti sārāgā + sannujjanti sannugā samkilissanti wasma sattā rūpasmim sārajjanti sārāgā + sannujjanti sannugā samkilissanti wasma sattā rūpasmim sārajjanti sārāgā + sannujjanti sannugā samkilissanti wasma sattā rūpasmim sārajjanti sārāgā + sannujjanti sannugā samkilissanti wasma sattā rūpasmim sārajjanti sārāgā + sannugā sannugā samkilissanti wasma sattā rūpasmim sārajjanti sārāgā + sannugā sannug

Ayam pi kho Mahāli hetu ayam paccayo sattānam saṃkilesāya‡ evam pi sahetu-sapaccayā sattā samkilissanti 📳

7 Vedanā ca hidam Mahāli ekantadukkhā abhavissa dukkhānupatitā dukkhāvakkantā anavakkantā sukhena nayidam sattā vedanāya sārajjeyyum Yasmā ca kho Mahāli vedanā sukhā sukhānupatitā sukhāvakkantā anavakkantā dukkhena tasmā sattā vedanāya sārajjanti sārāgā sannujianti sannavakkantā.

Ayam pi kho Mahali hetu ayam paccayo sattanam samkilesaya! evam pi sahetu-sapaccaya satta samkilissanti

- 8 Saññā ca hidam Mahāli
- 9 Sankhārā ca hidam Mabāli ekantadukkhā abhavissaṃsu 5 dukkhānupatitā dukkhāvakkantā anavakkantā sukhena na yidaṃ sattā sankhāresu sārajjeyyuṃ || || Yasmā ca kho Mahāli sankhārā sukhā sukhānupatitā sukhāvak-

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>1</sup> S<sup>1</sup> samkillesayanti here only <sup>2</sup> S<sup>1</sup>-<sup>3</sup> ctītam here only

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>3</sup> So B; S<sup>1</sup>-3 avakkantam sukhena always

<sup>+</sup> S3 sarāgā always 5 S1-3 abhaviņsu

kantā anavakkantā dukkhena || tasmā sattā sankhāresu sārajjanti || sārāgā sannujjanti sannogā sankilissanti || ||

Ayam pi kho Mahāli hetu ayam paccayo sattānam samkilesāya\(\) evam pi kho sahetu-sapaccay\(\tilde{a}\) sattā samkilissanti\(\)

10 Viññāṇam ca hidam Mahāli ekantadukkham abhavissa dukkhānupatitam dukkhāvakkantam anavakkantam sukhena, nayidam sattā viññāṇasmim sārajjeyyum, Kasmā ca kho Mahāli viññāṇam sukham sukhānupatitam sukhāvakkantam anavakkantam dukkhena, tasmā sattā viññāṇasmim sārajjanti sārāgā sañňujjanti saññogā samkilissanti,

Ayam pi kho Mahāli hetu ayam paccayo sattānam samkilesāya, evam sahetu-sapaccayā sattā samkilissantīti".

11 Katamo pana bhante hetu katamo paccayo sattānam visuddhiyā katham sahetu-sapaccayā sattā visujjhantīti ka

12 Rūpam ca hidam Mahāli ekantasukham abhavissa sukhānupatitam sukhāvakkantam anavakkantam dukkhenah nayidam sattā rūpasmim nibbindeyyumih. Yasmā ca kho Mahāli rūpam dukkham i dukkhānupatitam dukkhāvakkantam anavakkantam sukhenahi tasmā sattā rūpasmim nibbindanti nibbindam virajjanti virāgā visujihanti

Ayam kho Mahāli hetu ayam paccayo sattānam visuddhiyā|| evam pi sahetu-sapaccayā sattā visujjhanti||||

13 Vedanā ca hidam Mahāli ekantasukhā abhavissa]| la|||||

14 Saññā ca hidam Mahāli | pe | | |

15 Vinnāṇanca hidam Mahāli ekantasukham abhavissa sukhānupatitam sukhāvakkantam anavakkantam dukkhena nayidam sattā vinnāṇasmim nibbindeyyum || || Yasmā ca kho Mahāli vinnāṇam dukkham dukkhānupatitam dukkhāvakkantam anavakkantam sukhena tasmā sattā vinnāṇasmim nibbindanti nibbindam virajjanti virāgā visujjhanti || ||

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>I</sup> S<sup>I</sup>-3 insert rūpam

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>2</sup> S<sub>1-3</sub> avakkantam dukkhena always

16 Ayam kho Mahāli hetu ayam paccayo sattānam visuddhiyā|| evam sahetu-sapaccayā sattā visujjhantīti||||

#### 61 (9) Aditta

- 1-2 Savatthi | Tatra | voca | |
- 3 Rūpam bhikkhave ādittam; vedanā ādittā sannā ādittā sankhārā ādittā; vinnānam ādittam;
- 4 Evam passam bhikkhave sutavā ariyasāvako rūpasmim nibbindati\| vedanāya pi\|^1 saŭñāya pi\|^1 sankhāresu pi\|^1 viññāṇasmim pi nibbindati\| nibbindam virajjati virāgā vimuceati vimuttasmim vimuttam iti ñāṇam hoti\|\|\|
- 5 Khīṇā jāti vusitam brahmacariyam katam karaṇīyam nāparam itthattāyāti pajānātīti j

#### 62 (10) Niruttipatha

- 1-2 Savatthi Tatra voca
- 3 Tayo me bhikkhave niruttipathā adhivacanapathā paññattipathā asaṃkiṇṇā asaṃkiṇṇapubbā na saṃkīyanti <sup>2</sup> na saṃkīyissanti <sup>3</sup> appaṭikuṭṭhā samaṇchi brāhmaṇehi viññūhi!!!! Katame tayo;;
- 4 Yam hi+bhikkhave rūpam atītam niruddham viparinatam ahosīti tassa sankhā, ahosīti tassa sanaññā, ahosīti tassa paññatti, Na tassa sankhā atthīti na tassa sankhā bhavissatīti,
- 5 Yā vedanā atītā niruddhā vipariņatā; ahosīti tassā saṅkhā|| ahosīti tassā saṇanīnā; ahosīti tassā paññatti||||| Na tassā saṅkhā atthīti|| na tassā saṅkhā bhavissatīti||||
  - 6 Yā saññā
- 7 Ye sankhārā atītā niruddhā viparinatā $\parallel$  ahesunti tesam sankhā $\parallel$  ahesunti tesam sankhā ahesunti tesam pannātti $\parallel$  $\parallel$  Na tesam sankhā atthīti  $5\parallel$  na tesam sankhā bhavissatīti  $5\parallel$  $\parallel$  $\parallel$

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>1</sup> S<sup>1</sup>-3 repeat nibbindati <sup>2</sup> Missing in S<sup>3</sup>

<sup>3</sup> Omitted by S3; B samkiyy°; S¹ sannio here only; further on samkiy° as S¹ 4 Missing in B

<sup>5</sup> So all the MSS.

- 8 Yam viññāṇam atītam niruddham vipariṇatam ahosīti tassa sankhā ahosīti tassa samaññā ahosīti tassa pañnātti ha tassa sankhā atthīti na tassa sankhā bhavissatīti b
- 9 Yam bhikkhave rūpam ajātam apātubhūtam || bhavissatīti tassa sanañūā || bhavissatīti tassa sanañūā || bhavissatīti tassa paññatti || || Na tassa sankhā atthīti || na tassa sankhā ahosīti || ||
- $10~\rm Y\bar{a}$ vedanā ajātā apātubhūtā  $\parallel$ bhavissatīti tassā sankhā  $\parallel$ bhavissatīti tassā sanannāti  $\parallel$ bhavissatīti tassā pannatti  $\parallel$ n Na tassā sankhā atthīti  $\parallel$ na tassā sankhā ahosīti  $\parallel$ 
  - 11 Yā saññāl pelli
- 12 Ye sankhārā ajātā apātubhūtā bhavissantīti tesam sankhā bhavissantīti tesam sanaññā bhavissantīti tesam paññatti $^{\parallel}_{\rm in}$  Na tesam sankhā atthīti  $^{2}_{\rm in}$  na tesam sankhā ahesun ti $^{\parallel}_{\rm in}$
- 13 Yam viñiiāṇam ajātam apātubhūtam, bhavissatīti tassa saukhā $\parallel$  bhavissatīti tassa samanūā, bhavissatīti tassa pannātti $\parallel$  Na tassa saukhā atthīti, na tassa saukhā ahosīti $\parallel$
- 14 Yam bhikkhave rūpam jātam pātubhūtam¦ atthīti 3 tassa sankhā", atthīti tassa sanañū⇠atthīti tassa paññatti‡‡ Na tassa sankhā ahosīti‡ na tassa sankhā bhavissatīti‡‡
- 15 Yā vedanā jātā pātubhūtā atthīti tassā sankhā atthīti tassā samannā atthīti tassa pannatti at Na tassā sankhā ahosīti na tassa sankhā bhavissatīti at
  - 16 Yā saññā
- 17 Ye sankhārā jātā pātubhūtā; atthīti tesam sankhā; atthīti² tesam samannāļ atthīti² tesam pannātti; na tesam sankhā ahesun tij na tesam sankhā bhavissantīti!!!
- 18 Yam viññāṇam jātam pātubhūtam! atthīti tassa saṅkhā|| atthīti tassa samaññā|| atthīti tassa paññatti|| na tassa saṅkhā bhavissatīti|| ||
- 19 Ime kho bhikkhave tayo niruttipathā adhivacanapathā paŭñattipathā asamkinnā asamkinnapubbā na samkīyant

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>1</sup> B bhavissatīti <sup>2</sup> So all the MSS. <sup>3</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> atthi

ıa samkīyissanti appatikutthā samaņehi brāhmaņehi viñĭūhi||||

20 Ye pi te bhikkhave ahesum ukkalāvassabhaññā hetuvādā akiriyavādā natthikavādā te pi me tayo nirutipathe adhivacanapathe paññattipathe na garahitabbam apatikkositabbam amaññimsu [[]]

Tam kissa hetu nindavyarosa-uparambhabhaya ti

Majjhima-paṇṇāsakassa ² upāyavaggo pathamo 3 📋

Tatruddānam 14 Upāyo Bījam Udānam | Upādānam <sup>5</sup> parivaṭṭaṃ | <sup>2</sup> Sattaṭṭhānaṃ ca <sup>2</sup> Sambuddho <sup>6</sup> Paūca <sup>7</sup> Mahāli Ādittā <sup>8</sup> [Vaggo] <sup>9</sup> Niruttipathena <sup>10</sup> cā ti ... <sup>11</sup>

### CHAPTER II ARAHATTAVAGGO DUTIYO

## 63 (1) Upādiyamāno

- 1 Sāvatthi¦ ārāme, [12]
- 2 Atha kho aññataro bhikkhu yena Bhagavā tenupasaikami# upasaiikamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekam autam nīsīdi##
- 3 Ekam antam nisinno kho so bhikkhu Bhagavantam etad avoca Sādhu me bhante Bhagavā sankhittena dhammam desetu yam aham Bhagavato dhammam sutvā eko vūpakaṭṭho apamatto ātāpī pahitatto vihareyyanti.
- 4 Upādiyamāno kho bhikkhu baddho Mārassa anupādiyamāno mutto pāpimato ti.,

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>1</sup> B ahetukavādā <sup>2</sup> Omitted by S<sup>1</sup>-3

3 Omitted by S<sup>1</sup>; S<sup>3</sup> samatto <sup>4</sup> Missing in B

5 S<sup>1</sup>-3 onanca <sup>6</sup> S<sup>1</sup>-3 Buddho <sup>7</sup> S<sup>1</sup>-3 add vaggi

<sup>5</sup> S<sup>1</sup>-3 °nañca 6 S<sup>1</sup>-3 Buddho 7 S<sup>1</sup>-3 add vagg1 8 S<sup>1</sup>-3 °tto 9 In B only 10 S<sup>1</sup> °pañcena 11 S<sup>1</sup>-3 văti

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>12</sup> Complete in B; S<sup>1</sup> Sāvatthi—tatra-voca—

Aññātam Bhagavā aññātam Sugatāti

- 5 Yathā katham pana tvam bhikkhu mayā sankhittena bhāsitassa vitthārena attham ājānāsīti
- 6 Rūpam kho bhante upādiyamāno baddho Mārassa anupādiyamāno mutto pāpimato [] Vedanam upādiyamāno baddho Mārassa anupādiyamāno mutto pāpimato [] Sannam pe pe sankhāre [] Vinnānam upādiyamāno baddho Mārassa anupādiyamāno mutto pāpimato []

Imassa khvāham bhante Bhagavatā sankhittena bhāsitassa evam vitthārena attham ājānāmīti

6 Sādhu sādhu bhikkhu sādhu kho tvam bhikkhu mayā sankhittena bhāsitassa vitthārena attham ājānāsi de Rūpam kho bhikkhu upādiyamāno baddho Mārassa anupādiyamāno mutto pāpimato Vedanama Sannama Sannama Sanhāma Sanhāre vinnānam upādiyamāno baddho Mārassa anupādiyamāno mutto pāpimato

Imassa kho bhikkhu mayā sankhittena bhāsitassa evam vitthārena attho datthabbo ti

- 7 Atha kho so bhikkhu Bhagavatā bhāsitam abhinanditvā anumoditvā uṭṭhāyāsanā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā pakkāmi;
- 8 Atha kho so bhikkhu eko vūpakattho appamatto ātāpī pahitatto viharanto na cirasseva yassatthāya kulaputtā sammadeva agārasma anagāriyam pabbajjantil tad anuttaram brahmacariyapariyosānam dittheva dhamme sayam abhiñītā sacchikatvā upasampajja vihāsil... 4 Khīṇā jāti vusitam brahmacariyam katam karaṇīyam nāparam itthattāyāti abbhañītāsill.
  - 9 Aññataro ca pana so bhikkhu arahatam ahosīti||||

#### **64** (2) Maññamāno

1-2 Sāvatthi

3 Ekam antam nisinno kho so bhikkhu Bhagavantam

<sup>1</sup> S1-3 add ti

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>2</sup> S<sup>1</sup>-3 saññā

<sup>3</sup> Complete in S1-3

<sup>4</sup> B viharati

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>5</sup> S<sup>1</sup>-3 adds —ārāme— athao nisīdi and so on

etad avoca|| || Sādhu me bhante Bhagavā sankhittena dhammam desetu|| pe|| pahitatto vihareyyan ti||||

4 Maññamāno kho bhikkhu baddho Mārassa; amaññamāno mutto pāpimato hoti;;

Aññātam Bhagavā aññātam Sugatāti | ||

- 5 Yathā katham pana tvam bhikkhu mayā sankhittena bhāsitassa vitthārena attham ājānāsīti [ ]
- 6 Rūpam kho bhante maññamāno baddho Mārassa amaññamāno mutto pāpimato Vedanam Saññam Sańkhāre Viññāṇam maññamāno baddho Mārassa amaññamāno mutto pāpimato

Imassa khvāham bhante Bhagavatā sankhittena bhāsitassa evam vitthārena attham ājānāmīti

lmassa kho bhikkhu mayā sankhittena bhāsitassa evam vitthārena attho daṭṭhabbo ti

8-9 ||Pa|| Aññataro ca so bhikkhu arahatam ahosīti[[

# 65 (3) Abhinandamāno

- 1-2 Savatthi
- 3 Ekam antam nisinno kho so bhikkhu Bhagavantam etad avoca Sādhu me bhante Bhagavā sankhittena pelpahitatto vihareyyan ti
- 4 Abhinandamāno kho bhikkhu baddho Mārassa, anabhinandamāno mutto pāpimato ti

Aññātam Bhagavā aññātam Sugatāti...

- 5 Yathā katham pana tvam bhikkhu mayā sankhittena bhāsitassa vitthārena attham ājānāsīti
- 6 Rūpam kho pana bhante abhinandamāno baddho Mārassa|| anabhinandamāno mutto pāpimato|||| Vedanam|||| Sannam|||| Sankhāre|||| Vinnānam abhinandamāno baddho Mārassa|| anabhinandamāno mutto pāpimato||||

Imassa khvāham bhante Bhagavato sankhittena bhāsitassa evam vitthārena attham ājānāmīti||||

7 Sādhu sādhu bhikkhu sādhu kho tvam bhikkhu mayā sankhittena bhāsitassa vitthārena attham ājānāsi || | Rūpam kho bhikkhu abhinandamāno baddho Mārassa anabhinandamāno mutto pāpimato || | Vedanam || Sannām || Sannām || Sankhāre || | Vinnānam abhinandamāno baddho Mārassa anabhinandamāno mutto pāpimato || |

Imassa kho bhikkhu mayā sankhittena bhāsitassa evam vitthārena attho datthabboti

8–9 "Pa $\|\cdot\|$  Añňataro ca pana so bhikkhu arahatam ahosīti $\|\cdot\|$ 

#### **66** (4) Aniccam

- 1-3 Sāvatthi;|| Ekam antam nisinno kho so bhikkhu Bhagavantam etad avoca||| Sādhu me bhante Bhagavā sankhittena dhammam desetu|| pa|| ātāpī pahitatto vihareyyan ti||||
- 4 Yam kho bhikkhu aniceam tatra te chando pahātabbo ti $\parallel\parallel$

Aññātaṃ Bhagavā aññātaṃ Sugatāti||||

- 5 Yathā katham pana tvam bhikkhu mayā sankhittena bhāsitassa vitthārena attham ājānāsīti||||
- 6 Rūpam kho bhante aniccam!! tatra me chando pahātabbo|| Vedanā!|| 1 Sanīnā!|| 1 Sankhārā|| 2 Viññāṇam aniccam|| tatra me chando pahātabbo||||

Imassa khväham bhante Bhagavatā sankhittena bhāsitassa evam vitthārena attham ājānāmīti $\|\cdot\|$ 

7 Sādhu sādhu bhikkhu sādhu kho tvam bhikkhu mayā sankhittena bhāsitassa vitthārena attham ājānāsi || | Rūpam kho bhikkhu aniccam tatra kho te chando pahātabbo Vedanā aniccā || | Sanhā || Sankhārā || Vinnānam aniccam tatra kho te chando pahātabbo || ||

Imassa kho bhikkhu mayā saukhittena bhāsitassa evam vitthārena attho daṭṭhabbo ti||||

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>1</sup> S<sup>1</sup>-3 add aniccā

8–9  $\|Pa\|$  || Aññataro ca pana so bhikkhu arahatam thosīti $\|$ 

### **67** (5) Dukkham

1-8 Sāvatthi | | Ekam antam nisinno kho so bhikkhu Bhagavantam etad avoca | Sādhu me bhante Bhagavā ankhittena dhammam desetu pe pahitatto vihareyyan till

4 Yan kho bhikkhu dukkhan tatra te chando pahā-tabboti

Aññātam Bhagavā aññātam Sugatāti, ii

5 Yathā katham pana tvam bhikkhu mayā sankhittena bhāsitassa vitthārena attham ājānāsīti

6 Rūpam kho bhante dukkham, tatra me chando pahātabbo [] Vedanā [] Sannā, Sankhārā Vinnānam dukkham tatra me chando pahātabbo []

Imassa khvāham bhante Bhagavatā sankhittena bhāsitassa evam vitthārena attham ājanāmīti

7 Sādhu sādhu bhikkhu sādhu kho tvam bhikkhu mayā saukhittena bhāsitassa vitthārena attham ājānāsi Rupam kho bhikkhu dukkham tatra te chando pahātabbo Vedanā Sannā Sankhārā Vinnānam dukkham tatra te chando pahātabbo

Imassa kho bhikkhu mayā sankhittena bhāsitassa evam vitthārena attho daṭṭhabboti,

8–9 | Pa $\| \|$  Aññataro ca pana so bhikkhu arahatam ahosi $\| \| \|$ 

# **68** (6) Anattā

1-3 Sāvatthi | | | | | | Ekam antam nisinno kho so bhikkhu Bhagavantam etad avoca | | Sādhu me bhante Bhagavā sankhittena dhammam desetu | pe | pahitatto viharey-yanti | | | |

4 Yo kho bhikkhu anattā tatra te chando pahātabbo

Aññātam Bhagavā aññātam Sugatāti

- 5 Yathā katham pana tvam bhikkhu mayā saṅkhitten: bhāsitassa vitthārena attham ājānāsīti||||
- 6 Rūpam kho bhante anattā tatra me chando pahā tabbo" Vedanā " Sannā Tabbo" Vedanā Sannā Sannā Sankhārā Tara me chando pahātabbo | Sannā S

Imassa khväham bhante Bhagavatā sankhittena bhāsitassa evam vitthārena attham ājānāmīti|||

7 Sādhu sādhu bhikkhu, sādhu kho tvam bhikkhu mayā sankhittena bhāsitassa evam vitthārena attham ājānāsi[] : Rūpam kho bhikkhu anattā tatra te chando pahātabbo Vedanā [ Sanhā] Sankhārā Viñnānam anattā 3 tatra te chando pahātabbo [ ]

Imassa kho bhikkhave mayā sankhittena bhāsitassa evam vitthārena attho datthabboti $|\cdot||$ 

8–9 – Pa $^+$  Aññataro ca pana so bhikkhu arahatam ahositi( $\parallel$ 

### 69 (7) Anattaniya

- 1-3 Sāvatthi † Ekam antam nisinno kho so bhikkhu Bhagavantam etad avoca † Sādhu me bhante Bhagavā sankhittena dhammam desetu | pe | vihareyyan ti | | |
- 4 Yam kho bhikkhu anattaniyam<sup>4</sup> tatra te chando pahātabbo ti

Aññātam Bhagavā aññātam Sugatāti

- 5 Yathā katham pana tvam bhikkhu mayā sankhittena bhāsitassa vitthārena attham ājānāsīti<sub>!</sub>
- 6 Rūpam kho bhante anattaniyam tatra me chando pahātabbo Vedanā Sannā Sankhārā Vinnānam anattaniyam tatra me chando pahātabbo

Imassa kliväbam bhante Bhagavatā sankhittena bhāsitassa evam vitthārena attham ājānāmīti

7 Sādhu sādhu bhikkhu! sādhu kho tvam bhikkhu mayā sankhittena bhāsitassa vitthārena attham ājānāsi!!!! Rūpam kho bhikkhu anattaniyam! tatra te chando pahātabbo!

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>1</sup> S<sup>1</sup>-3 add anattā

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>2</sup> S<sup>1</sup>-3 onāsīti

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>3</sup> S<sup>1</sup> anatta; S<sup>3</sup> anattam

<sup>4</sup> So B; S1-3 anattaneyyam, both always

Vedanā||| Saññā||| Sankhārā||| Viññāṇam anattaniyam|| tatra te chando pahātabbo|||

Imassa kho bhikkhu mayā sankhittena bhāsitassa evam vitthārena attho datthabbo ti

8–9 Atha|| pa|| Aññataro ca pana so bhikkhu arahatam ahositi||||

#### **70** (8) Rajanīyasanthitam

- 1-2 Savatthi | ārame | | Athao
- 3 Ekam antam nisinno kho so bhikkhu Bhagavantam etad avoca!! Sādhu bhante Bhagavā sankhittena dhammam desetu yam aham Bhagavato dhammam sutvā!| pa|| vihareyyan ti!||!

Aññātam Bhagavā aññātam Sugatāti

- 5 Yathā katham pana tvam bhikkhu mayā sankhittena bhāsitassa vitthārena attham ājānāsīti
- 6 Rūpam kho bhante rajanīyasaṇṭhitam!! tatra me chando pahātabbo!!! Vedanā[:] Saññā[:] Sankhārā[:] Viññāṇam rajanīyasaṇṭhitam tatra me chando pahātabbo!!!

Imassa khväham bhante Bhagavatā sankhittena bhāsitassa evam vitthārena attham ājānāmī ti

7 Sādhu sādhu bhikkhu sādhu kho tvam bhikkhu mayā sankhittena bhāsitassa vitthārena attham ājānāsi karama kho bhikkhu rajanīyasanthitam tatra te chando pahātabbo karama santhitam tatra te chando pahātabbo karama rajanīyasanthitam karama

Imassa kho bhikkhave maya sankhittena bhasitassa evam vittharena attho datthabo ti

8–9 Atha $\|\cdot\|$  la $\|\cdot\|$  Aññataro ca so bhikkhu arahatam ahosīti $\|\cdot\|$ 

#### **71** (9) *Rādha*

- 1 Sāvatthi | ārāme | | |
- 2 Atha kho āyasmā Rādho yena Bhagavā tenupasai-

kami $\parallel$  upasankamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekam antam nisīdi  $\parallel$ 

- 3 Ekam antam nisinno kho āyasmā Rādho Bhagavantam etad avoca; Katham nu kho bhante jānato katham passato imasmim ca saviñnāṇake kāye bahiddhā ca sabbanimittesu ahamkāra-mamamkāra-mānānusayā na hontīti ;
- 4 Yam kiñci Rādha rūpam atītānāgatapaccuppannam ajjhattam vā bahiddhā vā oļārikam vā sukhumam vā hīnam vā pamītam vā, yam dūre santike vā sabbam rūpam netam mama neso ham asmi na meso attāti, evam etam yathābhūtam sammāpañīnāya passati,
- 5–7 Yā kāci vedanā,<br/>i. Yā kāci sannā, Ye keci sankhārā
- 8 Yam kiñci viññāṇam atītānāgatapaccuppannam! la yam dūre santike vā sabbam viññāṇam netam mama neso ham asmi na meso attāti evam etam yathābhūtam sammappañňāya passati!
- 9 Evam kho Rādha jānato evam passato imasmim ca saviññāṇake kāye bahiddhā ca sabbanimittesu ahamkaramamankāramānānusayā na hontīti
- 10 la Aññataro ca panāyasmā Rādho arahatam ahositi

### 72 (10) Surādha

- 1 Savatthi ārāme 1
- 2–3 Atha kho āyasmā Surādho <sup>2</sup> Bhagavantam etad avoca. Katham nu kho bhante jānato katham passato imasmim ca saviññāṇake kāye bahiddhā ca sabbanimittesu ahaṃkāramamaṃkāramānāpagatam <sup>3</sup> mānasam hoti vidhāsamatikkantam suvimuttan ti
- 4 Yam kiñci Surādha rūpam atītānāgatapaccuppannam. la. yam dūre vā + santike vā sabbam rūpam netam mama neso ham asmi na meso attāti evam etam yathābhūtam sammappaññāya disvā anupādā vimutto hoti;
- 5-7 Yā kāci vedanā|| pe||||| Yā kāci saññā||||| Ye keci saṅkhārā||||

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>1</sup> Missing in B <sup>2</sup> S<sup>1</sup>-3 insert yena Bhagavā<sup>o</sup> nisinno kho

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>3</sup> S<sup>1</sup>-3 omit m <sup>4</sup> In S<sup>3</sup> only

- 8 Yam kiñci viññānam atītānāgatapaccuppannam ajjhattam vā bahiddhā vā olārikam vā sukhumam vā hīnam vā panītam vā yam dūre santike vā [sabbā vedanā] lah sabbā saññā sābbe sankhārā 📑 sabbam viññānam Netam mama neso ham asmi na meso attāti evam etam yathābhūtam sammappaññāya disvā anupādā vimutto hoti
- 9 Evam kho <sup>2</sup> Surādha jānato evam passato imasmim ca saviññanake kaye bahiddha ca sabbanimittesu ahamkaramamamkāramānāpagatam mānasam hoti vidhāsamatik-, kantam 3 suvimuttanti

10 || pa || Aññataro ca panāyasmā Surādho arahatam ahosīti!!!+

> Arahatta-vaggo dutiyo 5 Tatruddānam

Upadiya-Mannamana 7 Athābhinandamāno ca 8 Aniceam Dukkham Anattā ca! Anattaniyam 9 Rajanīyasanthitam Rādha-Surādhena te dasā ti 🖽 🕫

#### CHAPTER III KHAJJANIYAVAGGO TATIYO

## **73** (1) Assādo

- Tatra | voca | | 11 1-2 Savatthi
- 3 Assutavā bhikkhave puthujjano rūpassa assādanca ādīnavanca nissaraņanca yathābhūtam na pajānāti 🗒
  - 4-6 Vedanāya|| 12 Sannāya|| Sankhārānam||| 12
- 7 Viññāṇassa assādañca ādīnavañca nissaraṇam ca yathābhūtam na pajānāti
  - 8-12 Sutavā ca kho bhikkhave ariyasāvako Rūpassa | 13
  - <sup>2</sup> Missing in B 3 B inserts santam <sup>I</sup> In B only 4 Paragraph 10 is to be found in B only
  - <sup>6</sup> B omits tatr <sup>5</sup> S<sub>1-3</sub> samatto instead of dutiyo
  - 8 S1-3 athopinandanā 7 S1-3 uppādao: S3 omāna
  - 10 S1-3 Rādhāsurādhena pūrito vaggo 9 S1-3 oneyyam
    - Tatra--voca is to be found in S1-3 only, always
    - 13 Complete in B <sup>12</sup> Complete in S<sup>1</sup>-3

Vedanāya|| Saññāya|| Sankhārānam <sup>1</sup> Viññānassa assādañca ādmavañca nissaraṇañca yathābhūtam pajānātīti||||

### **74** (2) Samudayo (1)

- 1-2 Savatthi
- 3 Assutavā bhikkhave puthujjano rūpassa samudayanca atthagaman ca assādan ca ādīnavan ca nissaraṇan ca yathābhūtam na pajānāti
  - 4-6 Vedanāya 📳 Sañňāya 👙 Sańkhārānam 🧗
- 7 Viññāṇassa samudayañ ca atthagamañ ca assādañ ca ādīnavañ ca nissaraṇañ ca yathābhūtaṃ na pajānāti 🖽
- 8 Sutavă ca kho bhikkhave ariyasāvako rūpassa samudayañ ca atthagamañ ca assādañ ca ādīnavañ ca nissaranañ ca yathābhūtam pajānāti"
  - 9-11 Vedanāya: [1 Saññāya: ] Sankhārānam [1 1
- 12 Viññāṇassa samudayañ ca atthagamañ ca assādañ ca ādinavañ ca nissaraṇañ ca yathābhūtam pajānātī ti

### **75** (3) Samudayo (2)

- 1-2 Savatthi Tatra voca T
- 3 Sutavā bhikkhave ariyasāvako 2 rūpassa samudayaŭ ca atthagamañ ca assādaŭ ca ādīnavaŭ ca nissaraṇaŭ ca yathābhūtam pajānāti!!!
  - 4-6 Vedanāya|| pe|| Saññāya|| Saṅkārānam||||
- 7 Viññāṇassa samudayañ ca atthagamañ ca assādañ ca ādīnavañ ca nissaraṇañ ca yathābhūtam pajānātīti 🗐 3

## **76** (4) Arahanta (1)

- 1-2 Savatthi || || Tatra || voca || ||
- 3 Rūpam bhikkhave aniceam yad aniceam tam dukkham yam dukkham tad anattā || Yad anattā tam netam

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>1</sup> Complete in S<sup>1</sup>-3 
<sup>2</sup> S<sup>1</sup>-3 omit sutavā° °sāvako

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>3</sup> This sutta is the mere repetition of the numbers 8-12 of the preceding

mama neso ham asmi na meso attā ti $\|$  evam etam yathābhūtam sammappaññāya daṭṭhabbam  $\|\|$ 

- 4-6 Vedanā pe Sannā Sankhārā 2
- 7 Viññāṇam aniccam, yad aniccam tam dukkham yam dukkham tad anattā yad anattā tam netam mama neso ham asmi na meso attā tij evam etam yathābhūtam sammappaññāya daṭṭhabbam ji
- 8 Evam passam blikkhave sutavā ariyasāvako rūpasmim pi nibbindati|| vedanāya pi||3 sanītāya pi||3 sankhāresu pi||3 vinnānasmim pi nibbindati||
- 10 Yāvatā bhikkhave sattāvāsā yāvatā bhavaggam ete aggā ete seṭṭhā lokasmim yad idam arahanto tian
- 11 Idam avoca Bhagavā, idam vatvā  $\pm$  Sugato athāparam etad avoca satthā
- 12 Sukhino vata arahanto|| tanhā tesam na vijjati||||| Asmimāno samucchinno|| mohajālam padālitam || 1 ||

Anejanto anuppattā cittam tesam anāvilam loke anupalittā te brahmabhūtā anāsavā 2 1

Pañcakkhandhe pariññāya'ı sattasaddhammagocarā $\parallel$  pasaṃsiyā sappurisā $\parallel$  puttā buddhassa orasā $\parallel 3 \parallel$ 

Sattaratanasampannā | tīsu sikkhūsu sikkhitā | Anuvicaranti mahāvīrā | pahīnabhayabheravā | 1 ||

Dasahangehi 5 sampannā!! mahānāgā samāhitā!! ete kho setthā lokasmin' taṇhā tesaṇ na vijjati!! 5 ||

Asekhañāṇam uppannam $\|$  antimo yam  $^6$  samussayo $\|$  Yo sāro brahmacariyassa $\|$  tasmim aparapaccayā  $\|$  6  $\|$ 

I St-3 disva, here only

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>2</sup> Complete in S<sup>1</sup>-3, vedanā saññā being omitted

<sup>3</sup> S<sup>1</sup>-3 repeat nibbindati 4 B adds ca

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>5</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> dasangehi, further on dasahangehi <sup>6</sup> B antimassa

Vidhāsu na vikampanti|| vippamuttā <sup>1</sup> punabbhavā|| dantabhūmim anuppattā|| te loke vijitāvino || 7 ||

Uddham tiriyam apācīnam nandi tesam na vijjati nandanti te sīhanādam Buddhā loke anuttarāti 2 | 8 |

#### **77** (5) Arahanta (2)

- 1-2 Savatthi Tatra voca
- 3 Rūpam bhikkhave aniccam; yad aniccam tam dukkham yam dukkham tad anattā, yad anattā tam netam mama neso ham asmi na me so attā ti;; Evam ctam yathābhūtam sammappaññaya daṭṭhabbam;;
  - 4-7 Vedanão odatthabbam [ ] 3
- 8 Evam passam bhikkhave sutavā ariyasāvako rūpasmim pi nibbindati\u00e4 vedanāya pi\u00e4 sannāya pi\u00e4 sankhāresu pi\u00e4 vinnanasmim pi nibbindati\u00e4\u00e4
- 9 Nibbindam virajjati virāgā vimuccati vimuttasmim vimuttam iti ñāṇam hoti Khīṇā jāti vusitam brahmacariyam katam karaṇīyam nāparam itthattāyāti pajānāti
- 10 Yavatā bhikkhave sattāvāsā yāvatā bhavaggam ete aggā ete satthā lokasmim yad idam arahanto tiji 4

## 78 (7) Siha (1)

- 1-2 Savatthi | Tatra voca |
- 3 Sīho bhikkhave migarājā sāyanhasamayam āsayā nikkhamati āsayā nikkhamitvā vijambhati, vijambhitvā samantā catuddisā anuviloketi, samantā catuddisā anuviloketvā tikkhattum 5 sīhanādam nadati tikkhattum 5 sīhanādam naditvā gocarāya pakkamati

Sukhino vata arahanto mohajālam padālitam|| Loko (sic) anupalittā te brahmabhūtā anāsavā||||

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>1</sup> B inserts na

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>2</sup> B buddhoo—anuttaroo

<sup>3</sup> As in the preceding; missing in B

<sup>4</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> add the verses of the preceding, the first two being reduced to one in this way:

4 Ye <sup>1</sup> keci bhikkhave tiracchānagatā pāṇā sīhassa migarañño nadato saddaṃ suṇanti yebuyyena bhayaṃ saṃvegaṃ santāsaṃ āpajjanti¦ bilaṃ bilāsayā pavisanti|| dakaṃ dakāsayā pavisanti|| vanaṃ vanāsayā pavisanti|| ākāsaṃ pakkhino bhajanti|| †

5 Ye pi te bhikkhave raŭño nāgā gāma-nigama-rājadhānīsu daļhehi yottehi ² baddhā', te pi tāni bandhanāni samchinditvā sampadāletvā bhītā muttakarīsam mocantā ³ ye-

na vā tena vā palāyanti 🔡

6 Evam mahiddhiko tkho bhikkhave siho migarājā tiracchānagatānam pāṇānam evaṃ mahesakkho evaṃ mahānubhāvo|||

- 7 Evam eva kho bhikkhave yadā Tathāgato loke uppajjati araham sammāsambuddho vijjācaramasampanno sugato lokavidū anuttaro purisadammasārathi satthā devamanusānam Buddho Bhagavā so dhammam deseti: Iti rūpam iti rūpassa samudayo iti rūpassa atthagamo. Iti vedanā!!! Iti sankhārā. I Iti sankhārā. I Iti vinnāmam iti vinnāmasamudayo iti vinnāmassa atthagamo.
- 8 Ye pi te bhikkhave devā dīghāyukā vaṇṇavanto sukhabahulā uccesu vimānesu ciraṭṭhitikā te pi kho 7 Tathāgatassa dhammadesanam sutvā yebhuyyena bhayam samvegam santāsam āpajjanti; Aniccā va kira bho mayam samānā Niccamhāti amañiimha, addhuvā va kira bho mayam samānā Dhuvamhā ti amañiimha; asassatā va kira bho mayam samānā Sassatamhā ti amañiimha; mayam hi 8 kira bho aniccā addhuvā asassatā sakkāyapariyāpannā ti
- 9 Evam mahiddhiko kho bhikkhave Tathāgato sadevakassa lokassa evam mahesakkho evam mahānubhāvo ti
- 10 Idam avoca Bhagavā) idam vatvāna 9 Sugato athāparam etad avoca satthā  $^{10}$  [1]

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>1</sup> B inserts hi <sup>2</sup> S<sup>1</sup>-3 varattehi ; S<sup>1</sup> adds bandhanehi

<sup>3</sup> S<sup>x</sup>-3 cajamānā + S<sup>1</sup>-3 oiddhiyo 5 Complete in B
6 B adds iti 7 B omits kho

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>8</sup> B pi 9 S3 vatvā <sup>10</sup> This paragraph is missing in B

11 Yadā buddho abhiññāya!! dhammacakkam pavattayi!! sadevakassa lokassa!! satthā appatipuggalo!! 1 ||

Sakkāyassa nirodham ca|| sakkāyassa ca sambhavam|| ariyam caṭṭhaṅgikam maggam|| dukkhūpasamagāminam|| 2 ||-

Ye pi dīghāyukā devā|| vaṇṇavanto yasassino|| bhītā santā samāpāduṃ|| sīhassevitare migā|| 3 ||

Avītivattā sakkāyam III aniccā kira bho mayam III Sutvā arahato vākyam II vippamuttassa 2 tādino ti II 4 II

#### 79 (7) Sīha (2)

- 1-2 Savatthi
- 4 Evamrūpo ahosim atītam addhānanti, iti vā hi bhikkhave anussaramāno rūpaññeva anussarati. Evamvedano ahosim atītam addhānanti, iti vā bhikkhave anussaramāno vedanaññeva anussarati. Evamsaññī 5 ahosim atītam addhānanti. Evamsankhāro ahosim atītam addhānanti. Evamviññāņo ahosim atītam addhānanti iti vā hi bhikkhave anussaramāno viññānam eva anussarati.
- 5 Kiñca bhikkhave rūpam vadethalii Ruppatīti kho bhikkhave tasmā rūpan ti vuccati ili Kena ruppatīi sītena pi ruppatī uṇhena pi ruppatī jighacchāya pi ruppatī pipāsāya pi ruppatī daṃsa-makasa-vātātapa-siriṃsapa-samphassena 7 pi ruppatīli ruppatīti kho bhikkhave tasmā rūpan ti vuccāti
  - 6 Kiñca bhikkhave vedanam vadetha

Vediyantīti 8 kho bhikkhave tasmā vedanā ti vuccati || || kiñca vediyati || sukham pi vediyati dukkham pi vediyati

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>1</sup> S<sup>1</sup>-3 omit m

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>2</sup> B vimuttassa

з  $S^{\tau}$  °saramānam ( $S^3$  -nam)

<sup>4</sup> In B only

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>5</sup> B ∘sañño

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>6</sup> Missing in B

<sup>7</sup> B °sarisapa°

<sup>8</sup> B vedayao always

adukkhamasukham pi vediyati|| vediyatīti kho bhikkhave tasmā vedanā ti vuccati[]|

7 Kiñca bhikkhave saññam vadetha!!!

Sañjānātīti kho bhikkhave tasmā saññā ti vuccati kiñca sañjānāti nīlam pi sañjānāti pītakam pi sañjānāti lohitakam pi sañjānāti odātam pi sañjānāti sañjānātīti kho bhikkhave tasmā saññā ti vuccati

- 8 Kiñca bhikkhave sankhāre vadetha Sankhatam abhisankharontīti bhikkhave tasmā sankhārā ti vuccanti Kiñca sankhatam abhisankharonti rūpam rūpattāya sankhatam abhisankharonti vedanam vedanattāya sankhatam abhisankharonti sankhāra sankhātam abhisankharonti sankhāre sankhārattāya sankhatam abhisankharonti vinnānam vinnānatthāya sankhatam abhisankharonti sankhātam abhisankharonti sankhātam abhisankharonti kho bhikkhave tasmā sankhārā ti vuccanti.
- 9 Kiñca bhikkhave viññāṇam vadetha ||| vijānātīti kho bhikkhave tasmā viññāṇan ti vuccati || Kiñca vijānāti|| ambilam pi vijānāti 'ittakam pi vijānāti 'kaṭukam pi vijānāti akhārikam pi vijānāti loṇakam pi vijānāti aloṇakam pi vijānāti|| vijānātīti kho bhikkhave tasmā viñūāṇan ti vuccati |
- 10 Tatra bhikkhave sutavā ariyasāvako iti patisañcik-khatiga
- 11 Aham kho etarahi rūpena khajjāmi; atītam paham 3 addhānam evam eva rūpena khajjāmi; abam ceva kho pana anāgatam rūpam abhinandeyyam anāgatam paham addhānam evam eva rūpena khajjāmiti. So iti paṭisankhāya atītasmim rūpasmim anapekho hoti; anāgatam rūpam nābhinandati; paccuppannassa rūpassa nibbidāya virāgāya nirodhāya paṭipanno hoti.
- 12 Aham kho etarahi vedanāya khajjāmi atītam paham addhānam evam eva vedanāya khajjim seyyathāpi etarahi

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>1</sup> B vuccati always

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>2</sup> B madhuram

<sup>3</sup> B pāham always

<sup>4</sup> B khajjam always

paccuppannāya vedanāya khajjāmi aham ceva kho pan anāgatam vedanam abhinandeyyam anāgatam paham ac dhānam evam eva vedanāya khajjeyyam seyyathāpi etaral paccuppannāya vedanāya khajjāmīti so iti paṭisankhāy atītāya vedanāya anapekho hoti anāgatam vedanam nā bhinandati paccuppannāya vedanāya nibbidāya virāgāy nirodhāya patipanno hoti s

13 Aham kho etarahi saññāya khajjāmi

14 Aham khoʻt etarahi sankhārehi khajjāmil atītam pahar addhānam evam eva sankhārehi khajjīm seyyathāpi etarah paccuppannehi sankhārehi khajjāmi aham ceva kho pan anāgate sankhāre abhinandeyyam anagatam paham addhānam evam eva sankhārehi khajjēmyam seyyathāpi etarah paccuppannehi sankhārehi khajjāmīti. So iti paṭisankhāya atītesu sankhāresu anapekho hoti anāgate sankhār nābhinandati paccuppannānam sankhārānam nibbidāy virāgāya nirodhāya patipanno hoti

15 Aham kho etarahi viññānena khajjāmih atītam paddhānam evam eva viññānena khajjim seyyathāpī etarah paccuppannena viññānena khajjāmih aham ceva kho pan anāgatam viññānam abhinandeyyam anāgatam paham ad dhānam evam eva viññānena khajjeyyam seyyathāp etarahi paccuppannena viññānena khajjāmītih So it paṭisankhāya atītasmim viññānasmim anapekho hoti anāgatam viññānam nābhinandatih paccuppannassa viñ ñānassa nibbidāya virāgāya nirodhāya paṭipanno hoti

16 Tam kim maññatha bhikkhave Rûpam niceam v aniceam vā tilli

Aniccam bhante ...

Yam panāniceam dukkham vā tam sukham vātiļi j

Dukkham bhante!!!

Yam panāniccam dukkham viparināmadhammam kallan nu tam samanupassitum Etam mama eso ham asmi eso m attāti

No etam bhante

17-19 Vedanā|| Sanīnā|| Sankhārā||||

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>1</sup> Missing in S<sup>1</sup>-3

20 Viññāṇam niceam vā aniceam vā ti!! Aniceam bhante ti!!!

Yam panāniecam dukkham va tam sukham vā tile! Dukkham bhante !!

Yam panāniceam dukkham vipariņāmadhammam kallam nu tam samanupassitum Etam mama eso ham asmi eso me attāti!!!

No hetam bhante

- 21 Tasmātiha bhikkhāve yan kiūci rūpam atītānāgatapaccuppannam ajjhattam vā bahiddhā vā olārikam vā sukhumam vā hīnam vā paṇītam vā yam dūre santike vā sabbam rūpam Netam mama neso ham asmi na me so attāti, evam etam yathābhūtam sammappañūāya daṭṭhabbamād
  - 22 Yā kāci vedanā pe
  - 23 Yā kāci saññā
  - 24 Ye keci sankhara "
- 25 Yam kiñei viññāṇam atītānāgatapaccupannam lag yam dūre santike vā sabbam viññāṇam netam mama neso ham asmi na meso attāti evam etam yathābhūtam sammappaññāya datthabbam
- 26 Ayam vuccati bhikkhave ariyasāvako apacināti no ācināti 2 pajahati na upādiyati viseneti no usseneti 3 vidhūpeti na sandhūpeti !
- 27 Kiñca apacināti no ācināti a Rūpam apacināti no ācināti apacināti vedanam Sannam Sankhāre vinnānam apacināti no acināti a
- 28 Kiñcā pajahati na upādiyati; Rūpam pajahati na upādiyati, Vedanam 5 Sannam 6 Sankhāre 5 Vinnāṇam pajahati na upādiyati;
- 29 Kiñca viseneti na usseneti, Rūpam viseneti na usseneti Vedanam, Sanūam, Sankhāre, Viñnāmam viseneti na usseneti ali
  - <sup>1</sup> S<sup>1</sup>-3 apacinati (or apacinti) almost always
  - <sup>2</sup> S<sup>1</sup> ācinati (or ācinti); S<sup>3</sup> repeats apacinati
    - 3 B visineti no ussineti always
    - 4 B vidhu—sandhupeti always
  - <sup>5</sup> Complete in S<sup>1</sup>-3 6 S<sup>1</sup>-3 Sannā here and further on

30 Kiñca vidhūpeti na sandhūpeti|||| Rūpam vidhūpeti na sandhūpeti|| Vedanam r || Sannam e || Sānkhāre r || Viñ-

ñāṇam vidhūpeti na sandhūpeti

31 Evam passam bhikkhave 3 sutavā ariyasāvako rūpasmim pi nibbindati vedanāya pi sannāya pi sankhāresu pi vinnānasmim pi nibbindati Nibbindam virajjati virāgā vinuccati vinuttasmim vimuttam iti naņam hoti Kbīņā jāti vusitam brahmacariyam katam karanīyam nāparam itthattāyāti pajānāti i

32 Ayam vuccati bhikkhave bhikkhu nevācināti 4 na apacināti, apacinitvā thito neva pajahati na upādiyatī pajahitvā thito neva viseneti na usseneti, visenetvā thito

neva vidhüpeti na sandhüpeti

33 Vidhūpetvā thito kiñca nevācināti na apacināti apacinitvā thito rūpam nevācināti na apacināti apacinitvā thito vedanam sannām sannām sannāmam revācināti na apacināti :

34 Apacinitvā thito kiūca neva pajahati na upādiyati, pajahitvā thito rūpam neva pajahati na upādiyati pajahitvā thito vedanam sannam sankhāre viññāṇam neva

pajahati na upādiyati 🖯

35 Pajahitvā thito kiñca neva viseneti na usseneti visenetvā thito rūpam neva vineseti na usseneti; visenetvā thito vedanam; sannam; sankhāre; viñnāmam neva viseneti na usseneti;

36 Visenetvā thito kiñca neva vidhūpeti na sandhūpeti vidhūpetvā thito rūpam neva vidhūpeti na sandhūpeti vidhūpetvā thito vedanam; sannam sankhūre viññāṇam neva vidhūpeti na sandhūpeti

37 Vidhūpetva thito evam vimuttacittam<sup>6</sup> kho bhikkhave bhikkhum sa-indakādevā <sup>7</sup> sabrahmakā sapajāpatikā ārakā

va namassanti

Complete in S<sup>1</sup>-3
 S<sup>1</sup>-3 bhikkhu
 S<sup>1</sup>-3 vedanā saññā
 S<sup>1</sup>-3 vedanā saññā
 Omitted by S<sup>1</sup>-3
 So S<sup>1</sup> only; S<sup>3</sup> B novācināti
 S<sup>3</sup> vimuttam cittam

<sup>7</sup> So S3; S1 saindā; B saindadevā

38. Namo te purisājañña|| namo te purisuttama||
Yassa tenābhijānāma|| yam pi nissāya jhāyasīti||||

## 80 (8) Pindolyam

- 1 Ekam samayan Bhagavā Sakkesu viharati Kapilavatthusmim Nigrodhārāme [...]
- 2 Atha kho Bhagavā kismiñcid va pakarane bhikkhusangham paṇāmetvā pubbaṇhasamayam nivāsetvā pattacivaram ādāya Kapilavathum 2 piṇḍāya pāvisi
- 3 Kapilavatthusmin piṇḍāya caritvā pacchābhattaṇ piṇḍapātapatikkanto yena mahāvanaṇ tenupasaṅkami divāviharāya" mahāvanam ajjhogahetvā veluvalaṭṭhitāya mūle divāvihāram nisīdi
- 4 Atha kho Bhagavato rahogatassa patisallīnassa evam cetaso parivitakko udapādiļ
- 5 Mayā kho bhikkhu saigho pavālho 3% santettha bhikkhū navā acirapabbajitā adhunāgatā imam dhammavinayam# tesam mamam apassantānam siyā añňathattam siyā viparināmo## Seyyathāpi nāma vacchassa taruṇassa mātaraṃ apassantassa siyā añňathattam siyā vipariṇāmo!#
- 6 Evam evam santettha bhikkhū navā acirapabbajitā adhunāgatā imam dhammavinayam tesam mamam <sup>4</sup> apassantānam siyā aññathattam siyā viparināmo. Seyyathāpi nāma bījānam tarumānam udakam alabhantānam siyā aññathattam siyā viparināmo.
- 7 Evam eva santettha 5 pa tesam mamam talabhantanam dassanāya siyā aññathattam siyā viparināmo. Yam nūnāham yatheva mayā pubbe bhikkhusangho anuggahīto evam eva 6 etarahi anugganheyyam bhikkhusanghanti [[]]
- 8 Atha kho Brahmā sahampati Bhagavato cetasā cetoparivitakkam aññāya seyyathāpi nāma balavā puriso sammiñjitam vā bāham pasāreyya pasāritam vā bāham sammiñjeyya evam eva 7 Brahmaloke antarahito Bhagavato purato pātur ahosi

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>1</sup> S<sup>1</sup>-3 kismicid <sup>2</sup> S<sup>1</sup>-3 °vatthusmim <sup>3</sup> B pabālho

<sup>4</sup> S<sup>1</sup>-3 mama 5 S<sup>1</sup>-3 yantettha omitting evam eva 6 S<sup>1</sup>-3 evam 7 B S<sup>3</sup> evam

- 9 Atha kho Brahmā sahampati ekamsam uttarāsangam karitvā yena Bhagavā tenanjalim panāmetvā Bhagavantam etad avoca!!! Evam etam Bhagavā evam etam Sugata Bhagavatā bhante bhikkhusangho pavālho!!!
- 10 Santettha bhikkhū navā acirapabbajitā adhunāgatā imam dhammavinayam tesam Bhagavantam apassantānam siyā aŭŭathattam siyā viparināmo Seyyathāpi nāma vacchassa taruṇassa mātaram apassantassa siyā aŭŭathattam siyā viparināmo
- 11 Evam eva santettha bhikkhū navā acirapabbajitā adhunāgatā imam dhammavinayam; tesam Bhagavantam apassantānam siyā aññathattam siyā vipariņāmo [[]] Seyyathāpi nāma bījānam taruṇānam udakam alabhantānam siyā añňathattam siyā vipariņāmo
- 12 Evam eva santettha bhikkhū navā acirapabbajitā adhunāgatā imam dhammavinayam tesam Bhagavantam alabhantānam dassanāya siyā aññathattam siyā viparināmo!
- 13 Abhinandatu bhante Bhagayā bhikkhusangham abhiyadatu bhante Bhagayā bhikkhusangham, yatheya bhante Bhagayatā pubbe bhikkhusangho anuggahīto eyam eyam etarahi anuggahātu bhikkhusanghanti!
  - 14 Adhivāsesi Bhagavā tunhibhāvena
- 15 Atha kho Brahmā sahampati Bhagavato adhivāsanam viditvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā padakkhiņam katvā tatthevantaradhāyi\\\^2
- 16 Atha kho Bhagavā sāyanhasamayam patisallānā vuţthito yena Nigrodhārāmo tenupasankami; upasankamitvā paññatte āsane nisīdi; nisajja kho Bhagavā tathārūpam iddhābhisankhāram abhisankhāyi 3 yāthā te bhikkhū [ekavihakāya sārajjāyamānarūpā yenāham tenupasankameyyum];
  - 17 Te bhikkhū + ] ekavihakāya sārajjāyamānarūpā5 yena

In S3 only
 S<sup>1</sup>-3 odhäyimsu
 B osańkharoti
 The part between [] is missing in S<sup>1</sup>-3

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>5</sup> So S<sup>1</sup>-<sup>3</sup>; B ekadīhikāyasārajjamānao; S<sup>1</sup> omānam

Bhagavā tenupasankamimsu upasankamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekam antam nisīdimsu || |

- 11 Ekam antam nisinne i kho te bhikkhū Bhagavā etad avoca i Antam idam bhikkhave jīvikānam yad idam piṇḍolyam abhisāpāyam i lokasmim piṇḍolo vicarasi pattapāṇīti i tam ca kho evam bhikkhave kulaputtā upenti atthavasikā atthavasam paṭicca neva rājābhinītā na corābhinītā na iṇaṭṭhā na bhayaṭṭhā na jīvikā i pakatā. Api ca kho otiṇṇamhi i jātiyā jarāya maraṇena sokehi paridevehi dukkhehi domanassehi upāyāsehi, dukkhotiṇṇo dukkhapareto i appeva nāma imassa kevalassa dukkhakkhandhassa antarakiriyā pañūāyethāti
- 19 Evam pabbajito cāyam bhikkhave kulaputto so ca hoti abhijjālu kāmesu tibbasārāgo vyāpannacitto padutthamanasankappo mutthassati asampajāno asamāhito vibbhantacitto pākatindriyo. Seyyathāpi bhikkhave chavālātam <sup>8</sup> ubhato padittam majjhe gūthagatam neva gāme katthattam <sup>9</sup>pharati nāranne katthattam pharati, tathūpamāham bhikkhave imam puggalam vadāmi gihibhogā ca parihīno sāmannatham an paripūreti.
- 20 Tayo me bhikkhave akusalavitakkā kāmavitakko vyāpādavitakko vihimsavitakko ime ca kho bhikkhave tayo akusalavitakkā kva 10 aparisesā nirujjhanti ... Catūsu vā 11 satipatthānesu supatitthita-citassa viharato animittam vā samādhim 12 bhāvayato...
- 21 Yāvañcidam bhikkhave alam eva animitto samādhi hāvetum || animitto bhikkhave samādhi bhāvito babulīkato nahapphalo hoti mahānisamso||||
  - 22 Dve mā bhikkhave ditthiyo bhavaditthi ca 13 vibhava-

 $<sup>^{1}</sup>$  S $^{1}$ a nisinnā  $^{2}$  S $^{1}$  osāpoyyam ; S $^{3}$  osāpeyyam  $_{3}$  B carasi pattapanī

<sup>4</sup> B ājivikā 5 B otiņņamha; S<sup>1-3</sup> okiņņāmhi

<sup>6</sup> S<sup>1</sup>-3 omit ya 7 B otiņņā oparetā

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>8</sup> So S<sup>1</sup>; S<sup>3</sup> jvalātam; B savālatam (or chavo<sup>0</sup>)

<sup>9</sup>  $S_{1-3}$  katthattham further on katthattham

S<sup>I</sup> ovitakkatam; S<sup>3</sup> ovitakkanam both omitting kva
 Missing in S<sup>I-3</sup> 1<sup>2</sup> B S<sup>3</sup> omit m 1<sup>3</sup> Missing in B

ditthi caii Tatra khoʻ bhikkhave sutavā ariyasāvako iti patisañcikkhati Atthi nu khoʻ kiñci lokasmim yam aham upādiyamāno na vajjavā assan tiii

23 So evam pajānāti Natthi nu kho tam kiñci lokasmim yam aham upādiyamāno na vajjavā assam³ aham hi⁴ rupanneva upadiyamāno upādiyeyyam vedanaññeva⁵ sannañneva⁵ sankhāre yeva⁵ viññāṇaññeva upādiyamāno upādiyeyyam aham bhavapaccayā bhavo bhavapaccayā jāti jātipaccayā jarāmaranam sokaparidevadukhadomassupāyāsā sambhaveyyum Evam etassa kevalassa dukhakhandhassa samudayo assa

24 Tam kim maññatha bhikkhave Rūpam niccam vā aniccam vā ti $_{\rm hil}$ 

Aniccam bhante

Yam panāniccam dukkham vā tam sukham vā ti

Dukkham bhante!!!

Yam panāniccam dukkham viparināmadhammam kallam nu tam samanupassitum Etam mama eso ham asmi eso me attā tijij

No hetam bhante'

25–28 Vedanā || Sa<br/>ūñā || Saṅkhārā || Viññāṇam saṅkhittam  $^6$ | Ia ||

29–30 Tasmātiha bhikkhave 7 evam passam <br/> pa $^8\|$ nāparam itthattāyāti pajānāti  $_4$ 

# **81** (9) *Pārileyya*

- 1 Ekam samayam Bhagavā Kosambiyam 9 viharati Ghositārāme!!!
- 2 Atha kho Bhagavā pubbanhasamayan nivāsetvā pattacīvaram ādāya Kosambim 10 pindāya pāvīsi Kosambiyam pindāya caritvā pacchābhattam pindapātapatikkanto sāmam

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>1</sup> Missing in S<sup>1</sup>-3 add tam

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>3</sup> S<sup>1</sup>-<sup>3</sup> assanti so evam pajānāti <sup>4</sup> S<sup>1</sup>-<sup>3</sup> ca

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>5</sup> Complete in S<sup>1</sup>-3 6 S<sup>1</sup>-3 niccam vāo (complete

<sup>7</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> insert Yam kiñci rūpamo daṭṭhabbam (as in 7. 2

<sup>8</sup> S<sup>1</sup>-3 insert sutavā ariyasārako<sup>o</sup> (as in 4 8-9)

<sup>9</sup> B kosambhi° always . 10 S1-3 kosambiyan

senāsanam samsāmetvā pattacīvaram ādāya anāmantetvā upatthāke anapaloketvā bhikkliusangham eko adutiyo cārikam pakkāmi||||

- 3 Atha kho aññataro bhikkhu acirapakkantassa Bhagavato yenāyasmā Ānando tenupasankamiļ upasankamitvā āyasmantam Ānandam etad avocaļļ Esāvuso Ānanda Bhagavā sāmam senāsanam samsāmetvā pattacīvaram ādāya anāmantetvā upaṭṭhāke anapaloketvā bhikkhusangham eko cārikam pakkanto tiļļ
- 4 Yasmin ävuso samaye Bhagavā sāmam senāsanam samsāmetvā pattacīvaram ādāya anāmantetvā upaṭṭhāke anapaloketvā bhikkhusaṅgham eko adutiyo cārikam pakkāmi² eko va Bhagavā tasmim samaye viharitukāmo hoti na Bhagavā tasmim samaye kenaci anubandhitabbo hotīti.
- 5 Atha kho Bhagavā anupubbena cārikam caramāno yena Pārileyyakam³ tad avasari! tatra sudam Bhagavā Pārileyyake viharati bhaddasālamūle
- 6 Atha kho sambahulā bhikkhū yenāyasmā Ānando tenupasankamiṃsu‡ upasankamitvā āyasmatā Ānandena saddhiṃ sammodiṃsu‡ sammodanīyaṃ kathaṃ sārāṇīyaṃ vītisāretvā ekamantam nisīdimsu‡‡
- 7 Ekam antam nisinnā kho te bhikkhū āyasmantam Ānandam etad avocumi Cirassam sutā kho + no āvuso Ānanda Bhagavato sammukhā dhammī kathā icchāma mayam āvuso Ānanda Bhagavato sammukhā dhammim katham sotun ti
- 8 Atha kho āyasmā Ānando tehi bhikkhūhi saddhim yena Pārileyyakam bhaddhasālamūlam<sup>5</sup> yena Bhagavā tenupasankami!! upasankamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekam antam nisīdi!!!
- 9 Ekam antam nisinne<sup>6</sup> kho te bhikkhū Bhagavā dhammiyā kathāya sandassesi samādapesi samuttejesi sampahamsesi

 $<sup>^{\</sup>text{\tiny I}}$  All this from pakkāmi is missing in S $^{\text{\tiny I}}$ -3

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>2</sup> S<sup>1</sup> pakkami ; S<sup>3</sup> pakkamati 3 B pālio always

<sup>4</sup> S1-3 cirassutā, omitting kho

<sup>5</sup> S<sup>1</sup> omūlam ekam; S<sup>3</sup> omūlakam 6 S<sup>1</sup>-3 nisinnā

- 10 Tena kho pana samayena aññatarassa bhikkhuno evam cetaso parivitakko udapādi; Katham nu kho jānato katham passato anantarā āsavānam khayo hotīti
- 11 Atha kho Bhagavā tassa bhikkhuno cetasā ceto parivitakkam aŭñāya bhikkhū āmantesi..... Vicayaso desito bhikkhāve mayā dhammo vicayaso desitā cattāro satipatthānā, vicayaso desitā sammappadhānā, vicayaso desitā cattāro iddhipādā vicayaso desitāni paŭcindriyāni vicayaso desitāni paŭcindriyāni vicayaso desitāni paŭcabalāni, vicayaso desitāni a sattabojjhangāni a vicayaso desito ariyo atthangiko maggo Evam vicayaso kho³ desito bhikkhave+ mayā dhammoj #5
- 12 Evam vicayaso desite kho bhikkhave mayā dhamme o atha panidhekaccassa bhikkhuno evam cetaso parivitakko udapādi. Katham nu kho jānato 7 katham passato 7 anantarā āsavānam khayo hotīti
- 13 Katham ca bhikkhave janato katham passato anantara asavanam khayo hoti
- 14 Idha bhikkhave assutavā puthujjano ariyānam adassāvī ariyadhammassa akovido ariyadhamme avinīto sappurisānam adassavī la la sappurisādhamme avinīto rūpam attato samanupassati yā kho pana bhikkhave sā samanupassanā saikhāro so la So pana saikhāro kimnidāno kimsamudayo kimjātiko kimpabhavoti Avijjāsamphassajena bhikkhave vedayitena phutthassa assutavato puthujjanassa uppannā taṇhā tatojo so saikhāro. Iti kho bhikkhave so pi kho saikhāro anicco saikhato paticcasamuppanno sā pi taṇhā aniccā saikhatā paticcasamuppannā sā pi vedānā ariccā saikhatā paticcasamuppanno sā pi avijjā aniccā saikhatā paticcasamup

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>1</sup> S<sup>1</sup>-3 add ya <sup>2</sup> B omits ni <sup>3</sup> Missing in S<sup>3</sup>

<sup>4</sup> Missing in S<sup>1</sup> 5 All the phrase is missing in B
6 S<sup>1</sup>-3 have desito . . . dhammo a mere repetition of the
preceding phrase 7 S<sup>1</sup>-3 insert va

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>8</sup> Missing in B

<sup>9</sup> Missing in S<sup>1-3</sup> always

<sup>10</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> tatopojo here only

<sup>11</sup> Complete in S<sup>1-3</sup>

pannā|||| Evam pi kho bhikkhave jānato evam passato anantarā āsavānam khayo hoti'||

17 Na heva kho rūpam attato samanupassati api ca kho rūpavantam attānam samanupassati yā kho pana sā bhikkhave samanupassanā sankhāro so so pana sankhāro kimnidāno kimsamudayo kimjātiko kimpabhavo Avijjāsamphassajena bhikkhave vedayitena phuṭṭhassa assutavato puthujjanassa uppannā tanhā tatojo so sankhāro ti kho bhikkhave so pi sankhāro anicco sankhato patiecasamuppanno sā pi tanhā pe, sā pi vedanā so pi phasso sā pi avijjā aniccā sankhatā paṭiccasamuppannā tanhā paṭiccasamuppannā tanhā paṭiccasamuppannā sa pi phasao sā pi avijjā aniccā sankhatā paṭiccasamuppannā tanhā paṭiccasamuppannā khayo hoti

18 Na heva kho rūpam attato samanupassati na rūpavantam attānam samanupassati api ca kho attani rūpam samanupassati yā kho pana sā bhikkhave samanupassanā sankhāro so. So pana sankhāro kimnidāno kimsamudayo kimjātiko kimpabhavo Avijjāsamphassajena bhikkhave vedayitena putthassa assutavato puthujjanassa uppannā tanhā tatojo so sankhāro

Iti kho bhikkhave so pi sankhāro anicco sankhato paticca samuppanno sā pi tāṇhā r sā pi vedanā, so pi phasso sā pi avijjā aniccā sankhatā paticcasamuppannā, Evam pi kho bhikkhave jānato evam passato anantarā āsavānam khavo hoti sa

19 Na heva kho rūpam attato samanupassati; na rūpavantam attānam samanupassati na attani rūpam samanupassati, api ca kho rūpasmim attānam samanupassati; Yā kho pana sā bhikkhave samanupassanā sankhāro soll!

So pana sankhāro kimnidāno kimsamudayo kimjātiko kimpabhavo a. Avijjāsamphassajena bhikkhave vedayitena puṭṭhassa assutavato puṭhujjanassa uppannā taṇhā|| tatojo so sankhāro||. Iti kho bhikkhave so pi sankhāro anicco sankhato 2 paṭiccasamuppanno|| sā pi

I S1-3 add -pe

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>2</sup> There is a gap in S<sup>1</sup> from attanam (in 19, l. 3) to san

taṇhā|| sā pi vedanā|| so pi phasso|| sā pi avijjā aniccā saṅ khatā paṭiccasamuppannā|| || Evam pi kho bhikkhav jānato|| la|| āsavānaṃ khayo hoti||||

- 20 Na heva kho rūpam attato samanupassati $\|$  na rūpa vantam attānam $\|$  na attani rūpam $\|$  na rūpasmim attānam samanupassati $\|$
- 21 Api ca kho vedanam attato samanupassati|| api ca kho vedanāvantam attānam samanupassati|| api ca kho attani vedanam samanupassati|| api ca kho vedanāya attānam samanupassati|| ||
- 22–23 Api ca kho saññam i Api ca kho saṅkhāra attato samanupassati api ca kho saṅkhāravantam attānan samanupassati api ca kho attani saṅkhāre samanupassati api ca kho saṅkhāresu attānam samanupassati
- 24 Api ca kho viññāṇam attato samanupassati api ca kho viññāṇam attānam api ca kho attani viññāṇam api ca kho viññāṇam attānam saṇanupassati Yikho pana sā bhikkhave samanupassanā saṅkhāro so So pana saṅkhāro kiṃnidāno la kiṃpabhavo a Avijjā samphassajeṇa bhikkhave vedayitena puṭṭhassa assutavate puṭhujjanassa uppannā taṇhā tatojo so saṅkharo III kho bhikkhave so pi saṅkhāro anicco saṅkharo paṭicca samuppanno sā pi taṇhā peṭ sā pi vedanā so pi phasso sā pi avijjā aniccā saṅkhatā paṭiccasamuppannā Evan pi²kho bhikkhave jāṇato evam passato aṇantarā āsavāṇaṇ khayo hoti III

25 Na heva kho rūpam attato samanupassati na vedanam attato samanupassati na sannam na sankhāre, na vinnānam attato samanupassati 13

Api ca kho evam ditthi hoti $\parallel$  so attā so loko $\parallel$  so pecce bhavissāmi nieco dhuvo sassato avipariņāmadhammo ti $\parallel$ 

Yā kho pana sā bhikkhave sassataditthi sankhāro so, so pāna sankhāro kimnidāno $\parallel$  pa $\parallel\parallel$  Evam pi kho bhik khave jānato evam passato anantarā āsavānam khayo hoti $\parallel$ 

26 Na heva kho rūpam attato samanupassati na

I Complete in SI-3

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>2</sup> Missing in S<sup>1-3</sup>

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>3</sup> All is complete in S<sup>1</sup>-3

vedanam na sannam na sankhāre na vinnānam attato samanupassati na pi hevam ditthi hoti So attā so loko so pecca bhavissāmi nicco dhuvo sassato aviparināmadhammo ti na pi ca kho evam ditthi hoti No ca assam no ca me siyā na bhavissāmi² na me bhavissatīti na

27 Yā kho pana sā bhikkhave ucchedadīṭṭhi sankhāro soļ so pana sankhāro kiṃnidāno kiṃsamudayo kiṃjātiko kiṃpabhavoļļ! Avijjāsamphassajena bhikkhave vedayitena puṭṭhassa assutavato puthujjanassa uppannā taṇhāḥtatojo so sankhāro! Iti kho bhikkhave so pi sankhāro aniccoļļ laļ! Evam pi kho bhikkhave jānato evam passato anantarā āsavānam khayo hoti.

28 Na heva kho rūpam attato samanupassati!! na vedanam na sannam na sankkāre na vinnānam attato samanupassati!! la!! na vinnānasmim attānam³ samanupassati!!!

Na pi evam diṭṭhi hoti So attā so loko so pecca bhavissāmi nicco dhuvo sassato avipariṇāmadhammoti\(\) na pi evam diṭṭhi hoti No cassam no ca me siyā na bhavissāmi na me bhavissatīti\(\) Api ca kho kankhī hoti vicikicchi\(\)<sup>4</sup> anitthangato 5 saddhamme\(\)\(\)

29 Yā kho<sup>6</sup> pana sā bhikkhave kaŭkhitā vicikicchitā? aniṭṭhaṅgatā saddhamme saṅkhāro so∥ so pana saṅkhāro kiṃnidāno kiṃsamudayo kiṃjātiko kiṃpabhavo‼∥ Avijjā saṃphassajena bhikkhave vedayitena puṭṭhassa assutavato puṭhujjanassa uppannā taṇhā∥ tatojo so saṅkhāro∥ Iti<sup>8</sup> kho bhikkhave so pi sankhāro anicco saṅkhato paṭiccasamuppanno∥ sā pi taṇhā aniccā saṅkhatā paṭiccasamuppannā∥ sā pi vedanā aniccā saṅkhatā paṭiccasamuppannā∥ sō pi phasso anicco saṅkhato paṭiccasamuppanno∥ sā pi avijjā aniccā saṅkhatā paṭiccasamuppanno∥ sā pi

30 Evam kho bhikkhave janato evam passato anantara asavanam khayo hotiti

 $<sup>^{\</sup>mbox{\tiny $1$}}$  Much more complete in  $S^{\mbox{\tiny $1$}-3}$  and occupying a large place

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>2</sup> B nābhavissam always

<sup>3</sup> B attato

<sup>4</sup> S¹ vevikicchi; S³ vecio

<sup>5</sup> S³ aniṭṭhāgato always

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>6</sup> Missing in S<sup>1</sup>-3

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>7</sup> B kankhatā vicikicchatā; S¹ vevio; S³ vecio <sup>8</sup> B evam

# **82** (10) Punnamā

- 1 Ekam samayam Bhagavā Sāvatthiyam viharati Pubbārāme Migāramātupāsāde mahatā bhikkhusanghena sadhim
- 2 Tena kho pana samayena Bhagavā tadahuposathe pannarase! puṇṇamāya rattiyā bhikkhusaṅghaparivuto ajjhokāse nisinno hoti []
- 3 Atha kho aññataro bhikkhu utthāyāsanā ekamsam uttarāsangam karitvā yena Bhagavā tenañjalim paṇāmetvā Bhagavantam etad avoca — Puccheyyāham bhante Bhagavantam kincid eva desam sace me Bhagavā okāsam karoti pañhassa veyyākaraṇāyāti

Tena hi tvam bhikkhu sake āsane nisīditvā puccha yad ākankhasīti d

4 Evam bhante ti kho so bhikkhu Bhagavato paṭissutvā sake āsane nisīditvā Bhagavantam etad avoca da Ime nu kho bhante pañcupādānakkhandhā seyyathīdam rūpupādānakkhandho vedanupādānakkhandho sankhārupādānakkhandho vinnānupādānakkhandhotil b

Ime kho bhikkhu pañcupādānakkhandhā# seyyathīdam rūpupādānakkhandho# la# viññānupādānakkhandhoti#

5 Sādhu bhante ti kho so bhikkhu Bhagavato bhāsitam abhinanditvā anumoditvā Bhagavantam uttarim pañham apucchi;;;;; 2 Ime kho pana bhante pañcupādānakkhandhā kimmūlakā ti;;;;

Ime kho bhikkhu pañcupādānakkhandhā chandamūlakā  $\mathbf{ti}_{\mathrm{hd}}$ 

6 Pa.3 Taññeva nu kho bhante upādānam te pañcupādānakkhandhā udāhu aññatra 4 pañcupādānakkhandehi 5 upādānan tilill

Na kho bhikkhu taññeva upādānam te pañcupādānak-

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>1</sup> B inserts puṇṇāya

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>2</sup> B pucchi here only

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>3</sup> S<sup>1</sup>-3 Sādhu° °apucchi

<sup>4</sup> S3 atthaññatra

<sup>5</sup> B pañcahi upāo always

khandhā nāpi aññatra i pañcupādānakkhandehi upādānamļ api ca yo tattha chandarāgo tam tattha upādānan ti

7 Sādhu bhante ti kho so bhikkhu | la | uttarim pañham apucchi | Siyā pana bhante pañcupādānakkhandhesu chandarāgavemattatā ² ti | |

Siyā bhikkhu ti Bhagavā avoca il Idha bhikkhu ekaccassa evam hoti. Evamrūpo siyam anāgatam addhānam evamvedano siyam anāgatam addhānam evamsannī siyam anāgatam addhānam evamvinnāno siyam anāgatam addhānam evamvinnāno siyam anāgatam addhānam Evam kho bhikkhu siyā pancupādānakkhandhesu chandarāgavemattatā ti

8 Sādhu bhante ti kho 3 so bhikkhu; pe, uttarim pañham apucchi : Kittāvatā nu kho khandhanam khandhādhiyacanan ti

Yan kiñci bhikkhave rūpam atītāmāgatapaccuppannam ajjhattam vā bahiddhā vā oļārikam vā sukhumam vā hīnam vā panītam vā yam dūre santike vā ayam vuccati rūpak-khandho: Yā kāci vedanā, yā kāci sanītā, ye keci sankhārā, yam kiñci vinnānam atītāmāgatapaccuppannam ajjhattam vā bahiddhā vā oļārikam vā sukhumam vā hīnam vā panītam vā yam dūre santike vā ayam vuccati vinnānak-khandho; Ettāvatā kho bhikkhu khandhānam khandhādhivacanan ti

9 Sādhu bhante ti kho so bhikkhu, pe apucchi Ko nu kho bhante hetu ko paccayo rūpakkhandhassa paňňā-panāya Ko hetu ko paccayo saňňākkhandhassa paňňā-panāya Ko hetu ko paccayo saňňākkhandhassa paňňā-panāya Ko hetu ko paccayo saňkhārakkhandhassa paňňā-panāya Ko hetu ko paccayo vinnāṇakkhandhassa paňňā-panāyāti

Cattaro kho bhikkhu mahābhūtā hetu cattaro mahābhūtā paccayo rūpakkhandhassa paññāpanāya. Phasso hetu phasso paccayo vedanākkhandhassa paññāpanāya phasso hetu phasso paccayo saññākkhandhassa paññāpanāya

 $<sup>^{\</sup>text{I}}$  S<sup>I</sup>-3 napi aññattha  $^{\text{2}}$  S<sup>I</sup>-3 vemattā ti here only  $^{3}$  Missing in S<sup>I</sup>-3

phasso hetu phasso paccayo sankhārakkhandhassa pannapanāya ... Nāmarūpam hetu nāmarūpam paccayo vinnānakkhandhassa pannāpanāyāti

10 Sadhu bhante ti kho so bhikkhu; pe; apucchi; Katham nu kho bhante sakkāvaditthi; hotīti;

Idha bhikkhu assutavā puthujjano ariyānam adassāvī ariyadhammassa akovido ariyadhamme avinīto sappurisānam adassāvī sappurisadhammassa akovido sappurisadhamme - avinīto rūpam attato samanupassati rūpavantam vā attānam attani vā rūpam rūpasmim vā attānam vedanam : peļ sannam sankhāre, vinnāmam attato samanupassati vinnāmavantam vā attānam attani vā vinnāmam vinnāmasmim vā attānam. Evam kho bhikkhu sakkāya dit(hi hotīti)

11 Sadhu bhante ti kho so bhikkhu pe apucchi Katham pana bhante sakkayaditthi na hotīti

Idha bhikkhu sutava ariyasavako ariyanam dassavi ariyadhammassa kovido ariyadhamme suvinīto sappurisanam dassavi sapurisadhammassa kovido sappurisadhamme suvinīto na rūpam attato samanupassati na rūpavantam va attānam na attani vā rūpam na rupasmim vā attānam na vedanam; na saūkam, na saūkhāre na viñnāmam attato samanupassati, na viñnāmavantam vā attānam na attani vā viñnāmam na viñnāmasmim vā attanam Evam kho bhikkhu sakkāyadithi na hotiti.

12 Sādhu bhante ti kho so bhikkhu, pej apucchi Ko nu kho bhante rūpassa assādo ko ādīnavo kim nissaraņam ko vedanāya, ko sanībāya, ko sankhārānam ko vinnānassa assādo ko ādmavo kim nissaranan ti<sub>db</sub>

Yam kho bhikkhu rūpam paticea uppajjati sukham somanassam ayam rūpassa assādo yam rūpam aniceam dukkham viparināmadhammam ayam rūpassa ādīnavo, yo rūpasmim chandarāgavinayo chandarāgapahānam idam rūpassa nissaraṇam, Yam vedanam paticea ... + Yam

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>1</sup> S<sup>1</sup>-3 add vici (S<sup>1</sup> —vivi—) kicchi here only

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>2</sup> B inserts su 3 S<sup>1</sup>-3 omit vā everywhere

<sup>4</sup> Complete in S1-3

sannam patica. Ye sankhāre paticca la Yam vinnānam paticca uppajjati sukham somanassam ayam vinnānassa assādo, yam vinnānam aniccam dukkham viparināmadhammam ayam vinnānassa ādīnavo, yo vinnānassamim chandarāgavinayo chandarāgapahānam idam vinnānassa nissaranan ti

13 Sädhu bhante ti kho so bhikkhu Bhagavato bhāsitam abhinanditvā anumoditvā Bhagavantam uttarim paŭham apucehi i Katham nu kho bhante jānato katham passato imasmim ca saviñūāṇake kāye bahiddhā ca sabbanimittesu ahankāramamankāramānanusaya na hontīti

Yam kiñei bhikkhu rupam atītānāgatapaccuppannam ajjhattam vā bahiddhā vā oļārikam va sukhumam vā hīnam vā paņītam vā yam dūre santike vā sabbam rupam netam mama neso ham asmi na meso attā ti 🖂 Evam etam yathābhūtam sammappannāya passsati Yā kāci vedanāji Yā kāci sannā Ye keci sankhārā Yam kiñci viññāṇam atītānāgatapaccuppannam ajjhattam vā bahiddhā vā olārikam vā sukhumam vā hmam vā panītam vā" yam dure santike va sabbam viññanam netam mama neso ham asmi na meso attā ti evam etam yathābhūtam sammappaññāya passati . Evam kho bhikkhu jānato evam passato imasmim ca 2 saviññanake kaye bahiddha ca sabbanimittesu ahankaramamankaramananusaya na hontiti

14 Tena kho pana samayena aññatarassa bhikkhuno evam cetaso parivitakko udapādi ; Iti kira bho rūpam anattā, vedanā, saññā saṅkhārā viññāṇam anattā, anattakatāni kamināni katamattānam 3 phusissantīti ;

15 Atha kho Bhagavá tassa bhikkhuno cetasá ceto parivitakkam aññāya bhikhhū āmantesi — Țhānam kho panetam bhikkhave vijjati yam + idhekacco moghapuriso avidvā avijjāgato taṇhādhipateyyena 5 cetasā satthusāsanam atidhāvitabbam maññeyya — Iti kira bho rūpam anattā vedanā/ saññā/ saṅkhārā/ viññāṇam anattā anattakatāni

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>1</sup> Complete in S<sup>1</sup>-3

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>2</sup> B inserts pana

<sup>3</sup> B kammattanam

<sup>4</sup> Missing in S1-3

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>5</sup> S<sup>1</sup>-3 tanhādhigatena

kammāni katamattānam phusissanti 2 Patipucchā vinītā kho me tumhe bhikkhave tatra tatra tesu dhammesu

16 Tam kim maññattha bhikkhave Rūpam niccam vā aniccam vā ti

Aniccam bhante | |

17-19 Vedanā Saññā Saṅkhārā

20 Viññānam niceam vā aniceam vā ti

Aniccam bhante

Yam panāniccam dukkham vā tam sukham vā ti

Dukkham bhante:

Yam panäniceam dukkham viparināmadhammam kallam nu tam samanupassitum — Etam mama eso ham asmi eso me āttāti

No hetam bhante

21 Tasmātiha la evam passam nāparam itthattāyāti pajānātīti

22 Dve Khandhā Taññeva Siyam Adhivacanam ca Hetunā Sattā yena duve vuttā Assāda-Viññāṇakena ca Ete dasavidhā vuttā Hoti bhikkhupucchāyāti 3

> Khajjaniyavaggo tatiyo Tassuddanam +

Assādo 5 dve Samudayā 6 Arahantehi 7 apare dve Sīhā 8 Khajjani Piṇḍolyaṇ 9 Pārileyyena 10 Puṇṇamāti

```
    S¹-3 katamanattānam; B kappattānam
    B phusissantīti 3 In B only 4 B Tatruo
    S¹-3 assādā 6 B samudayo
    S¹-3 arahante (S³-ntā) 8 S³ Sīho
    S¹-3 piņdolyo 10 B pālio
```

#### CHAPTER IV THERAVAGGO CATUTTHO

### 83 (1) Anando

- 1 Evam me sutam ekam samayam ayasma Ānando Sāvatthiyam viharati Jetavane Anāthapindikassa ārāme
- 2 Tatra kho äyasmä Änando bhikkh<br/>ŭ ämantesi Ävuso bhikkhavo ti  $\ensuremath{\rangle}$

Āvuso ti kho ti bhikkhū āyasmato Ānandassa paccassosum  $\dot{\gamma}$ 

Āyasmā Anando etad avoca

- 3 Puṇṇo nāma āvuso āyasmā Mantaniputto 2 amhākam navakānam satam bahúpakāro hoti so amhe iminā ovādena ovadati Upādāya āvuso Ānanda asmīti hoti no anupādāya
  - 4 Kiñca upadaya asmiti hoti no anupadaya ...

Rūpam upādāya asmīti hoti no anupādāya Vedanam Sankhāre Vinnāņam upādāya asmīti hoti no anupādāya

- 5 Seyyathāpi āvuso Ānanda itthi vā puriso vā daharo yuvā maṇḍanakajātiko 3 ādāse vā parisuddhe pariyodāte acche vā udakapatte i sakam mukhanimittam paccavekhamano upādāya passeyya no anupadāya. Evam eva kho āvuso Ānanda rūpam upādāya asmīti hoti no anupādāya vedanam sannam sankhāre vinnānam upādāya asmīti hoti no anupādāya
- 6 Tam kim mannasi avuso Ānanda Rūpam niceam vā aniceam vā ti

Aniceam avuso , 5

7-10 Vedanā pe Sannā Sankhāra Vinnāņam niecam vā aniecam vā ti

Aniccam avuso 5

- 11 Tasmātiha pa
- 12 Evam passam pa nāparam itthattāyāti pajānātīti 🖟
- 13 Punno nāma avuso avasmā Mantāmputto amhākam

## г В savatthi only

- <sup>2</sup> S<sup>1</sup>-3 Mantāṇi<sup>o</sup> always (S¹ Mantāṇi<sup>o</sup> here only)
- 3 B ojātiyo + S1-3 udapatte 5 S1-3 add yam panāniccamo

navakānam satam bahūpakāro hoti So amhe iminā ovādena ovadati idam ca pana me āyasmato 1 Puņņassa Mantaniputtassa dhammadesanam sutva dhammo abhisameto tilli2

#### **84** (2) Tisso

- 1 Savatthi ārāme
- 2 Tena kho pana samayena ayasma Tisso Bhagavato pitucchāputto sambahulānam bhikkhūnam evam āroceti; Api me avuso madhurakajato viva kayo, disa pi me na pakkhāyanti dhammā pi mam na patibhanti thīnamiddham ca me cittam pariyādāya titthati; anabhirato ca brahmacariyam carāmi hoti ca me dhammesu vicikicchā till
- 3 Atha kho sambahulā bhikkhū yena Bhagavā tenupasankaminsu upasankamitya Bhagavantam abhiyadetya ekam antam nisīdimsu
- 4 Ekam antam nisinna kho te bhikkhū Bhagavantam etad avocum Ayasma bhante Tisso Bhagavato pitucchāputto sambahulānam bhikkhūnam evam ārocetissi Api me āvuso madhurakajāto viya kāyo disā pi me na pakkhāyanti dhammā pi mam na patibhanti thīnamiddham ca me cittam pariyādāya titthati anabhirato ca brahmacariyam carāmii hoti ca me dhammesu vicikicchā tilli
- 5 Atha kho Bhagaya annataram bhikkhum amantesiga Ehi tvam bhikkhu mama vacanena Tissam bhikkhum āmantehi! Satthā tam āvuso Tissa āmantetīti i
- 6 Evam bhante ti kho so bhikkhu Bhagavato patissutva yenāyasmā Tisso tenupasankami, upasankamitvā āyas-Satthā tam āvuso Tissa mantam Tissam etad avocalis āmantetīti 🖽
- 7 Evam avuso ti kho ayasma Tisso tassa bhikkhuno patissutvā yena Bhagavā tenupasankami upasankamitvā Bhagavantam abhivadetva ekam antam nisidi||||
- 8 Ekam antam nisinnam kho ayasmantam Tissam Bhagavā etad avoca | Saccam kira tvam Tissam sam-

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>1</sup> B panāyasmato

<sup>2</sup> B osamitoti

bahulānam bhikkhūnam evam ārocesi|||| Api me āvuso madhurakajāto viya kāyo la hoti ca me dhammesu vicikicehā ti

Evam bhante

9 Tam kim maññasi Tissa rūpe avigatarāgassa <sup>1</sup> avigatachandassa <sup>2</sup> avigatapemassa avigatapipāsassa avigatapariļāhassa avigatatanhassa tassa rūpassa viparināmaññathābhāvā uppajjanti sokaparidevadukkhadomanassupāyāsā ti

Evam bhante

10-13 Sādhu sādhu Tissa evam hetam Tissa hoti yathā tam rūpe avigatarāgassa, 3 vedanāya sannāya, sankhāresu avigatarāgassa, pe tesam sankhārānam viparimāmannāthābhāvā uppajjanti sokapardevadukkhadomanassupāyāsā ti

Evam bhante

14 Sadhu sādhu Tissa evam hetam Tissa hoti yathā tam (saikhāresu avigatarāgassa 14 viññāne avigatarāgassa 2 avigatachandassa avigatapemassa avigatapipāsassa avigataparilāhassa avigatatanhassa tassa viññānassa viparināmaññathābhāvā uppajjanti sokaparidevadukkhadomanassupāyāsā ti

Evam bhante

15 Sādhu sādhu Tissa evam hetam Tissa hoti yathā tam vinnāme avigatarāgassa 5

16 Tam kim mannasi Tissa rūpe vigatarāgassa b vigatachandassa vigatapemassa vigatapipāsassa vigatapariļāhassa vigatatanhassa tassa rūpassa viparināmannathābhāvā uppajjanti sokaparidevadukkhadomanassupāyāsā til

No hetam bhante

17 Sādhu sādhu Tissa evam hetam Tissa hoti yathā tam rūpe vigatarāgassa, vedanāya, sannāya, sankhāresu vigatarāgassa, vigatachandassa

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>1</sup> S<sup>1</sup>-3 avīta° <sup>2</sup> S<sup>3</sup> avīgata°

<sup>3</sup> S3 avīta° 4 So all the MSS. (S3 has avīta°)

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>5</sup> So all the MSS, without even one—pe— or la and further on (18) likewise

<sup>6</sup> S<sup>3</sup> vita° always

vigatapemassa vigatapipāsassa vigatapariļāhassa vigatataņhassa tassa viñāņassa vipariņāmaññathābhāvā uppajjanti sokaparidevadukkhadomanassupāyāsā ti

No hetam bhantell

18 Sādhu sādhu Tissa evam hetam Tissa hoti yathā tam viññāne vigātarāgassa!||

19 Tam kim maññasi Tissa rupam niceam vā aniceam vā ti $\mid \parallel$ 

Aniccam bhante

20–23 Vedanā $\parallel$  pe $\parallel$  Sannā $\parallel$  Sankhārā $\parallel$  Vinnāṇaṃ niceam vā aniceam vā ti $\parallel$ 

Aniccam bhante ... 1

24 Tasmā ti ha la

25 Evam passam! pa! nāparam itthattāyāti pajānāti}

26 Seyyathāpassa <sup>2</sup> Tissa dve purisā eko puriso amaggakusalo eko puriso maggakusalo. Tam enam <sup>3</sup> so amaggakusalo puriso amum maggakusalam purisam maggan pucheyya so evam vadeyya Evam <sup>4</sup> bho purisa ayam maggo, tena muhuttam gaccha, tena muhuttam gantvā dakkhissasi dvidhāpatham <sup>5</sup> tattha vāmam muncitvā dakkhinam gantvā dakkhissasi tibbam vanasandam Tena muhuttam gaccha tena muhuttam gantvā dakkhissasi samam bhūmibhāgam ramanīyam [4]

27 Upamā kho myāyam 7 Tissa katā atthassa viñňāpanāya ayam cevettha attho

28 Puriso amaggakusalo ti kho Tissa puthujjanassetam adhivacanam iii Puriso maggakusaloti kho Tissa Tathāgatassetam <sup>8</sup> adhivacanam arahato sammāsambuddhassa.

29 Dvidhāpatho ti kho Tissa vicikicchāyetam adhivaca-

Complete in S<sup>1,3</sup>
 B seyyathāpi
 S S<sup>1,3</sup> ena
 B ehi
 B dvedhāo

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>6</sup> S<sup>1.3</sup> gacchantena instead of gaccha|| tena

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>7</sup> S<sup>3</sup> omits m <sup>8</sup> B °assa tam

namili Vāmamaggo ti kho Tissa aṭṭhaṅgikassetam micchāmaggassa adhivacanam seyyathīdam micchādiṭṭhiyā|| la|| micchāsamādhissa | Dakkhiṇamaggo ti kho Tissa ariyassetam aṭṭhaṅgikassa maggassa adhivacanam | seyyathīdaṃ sammādiṭṭhiyā | la | sammāsamādhissa || ||

30 Tibbo vanasando ti kho Tissa avijjāyetam adhivacanam Mahantam ninnam pallalanti kho Tissa kāmānam etam adhivacanam. Sobbho papāto ti kho Tissa kodhūpāyāsassetam adhivacanam. Samo bhūmibhāgo ramanīyo ti kho Tissa nibbānassetam adhivacanam.

31 Abhirama Tissa abhirama Tissa aham oyadena aham anuggahena aham anusasaniyati 2

32 Idam avoca Bhagavā attamano āyasmā Tisso Bhagavato bhāsitam abhinandīti

### 85 (3) Yamako

1 Ekam samayam āyasmā Sāriputto Sāvatthiyam viharati Jetavane Anāthapindikassa ārāme

Tena kho pana samayena Yamakassa nāma bhikkhuno evarūpam pāpakam ditthigatam uppannam hoti ili Tathāham Bhagavatā dhamman desitam ājānāmi yathā khināsavo bhikkhu kāyassa bhedā ucchijjati vinassati na hoti param maranā ti

3 Assosum kho sambahulā bhikkhū Yamakassa kira nāma bhikkhuno evarūpam pāpakam diṭṭhigatam uppannam || || Tathāham | maraṇā ti... || 3

4 Atha kho te bhikkhū yenāyasmā Yamako tenupasahkamiṃsu‡ upasahkamitvā āyasmatā Yamakena saddhiṃ sammodiṃsu‡ sammodanīyaṃ kathaṃ sārāṇīyaṃ vītisā-

retvā ekam antam nisīdiņsu 🔠

5 Ekam antam nisinnā kho te bhikkhū āyasmantam Yamakam etad avocum[]. Saccam kira te āvuso Yamaka evarūpam pāpakam diṭṭhigatam upannam []. Tathāham

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>1</sup> S³ kodhūpāyassetam

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>2</sup> So S<sup>1</sup>-3 (S<sup>3</sup> °anuggehena) B °Tissa aham āmisāmamānussāsaniyāti <sup>3</sup> This number is missing in B

Bhagavatā dhammam desitam ājānāmi yathā khīṇāsavo bhikkhu kāyassa bhedā ucchijjati vinassati na hoti param maraṇā ti $\|\cdot\|$ 

- 6 Evam kho ham i āvuso Bhagavatā dhammam desitam ājānāmi! yathā khīṇāsavo bhikkhu kāyassa bhedā ucchijjati vinassati na hoti param maraṇā ti
- 7 Mā āvuso Yamaka evam avacaļ mā Bhagavantam abbhācikkhiļ na hi sādhu Bhagavato abbhakkhānaṃ‡² na hi Bhagavā evam vadeyya Khināsavo bhikkhu kāyassa bhedā ucchijjati vinassati na hoti param marana ti‡‡‡
- 8 Evam pi kho āyasmā Yamako tehi bhikkhūhi vuccamāno thāmasāparāmāsā³ abhinivissa voharati. † Tathāham‡ Bhagavatā dhammam desitam ājānāmi yathā khīṇāsavo bhikkhu kāyassa bhedā ucchijjati vinassati na hoti param maraṇā ti"||
- 9 Yato 5 kho te bhikkhū nāsakkhimsu āyasmantam Yamakam etasmā pāpakā diṭṭhigatā vivecetum, atha kho 6 te bhikkhū uṭṭhāyāsanā yenāyasmā Sāriputto tenupasankamiṃsuļ upasankamitvā āyasmantam Sāriputta bhikkhun etad avocumih Yamakassa nāma āvuso Sāriputta bhikkhun evarūpam pāpakam diṭṭhigatam uppaunam, Taṭhāham Bhagavatā dhammam desitam ājānāmi yathā khīṇāsavo bhikkhu kāyassa bhedā ucchijjati vinassati na hoti param maranātiļļ Sādhāyasmā Sāriputto yena Yamako bhikkhu tenupasankamatu anukampam upādāyātiļļ
  - 10 Adhivāsesi kho āyasmā Sāriputto tuṇhibhāvena||||
- 11 Atha kho āyasmā Sāriputto sāyaṇhasamayaṇ paṭisallāṇā vuṭṭhito yenāyasmā Yamako tenupasaṅkami upasaṅkamitvā āyasmatā Yamakena saddhim sammodi || la||||
- 12 Ekam antam nisinno kho āyasmā Sāriputto āyasmantam Yamakam etad avoca sa Saccam kira te āvuso Yamaka evarūpam pāpakam diṭṭhigatam uppannam tathāham Bhagavatā dhammam desitam ājānāmi yathā

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>1</sup> B Evam byā kho ahamo

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>2</sup> B abbhācikkhanahi<sup>o</sup> oabbhācikkhanam

<sup>3</sup> S<sup>1</sup>-3 parāmassa (S. p. 46 n. 1) <sup>4</sup> S<sup>1</sup>-3 tathāhantam 5 S<sup>1</sup>-3 yatho <sup>6</sup> Missing in S<sup>1</sup>-3

khīṇāsavo bhikkhu kāyassa bhedā ucchijjati vinassati na hoti param maranā ti

13 Evam khvāham <sup>1</sup> āvuso Bhagayatā dhammam desitam ājānāmi|| yathā khīnāsavo bhikkhu kāyassa bhedā ucchijjati vinassati na hoti param maranā ti|||||

14 Tam kim maññasi avuso Yamaka ² rupam niccam vā aniccam vā

Aniccam avuso 3

15-18 Vedanā, peļ sannā, sankhārā) vinnāņam niccam vā aniccam vā tiļ

Aniccam āvuso 3

19 Tasmātiha pal

20 Evam passam" la'ı nāparam itthattāyā ti pajānāti

21 Tam kim maññasi āvuso Yamaka rūpam tathāgato ti samanupassasīti

No hetam avuso

22-26 Vedanam || pe|| 4 sannam || sankhāre || vinnāṇam tathāgato ti samanupassasīti || ||

No hetam avuso

27 Tam kim mannasi avuso Yamaka rupasmim tathagato ti samanupassasīti|||||

No hetam avuso

Aññatra rūpā tathāgato ti samanupassasīti|||

No hetam āvuso

28 Vedanāya annatra vedanāya || ||

29 Saññaya || aññatra saññaya || ||

30 Sankhāresu 5 annatra sankhārehi

31 Viññāṇasmim tathāgatoti samanupassasīti: ||

No hetam avuso

Aññatra viññāṇā tathāgato ti samanupassasīti; |

No hetam avuso

32 Tam kim mannasi avuso Yamaka|| Rupa vedana sanna sankhara 6 vinnanam tathagato ti samanupassasiti||||

No hetam avuso

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>1</sup> S<sup>1</sup>-3 evañcakhoham <sup>2</sup> S<sup>1</sup> inserts eva; S<sup>3</sup> evam

<sup>3</sup> Complete in S<sup>1</sup>-3 + Complete in B 5 S<sup>1</sup>-3 sankhäre 6 B rupam vedanam sannam sankhäre

93 Tam kim mannasi avuso Yamaka ayam so arūpī avedano asannī asankhāro avinnaņo tathāgato ti samanupassasīti 11. 1

No hetam avuso

- 84 Ettha ca te ² āvuso Yamaka diṭṭheva dhamme saccato thetato ³ tathāgato anupalabbhiyamāno kallam nu te tam veyyākaraṇam Tathāham Bhagavatā dhammam desitam ājānāmi yāthā khīṇāsavo bhikkhu kāyassa bhedā ucchijjati vinassati na hoti param maranā ti
- 35 Ahu kho+ me tam āvuso Sāriputta pubbe aviddasuno pāpakam diṭṭhigatam idam ca panāyasmato 5 Sāriputtassa dhammadesanam sutvā tam ceva pāpakam diṭṭhigatam pahīnam dhammo ca me abhisameto ti † 6
- 36 Sace tam āvuso Yamaka evam puccheyyum [13] Yo so āvuso Yamaka bhikkhu araham khīmāsavo so kāyassa bhedā param maranā kim hotīti evam puṭṭho tvam āvuso Yamaka kinti vyākareyyāsīti [13]
- 37 Sace mam avuso evam puccheyyum Yo soo okim hotiti? evam puttho ham 3 āvuso evam vyākareyyam. Rūpam kho āvuso aniceam yad aniceam tam dukkham yam dukkham tam niruddham tam atthagatam. Vedanā Sannā, Sankhārā, Vinnānam aniceam yad aniceam tam dukkham yam dukkham tam niruddham tad atthagatan tidli

Evam puttho aham avuso evam vyakareyyantilia

- 38 Sādhu sādhu āvuso Yamaka tena hāvuso Yamaka upaman te karissāmi etasseva atthassa bhiyyosomattāya ñāṇāya, 9
- 39 Seyyathāpi āvuso Yamaka gahapati vā gahapatiputto vā addho <sup>10</sup> mahaddhano mahābhogo so ca ārakkhasampanno ii tassa kocid eva puriso uppajjeyya anatthakāmo ahitakāmo ayogakkhemakāmo jīvitā voropetukāmo ii tassa
  - <sup>I</sup> S<sup>I</sup>-3 omit samanupassasī ti <sup>2</sup> S<sup>3</sup> etthavato <sup>3</sup> S<sup>I</sup> tathato; S<sup>3</sup> tathato
    - 4 St-3 omit param maranāti ahu kho
  - <sup>5</sup> S<sup>1</sup>-3 paname āyas<sup>o</sup> <sup>6</sup> S<sup>1</sup>-3 omit me B abhisamito ti
- 7 Complete in B; the whole from evam putthoo is missing in  $S^{r,3}$  faulty, I think, not by abbreviation
  - <sup>8</sup> B aham always 9 B °mattaññāṇāya 10 B addho

evam assa Ayam kho gahapati vā gahapatiputto vā addho mahaddhano mahābhogo so ca ārakkhasampanno nāyam sukaro i pasayha jīvitā voropetum yam nūnāham anupakhajja jīvitā voropeyyan ti so tam gahapatim vā gahapatiputtam vā upasahkamitvā evam vadeyya Upaṭṭhaheyyantam bhanteti tam enam so 2 gahapati vā gahapātiputto vā upaṭṭhāpeyya so upaṭṭhaheyya pubbuṭṭhayī 4 pacchānipātī kimkārapatissāvī manāpacārī pīyavādī to Tassa so gahapati vā gahapatiputto vā mittato 5 pi nam daheyya suhajjato pi nam daheyya tasmiñca vissāsam āpajjeyya yadā kho āvuso tassa purisassa evam assa Samvissattho 6 kho myāyam gahapati vā gahapatiputto vā ti atha nam rahogatam viditvā tinhena satthena jīvitā voropeyya!!!

- 40 Tam kim mannasi āvuso Yamaka Yadā pi 7 so puriso amum gahapatim vā gahapatiputtam vā upasankamitvā evam āha Upaṭṭhaheyyam tam bhante ti tadā pi so vadhako va 3 vadhakan ca pana santam na annāsi Vadhako me ti li li
- 41 Yadā pi so upaṭṭhāti pubbuṭṭhāyi pacchānipātī kiṃkārapaṭissāvī manāpacārī pīyavādī 9 tadā pi so vadhako va | vadhakaŭca pana santam na aññāsi Vadhako me ti
- 42 Yadā pi nam rahogatam viditvā tinhena satthena jīvitā voropeti tadā pi so vadhako vall vadhakanca pana santam na annāsi Vadhako me tilli

Evam āvuso till

43 Evam eva kho āvuso assutavā puthujjano ariyānam adassāvī ariyadhammassa akovido ariyadhamme avinīto sappurisānam adassāvī sappurisadhammassa akovido sappurisadhamme avinīto rūpam attato samanupassati rūpavantam vā attānam attani vā rūpam rūpasmim vā attānam Vedanam Assūnam Sankhāre Vedanam Sankhāre

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>1</sup> S <sup>1</sup>-3 nabyāsukaro <sup>2</sup> S<sup>1</sup>-3 tameso

<sup>3</sup> St-3 upatthaheyya 4 St pubbatthāyī here only 5 St 3 sittato 6 B visūsamo ovissattho 7 B hi

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>5</sup> S<sup>1.3</sup> cittato <sup>6</sup> B visasam<sup>o</sup> ovissattho <sup>7</sup> B hi <sup>8</sup> S<sup>3</sup> ca here and further on <sup>9</sup> S<sup>1.3</sup> add ti

to This paragraph is repeated in B

attato samanupassati viññāṇavantam vā attānam attani vā viññāṇam viññāṇasmim vā attānam

- 44 So aniccam rūpam Aniccam rūpan ti yathābhūtam na pajānāti|||| aniccam vedanam Aniccā vedanāti yathābhūtam na pajānāti|||| aniccam sannāmm|||| anicce sankhāre Aniccā sankhārāti yathābhūtam na pajānāti|||| aniccam vināānam Aniccam vināānam tyathābhūtam na pajānāti||||
- 45 Dukkham rūpam Dukkham rūpanti yathābhūtam na pajānāti|||| dukkham vedanam|||| dukkham sañňam|||| dukham sañňam|||| dukham viñňānami Dukkham viñňānanti yathābhūtam na pajānāti||||
- 46 Anattaṃ rūpam Anattaṃ rupan ti yathābhūtam na pajānāti $\|\cdot\|$  anattaṃ vedanaṃ $\|\cdot\|$  anattaṃ saññaṃ $\|\cdot\|$  anattaṃ vinnāṇanti yathābhūtaṃ na pajānāti $\|\cdot\|$
- 47 Sankhatam rūpam Sankhatam rūpan ti yathābhūtam na pajānāti || || sankhatam vedanam || || sankhatam sannam || || sankhatam sankhatam viñnānam Sankhatam viñnānanti yathābhūtam na pajānāti || ||
- 48 Vadhakam rupam Vadhakam rūpan ti yathābhūtam na pajānāti || || vadhakam vedanam || || vadhakam saññam || vadhakam sankhārāti yathābhūtam na pajānāti || || vadhakam viññāṇam Vādhakam viññāṇanti yathābhūtam na pajānāti || ||
- 49 So rūpam upeti upādiyati adhiṭṭāti Attā me ti|||| vedanam||||| sannam|||| sankhāre|||| vinnāṇam upeti upādiyati adhiṭṭhāti Attā me ti|||| Tassime pancupādānakkhandhā upetā ² upādiṇṇā dīgharattam ahitāya dukkhāya samvattanti||||
- 50 Sutavā ca kho āvuso ariyasāvako ariyānam dassāvī || la|| sappurisadhamme suvinīto na rūpam attato samanupassati|| na rūpavantam attānam|| na attani rūpam|| na rūpasmim attānam||| Na vedanam|||| Na sankhāre||| Na vinnāṇam attato samanupassati||| na vinnāṇavantam attānam|| na attani vā vinnāṇam|| na vinnāṇasmim attānam|| na

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>1</sup> B anattā

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>2</sup> B upentā further on anupentā

- 51 So aniccam rūpam Aniccam rūpan ti yathäbhūtam pajānāti|||| Aniccam vedanam|||| Aniccam saññam|||| Anicce saṅkhāre|||| Aniccam viññāṇam Aniccam viññāṇanti yathābhūtam pajānāti||||
- 52 Dukkham rūpam Dukkham rūpan ti yathābhūtam pajānāti || | | Dukkham vedanam || | | Dukkham saññam || || Dukkham sankhāre || || Dukkham viñnānam Dukkham viñnānanti yathābhūtam pajānāti || ||
- 53 Anattam rūpam Anattam rūpan ti yathābhūtam pajānāti||| Anattam vedanam||| Anattam saññam|||| Anatte saṅkhāre|||| Anattam viññāṇam Anattā viññāṇanti yathābhūtam pajānāti||||
- 54 Sankhatam rūpam Sankhatam rūpan ti yathābhūtam pajānāti!!!| Sankhatam vedanam!!!| Sankhatam sannam!!!| Sankhatam viñnānam Sankhatam viñnānam yathābhūtam pajānāti!!|| <sup>1</sup>
- 56 So rūpam na upeti na upādiyati nādhiṭṭhāti ² Attā me ti!!! Vedanam!!! Saññam!!! Saṅkhāre!!! Viññānam na upeti na upādiyati nādhiṭṭhāti Attā me ti!!! Tassime upādānakkhandhā anupetā anupadiṇṇā dīgharattam hitāya sukhāya samvattantīti!!!
- 57 Evam hi te āvuso Sāriputta honti 3 yesam āyasmantānam tādisā sabrahmacārino 4 anukampakā atthakāmā ovādakā anusāsakā idan ce pana me āyasmato Sāriputtassa dhammadesanam sutvā anupādāya āsavehi cittam vimuttanti 11111
- 58 Idam avoca āyasmā Sāriputto|| attamano āyasmā Yamako āyasmato Sāriputtassa bhāsitam abhinandīti|||||5

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>1</sup> S<sup>1</sup>-3 omit 53, 54 without any sign of abbreviation; but their corresponding 46, 47 were in S<sup>1</sup>-3 as well as in B

<sup>2</sup> S1-3 na adhio 3 B evam etam āvusoo ohoti

<sup>4</sup> S<sup>I</sup>-3 yesamāyasmantā (S<sup>I</sup>-tam) disāyabrahmacāriyo.

<sup>5</sup> This ending paragraph is not to be found in B

### 86 (4) Anurādho

- ✓ 1 Evam me sutam∥ rekam samayam Bhagavā Vesāliyam viharati Mahāvane Kuṭāgārasālāyam∥∥
- 2 Tena kho pana samayena äyasmä Anurädho Bhagavato avidure araññakutikäyam viharati
- 3 Atha kho sambahulā añūatitthiyā paribbājakā yenāyasmā Anurādho tenupasankamiṃsu|| ² upasankamitvā āyasmatā Anurādhena saddhiṃ sammodiṃsu|| sammodanīyaṃ kathaṃ sārāṇīyaṃ vītisāretvā ekam antaṃ nisīdimsu|| ||
- 4 Ekam antam nīsinnā kho te aŭñatitthiyā paribbājakā āyasmantam Anurādham etad avocum||||| Yo so āvuso Anurādha tathāgato uttamapuriso paramapuriso paramapatipatto tam tāthāgato ³ imesu catūsu ⁴ thānesu paññāpayamāno pañūāpeti||||| Hoti tathāgato param maraṇā ti vā na hoti tathāgato param maraṇā ti vā hoti ca na ca hoti tathāgato param maraṇā ti vā neva hoti na na hoti tathāgato param maraṇā t
- 5 Evam vutte 5 Anurādho te aññatitthiye paribbājake etad avoca || Yo so āvuso tathāgato uttamapuriso paramapuriso paramapattipatto tam tathāgato aññatra imehi 6 catūhi thānehi paññāpayamāno paññāpeti || Hoti tathāgato param maraṇā ti vā na hoti tathāgato param maraṇā ti vā neva hoti na na hoti tathāgato param maraṇā ti vā neva hoti na na hoti tathāgato param maraṇā ti vā
- 6 Evam vutte te aññatitthiyā paribbājakā āyasmantam Anurādham etad avocum|||| So 7 cāyam bhikkhu navo bhavissati acirapabbajito|| thero vā pana bālo avyatto ti||||

7 Atha kho<sup>8</sup> aññatitthiyā paribbājakā āyasmantam Anurādham navavādena ca bālavādena ca apasādetvā uṭṭhāyāsanā pakkāmimsu||||

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>1</sup> Missing in B <sup>2</sup> S<sup>1</sup>-3 oupasankami <sup>3</sup> S<sup>1</sup> insert na

<sup>4</sup> S1-3 insert pi 5 S3 vutto; the whole phrase missing in B

 $<sup>^{6}</sup>$  S<sup>1</sup>-3 aññatrimehi  $^{7}$  S<sup>1</sup>-3 Yo here and further on

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>8</sup> S<sup>3</sup> inserts tesam

8 Atha kho ayasmato Anuradhassa acirapakkantesu tesu aññatitthiyesu paribbājakesu etad ahosi mam te aññatitthiyā paribbājakā uttarim pañham puccheyvum | 1 katham vyākaramāno nu 2 khvāham tesam aññatitthiyanam paribbajakanam vuttavadī ceva Bhagavato assam na ca Bhagavantam abhūtena abbhācikkheyyam dhammassa canudhammanı vyakareyyam na ca koci sahadhammiko vädänupäto 3 gärayham thänam ägaccheyvāti

9 Atha kho āyasmā Anurādho yena Bhagavā tenupasankami | upasankamitva | la | | |

10 Ekam antam nisinno kho ayasma Anuradho Bhagavantam etad avoca||| Idhāham bhante Bhagavato avidūre araññakutikāyam viharāmi [[]] Atha kho bhante sambahulā aññatitthiyā paribbājakā yenāham tenupasankamimsu | la || mam etad avocumiii Yo so avuso Anuradha tathagato uttamapuriso paramapuriso paramapattipatto tam tathagato imesu catūsu thānesu pannāpayamāno pannāpeti Hoti tathăgato param marană ti vă|| pe|| neva hoti na na hoti tathagato param maranati va ti

11 Evam vuttāham bhante te 4 aññatitthiye paribbājake etad avoca | 5 Yo so avuso tathagato uttamapuriso paramapuriso paramapattipatto tam 6 tathāgato aññatra imehi catuhi thanehi pannayamano pannapeti Hoti tathagato param maraṇā ti vā || pe || neva hoti na na hoti tathāgato param maraņā ti vā ti

12 Evam vutte bhante te aññatitthiyā paribbajakā mam So cāyam bhikkhu navo bhavissati etad avocum acirapabbajito thero vā pana bālo avyatto ti

13 Atha kho mam bhante te aññatitthiya paribbajaka navavādena ca bālavādena ca apasādetvā uṭṭhāyāsanā pakkamimsu|||

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>1</sup> B uttaripuccheyyum here and further on <sup>2</sup> B na here and further on <sup>3</sup> vādānuvādo here and further on 5 So B; S1-3 avocum 4 Missing in S<sup>1</sup>-3

<sup>6</sup> Missing in S1-3

14 Tassa mayham bhante acirapakkantesu tesu aññatitthiyesu paribbājakesu etad ahosi||| Sa ce kho mam te aññatitthiyā paribbajakā uttarim pañham puccheyyum|| katham vyākaramāno nu khvāham tesam aññatitthiyānam paribbājakānam vuttavādī ceva Bhagavato assam na ca Bhagavantam abbhācikkheyyam dhammassa cānudhammam vyākareyyam na ca koci sahadhammiko vādānupāto gārayham thānam āgaccheyyāti|||

15 Tam kim maññasi Anurādha; Rūpam niccam vā aniccam vā tilli

Aniccam bhante | la || ||

16 Tasmā ti hall pall

17 Evam passam | la || nāparam itthattāyāti pajānāti || ||

18 Tam kim maññasi Anurādha|| Rūpam tathāgato ti samanupassasītī||||

No hetam bhante

Vedanamii pelii Sannamiii Sankhāre... Vinnāṇam tathāgato ti samanupassasītiii

No hetam bhante

19 Tam kim maññasi Anurādha $\parallel$  Rūpasmim tathāgatoti samanupassasīti $\parallel\parallel$ 

No hetam bhante!!!

Aññatra rūpā tathāgato ti samanupassasīti

No hetam bantelli

Vedanāya|| pe|| aññatra vedanāya|| Saññāya|| pe|| aññatra saññāya|| || Saṅkhāresu|| aññatra saṅkārehi|| || Viññāṇasmiṃ tathāgato ti samanupassasīti||||

No hetam bhante!!!

Aññatra viññāṇā tathagato ti samanupassasīti

No hetam bhante

20 Tam kim maññasi Anurādha|| ayam so arūpī avedano asaññī asankhāro aviññāṇo tathāgato ti samanupassasī-ti||||

No hetam bhante

21 Ettha ca te Anurādha diṭṭhevadhamme saccato thetato tathāgato anupalabbhiyamāno kallam nu te tam veyyākaraṇam Yo so āvuso tathāgato uttamapuriso paramapuriso paramapuriso paramaputipatto tam tathāgato añnātra imehi

catūhi thānehi paññāpayamāno paññāpeti <sup>1</sup> Hoti tathāgato param maraṇā ti vā|| na hoti|| hoti ca na ca hoti|| neva hoti na na hoti tathāgato param maraṇā ti vā ti|||| <sup>2</sup>

No hetam bhante

22 Sādhu sādhu Anurādha pubbe cāham Anurādha etarahi ca dukkhanceva 3 paññāpemi dukkhassa ca nirodhanti

## **87** (5) Vakkali

- 1 Evam me sutam ekam samayam Bhagavā Rājagahe viharati Veļuvane Kalandakanivāpe || ||
- 2 Tena kho pana samayena āyasmā Vakkali kumbhakāranivesane viharati ābādhiko dukkhito bāļhagilāno
- 3 Atha kho āyasmā Vakkali upaṭṭhāke āmantesi|||| Etha 4 tumhe āvuso yena Bhagavā tenupasaṅkamatha|| upasaṅkamitvā mama vacanena Bhagavato pāde sirasā vandatha||||| Vakkhali bhante bhikkhu ābādhiko dukkhito bāļhagilāno|| so 5 Bhagavato pāde sirasā vandatīti|||| Evam ca vadetha Sādhu kira bhante Bhagavā yena Vakkali bhikkhu tenupasaṅkamatu anukampam upādāyātī|||||
- 4 Evam ävuso ti kho te bhikkhū äyasmato Vakkalissa patissutvä yena Bhagavä tenupasankamiṃsu‡‡ Upasankamitvä Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekam antam nisīdiṃsu‡‡
- 5 Ekam antam nisinnā kho te bhikkhū Bhagavantam etad avocum Vakkali bhante bhikkhu ābādhiko dukkhito bālhagilāno so Bhagavato pāde sirasā vandati evan ca pana vadeti Sādhu kira bhante Bhagavā yena Vakkali bhikkhu tenupasankamatu anukampam upādāyāti

Adhivāsesi Bhagavā tunhībhāvena

6 Atha kho Bhagavā nivāsetvā pattacīvaram ādāya yenāyasmā Vakkali tenupasankami 🔠

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>1</sup> S<sup>1</sup>-<sup>3</sup> paññāpeyya

<sup>3</sup> B dukkhasaccañca

<sup>5</sup> S1-3 omit so

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>2</sup> More complete in S<sup>1-3</sup>

<sup>4</sup> SI-3 atha

<sup>6</sup> S1-3 omit pana

- 7 Addasā kho āyasmā Vakkali Bhagavantam dūrato āgacchantam disvāna mañcake samadhosi || || 1
- 8 Atha kho Bhagavā āyasmantam Vakkalim etad avoca|||| Alam Vakkali mā tvam mañcake samadhosi|| santimāni āsanāni paññattāni tatthāham nisīdissamīti|||| Nisīdi Bhagavā paññatte āsane||||
- 9 Nisajja kho Bhagavā āyasmantam Vakkalim etad avoca|||| Kacci te Vakkali khamanīyam kacci yāpanīyam kacci dukkhā vedanā paṭikkamanti no abhikkamanti||
  paṭikkamosānam paññāyati no abhikkamo ti||||

Na me bhante khamanīyam na yāpanīyam bāļhā me dukkhā vedanā abhikkamanti no paṭikkamanti abhikkamosānam paññāyati no paṭikkamo ti

10 Kacci te Vakkali na kiñci kukkuccam na koci vippați-sāroti||||

Taggha me bhante anappakam kukkuccam anappako ca vippațisăro ti

11 Kacci pana tam² Vakkali attā sīlato na upavadatīti∥∥

Na kho mam bhante attā sīlato 3 upavadatīti:

12 No ce 4 kira tam Vakkali attā sīlato upavadati $\parallel$ atha kiñci  $^5$ te kukkuccam ko ca vippaṭisāro ti $\parallel\parallel$ 

Cirapațikāham bhante Bhagavantam dassanāya upasankamitukāmo natthi ca me kāyasmim tāvatikā balamattā yāyāham  $^6$  Bhagavantam dassanāya upasankameyyan ti $\| \|$ 

13 Alam Vakkali kim te iminā pūtikāyena diṭṭhena|||| Yo kho 7 Vakkali dhammam passati so mam passati|| yo mam passati so dhammam passati|||| Dhammam hi Vakkali passanto mam passati mam passanto dhammam passati||||

14 Taṃ kiṃ maññāsi Vakkali $\parallel$ Rūpaṃ niccaṃ vā aniccaṃ vā ti $\parallel \parallel$ 

 $<sup>^{\</sup>scriptscriptstyle \rm I}$  So B ; S  $^{\scriptscriptstyle \rm I}$  samañcopi, S  $^{\scriptscriptstyle \rm 3}$  samavopi (S. p. 125, u. 2)

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>2</sup> S<sup>1</sup>-3 tvam <sup>3</sup> S<sup>3</sup> inserts na here and further on

<sup>4</sup> B ca <sup>5</sup> S<sup>1</sup>-3 kasmiñca, and S<sup>3</sup> omits ko ca

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>6</sup> B yāvatāham <sup>7</sup> Omitted by S<sup>1-3</sup>

Aniccam bhante || || 1

Vedanā|| pe|| Sannā|| Sankhārā|| Vinnāṇam niccam va aniccam vā ti||||

Aniccam bhante|||| 2

- 15–16 Tasmā ti $\|\|$  Evam passaṃ $\|$  pe $\|$  nāparam itthattāyāti pajānātīti $\|\|$
- 17 Atha kho Bhagavā āyasmantam Vakkalim iminā ovādena ovaditvā uṭṭhāyāsanā yena Gijjhakūṭo pabbato tena pakkāmi|||| 3
- 18 Atha kho āyasmā Vakkali acirapakkantassa Bhagavato upatthāke āmantesi || Etha mam āvuso mañcakam āropetvā yena Isigilipassakālasilā tenupasānkamatha || katham hi nāma mādiso antaraghare kālam kattabbam maññeyvā ti || ||
- 19 Evam āvuso ti kho te bhikkhū āyasmato Vakkalissa paṭissutvā āyasmantam Vakkalim mañcakam āropetvā yena Isigilipassakālasilā tenupasankamiṃsu[||
- 20 Atha kho Bhagavā tam ca rattim tam ca divasāvasesam <sup>5</sup> Gijjhakūte pabbate vihāsiņij
- 21 Atha kho dve devatāyo abhikkantāya rattiyā abhikkantavaṇṇā kevalakappaṃ Gijjhakūṭaṃ obhāsetvā yena Bhagavā tenupasaṅkamimsu || la || ekam antam aṭṭhaṃsu || ||
- 22 Ekam antam thitā kho ekā devatā Bhagavantam etad avoca || || Vakkali bhante bhikkhu vimokkhāya cetetīti|| ||
- 23 Aparā devatā Bhagavantam etad avoca | So hi nūna 6 bhante suvimutto vimuccissatīti | | |
- 24 Idam avocum tā devatāyo@@ Idam vatvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā padakkhinam katvā tatthevantaradhāyimsu@@
- 25 Atha kho Bhagavā tassā rattiyā accayena bhikkhū āmantesi||| Etha tumhe bhikkhave yena Vakkali bhikkhu tenupasaikamatha|| upasaikamitvā Vakkalim bhikkhum evam vadetha|||| Suṇāvuso 7 Vakkali Bhagavato vacanam

<sup>3</sup> B tenupasankami 4 B isigilipassam always S1-3 isigilissa

<sup>5</sup> B divāvasesam 6 S1-3 insert so always 7 B inserts tvam

dvinnam ca devatānam imam āvuso rattim dve devatāyc abhikkantāya rattiyā abhikkantavaņņā kevalakappam Gijjhakūṭam obhāsetvā yena Bhagavā tenupasaņkamiṃsu upasaņkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekam antam aṭṭhaṃsu || || Ekam antam ṭhitā kho āvuso ekā devatā Bhagavantam etad avoca || || Vakkali bhante bhikkhu vimokkhāya cetetīti || || Aparā devatā Bhagavantam etad avoca || || So hi nūna bhante vimutto vimuccissatīti || || Bhagavā ca taṃ āvuso Vakkali evam āha || || Mā bhāyi Vakkali mā bhāyi Vakkali apāpakam te maraṇam bhavissati apāpikā kālakiriyāti || ||

26 Evam bhante ti kho te bhikkhū Bhagavato patissutvā yenāyasmā. Vakkali tenupasankamimsu\u00e4 upasankamitvā āyasmantam Vakkalim etad avocum\u00e4\u00e4 Sunāvuso Vakkali Bhagavato vacanam dvinnañ ca devatānan ti\u00e4\u00e4

27 Atha kho āyasmā Vakkali upaṭṭhāke āmantesi|||| Etha maṃ āvuso maŭcakā oropetha kathaṃ hi nāma mādiso ucce āsane nisīditvā tassa Bhagavato sāsanam sotabbam maññeyā ti||||

28 Evam āvuso ti kho te bhikkhū āyasmato Vakkalissa patissutvā āyasmantam Vakkalim mañcakā oropesum "

29 Imam āvuso rattim dve devatāyo abhikkantāya rattiyā | la|| ekam antam atthamsu|||| Ekam antam thitā kho āvuso ekā devatā Bhagavantam etad avoca|||| Vakkali bhante bhikkhu vimokkhāya cetetīti|||| Aparā devatā Bhagavantam etad avoca|||| So hi nūna bhante suvimutto vimuccissatīti|||| Bhagavā ca tam āvuso Vakkali ² evam āha|||| Mā bhāyi Vakkali mā bhāyi apāpakan te maranam bhavissati ³ apāpikā kālakiriyā ti|||||

30 Tena hāvuso mama vacanena Bhagavato pāde sirasā vandatha|||| Vakkali bhante bhikkhu ābādhiko dukkhito bālhagilāno so Bhagavato pāde sīrasā vandati evañca vadeti 4 |||| Rūpam aniccam tāham bhante na kankhāmi|| yad aniccam tam dukkhanti na vicikicchāmi|| yad aniccam dukkham viparināmadhammam natthi me tattha chando vā rāgo vā pemam vā ti na vicikicchāmi|||||

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>1</sup> B voro<sup>0</sup> <sup>2</sup> B Vakkalim <sup>3</sup> S<sup>1</sup>-3 bhavissatīti <sup>4</sup> B vadetha

Vedanā aniccā tāham bhante na kaṅkhāmi|| pe|||| <sup>1</sup> Saññā|| Saṅkhārā|||| <sup>1</sup>

Viññāṇām aniccam tāham bhante na kankhāmi yad aniccam tam dukkhanti na vicikiechāmi yad aniccam tam dukkham vipariṇāmadhammam natthi me tattha chando vā rāgo vā pemam vā ti na vicikiechāmīti :

- 31 Evam āvuso ti kho te bhikkhū āyasmato Vakkalissa patissutvā pakkamimsu
- 32 Atha kho āyasmā Vakkali acirapakkantesu tesu bhikkhūsu sattham āharcsi all l
- 84 Atha kho Bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi Āyāma bhikkhave yena Isigilipassakālasilā 7 tenupasankamissāmi []8 yattha Vakkalinā 9 kulaputtena sattham āharitan ti].

Evam bhante ti kho te bhikkhū Bhagavato paccasso-um

- 35 Atha kho Bhagavā sambahulehi bhikkhūhi saddhim` 'ena Isigilipassakālasilā tenupassankami ;;
- 36 Addasā kho Bhagavā āyasmantam Vakkalim dūrato 7a mañcake vivattakkhandhamsemānam;

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>1</sup> Complete in B <sup>2</sup> S<sup>1</sup>-3 āhāresi <sup>3</sup> Complete in S<sup>1</sup>-3

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>4</sup> Missing in B <sup>5</sup> B kamāmi; this part is abridged in S<sup>1,3</sup>
<sup>6</sup> S <sup>1,3</sup> te and S<sup>3</sup> repeats natthite

<sup>7</sup> S<sup>1</sup>-3 °passa° and in 35 °passam° as B 8 °issāma 9 B adds ma

- 87 Tena kho pana samayena dhumāyitattam timirāyitattam gacchateva purimam disam gacchati pacchimam disam gacchati uttaram disam gacchati dakkhinam disam gacchati uddham z gacchati adho z gacchati anudisam || || 2
- 38 Atha kho Bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi|||| Passatha no tumhe bhikkhave etam 3 dhumāyitattam timirāyitattam gacchateva purimam disam|| la|| gacchati anudisanti|||||

Evam bhante

- 39 Eso kho bhikkhave Māro pāpimā Vakkalissa kulaputassa viññāṇam samannesati 4 Kattha Vakkalissa kulaputassa viññānam patitthitan ti
- 40 Apatitthitena ca bhikkhave viññāṇena Vakkali kulaputto parinibbuto ti

## **88** (6) Assaji

- 1 Ekam samayam Bhagavā Rājagahe viharati Veļuvane Kalandakanivāpe
- 2 Tena kho pana samayena āyasmā Assaji Kassapakārāme 5 viharati ābhādhiko dukkhito bālhagilāno
- 3 Atha kho āyasmā Assaji upaṭṭhāke āmantesi||| Etha tumhe āvuso yena Bhagavā tenupasaṅkamatha|| upasaṅkamitvā mama vacanena Bhagavato pāde sirasā vandatha|| Assaji bhante bhikkhu ābādhiko dukkhito bāļhagilāno|| so Bhagavato pāde sirasā vandati|| 6 evañca vadetha Sādhu kira bhante Bhagavā yena Assaji bhikkhu tenupasaṅkamatu anukampam upādāvāti|| ||
- 4 Evam āvuso ti te bhikkhū āyasmato Assajissa paṭissutvā yena Bhagavā 7 tenupasankamimsu || upasankamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekam antam nisīdimsu || ||
- 5 Ekam antam nisinnä kho te bhikkhu Bhagavantam etad avocum|||| Assaji bhante bhikkhu äbädhiko|| pa|| Sädhu kira bhante Bhagavä yena Assaji bhikkhu tenupasankamatu anukampam upädäyäti|||||

Adhivāsesi Bhagavā tunhībhāvena||||

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>1</sup> B adds disam <sup>2</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> add gacchati <sup>3</sup> B evam

<sup>4</sup> B samandesati 5 S3 kassapa ārāme 6 S1 vandatīti

<sup>7</sup> Missing in S3 from etha tumbe āvuso (by mistake)

- 6 Atha kho Bhagavā sāyaṇhasamayam patisallāṇā vuṭthito yenāyasmā Assaji tenupasaṅkami||||
- 7 Addasā kho āyasmā Assaji Bhagavantam dūrato āgacchantam || disvāna mañcake <sup>1</sup> samadhosi || || <sup>2</sup>
- 8 Atha kho Bhagavā āyasmato Assajissa etad avoca|||| Alam Assaji mā tvam maňcake samadhosi|| santimāni āsanāni pañňattāni tatthāham nisīdissāmīti||||
- 9 Nisīdi Bhagavā paññatte āsane|| nisajja kho Bhagavā āyasmantam Assajim etad avoca|||| Kacci te Assaji khamanıyam kacci yāpanīyam|| la|| paṭikkamosānam paññāyati no abhikkamo ti||||
- 10 Na me bhante khamanīyam || la || abhikkamosānam paññāyati no paṭikkamo ti || ||
- 11 Kacci te Assaji na kiñci kukkuccam na koci vippațisăro ti $\|\|$

Taggha me bhante anappakam kukkuccam anappako vippatisāroti

- 12 Kacci pana tam <sup>3</sup> Assaji attā sīlato na upavadatīti;;;; + Na kho mam bhante attā sīlato upavadatīti;;;;;
- 13 No ce kira tam Assaji attā sīlato upavadati atha kiñca te kukkuccam ko ca vippaṭisāro tih

Pubbe khvāham 5 bhante gelannam 6 passambhetvā passambhetvā kāyasankhāre vippatisārī 7 viharāmi|| so tam 8 samādhim na paṭilabhāmi|| tassa mayham bhante tam samādhim appaṭilabhato evam hoti no no 9 ca khvāham 10 parihāyāmīti||||

14 Ye te Assaji samaṇabrāhmaṇā samādhisārakā samādhisāmaññā tesan taṃ samādhiṃ  $\pi$  appaṭilabhataṃ evaṃ hoti no cassu mayam parihāyāmā ti $\|\cdot\|$ 

15–18 Tam kim maññasi Assaji rūpam niccam vā aniccam vāti|||||

Aniccam bhante|||| pe||

#### 1 S1-3 mañcako here only

- 2 S1-3 have distinctly samañcopi here and further on
- 3 B kiccio; Sr.3 ote 4 Sr.3 upavadantīti 5 B svāham
- 6 B gelaññe 7 Missing in B 8 B so ham
- 9 83 does not repeat no 10 B svāham 11 S1-3 samādhi

- 19 Viññāṇam | pa |
- 20 Tasmātiha|| pa||
- 21 Evam passamii pali naparam itthattayati pajanatiiii
- 22 So sukham ce vedanam vediyati sā aniccāti pajānāti anajjhositā ti pajānāti anabhinanditāti pajānāti anajjhositāti pajānāti anajjhositāti pajānāti anabhinanditā ti pajānāti Adukkham asukham ce vedanam vediyati sā aniccā ti pajānāti la anabhinanditāti pajānāti anabhinanditāti pajānāti anabhinanditāti pajānāti sā aniccā ti pajānāti anabhinanditāti pajānāti
- 23 So sukham ce vedanam vediyati visaññutto nam vediyati||||||||| Dukkham ce vedanam vediyati visaññutto nam vediyati|||||||||| Adukkham asukham ce vedanam vediyati visaññutto nam vediyati|||||
- 24 So kāyapariyantikam ² vedanam vediyamāno kāyapariyantikam vedanam vediyāmīti pajānāti diretapariyantikam vedanam vediyamāno jīvitapariyantikam vedanam vediyāmīti pajānāti diretapariyādānā idheva sabbavedayitāni anabhinanditāni sītibhavissantīti pajānāti
- 25 Seyyathāpi Assaji telanca paticca vattim ca paticca telapadīpo jhāyeyya tasseva telassa ca vattiyā ca pariyādānā anāhāro nibbāyeyya tevam eva kho Assaji bhikkhu kāyapariyantikam vedanam vediyamīti pajānāti jīvitapariyantikam vedanam vediyamīti pajānāti tajānāti Kāyassa bhedā uddham jīvitapariyādānā idheva sabbavedayitāni anabhinanditāni sītibhavissantīti pajānātīti!!!

### 89 (7) Khemo

- 1 Ekam samayam sambahulā therā bhikkhū Kosambiyam viharanti Ghositārāme
- 2 Tena kho pana samayena äyasmä Khemako Badarikäräme viharati äbädhiko dukkhito bälhagiläno 3 || ||

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>1</sup> S<sup>1</sup> anajjhāsitā always, S<sup>3</sup> here only <sup>2</sup> B inserts ce

<sup>3</sup> This word and the sequel is missing in S3, which substitutes evam āhamsu kacci te avuso khamanīyam kacci yāpanīyam kacci dukkhā vedanā gilāno (mistake of copyist)

- 3 Atha kho therā bhikkhū sāyaṇhasamayam paṭisallāṇā vuṭṭhitā āyasmantaṃ Dāsakam āmantesuṃ||| Ehi tvam āvuso Dāsaka yena Khemako bhikkhu tenupasaṅkama|| upasaṅkamitvā Khemakam bhikkhum evaṃ vadehi||| Therā taṃ āvuso evam āhamsa|||| Kacci te āvuso khamanīyam kacci yāpanīyaṃ kacci dukkhā vedanā paṭikammanti no abhikkamanti|| paṭikammosānam paññāyati no abhikkamoti||||
- 4 Evam ävuso ti kho äyasmä Dasako theränam bhikkhūnam paṭissutvä yenäyasmä Khemako tenupasaṅkamill upasaṅkamitvä äyasmantam Khemakam etad avocalll Therä tam ävuso Khemaka evam āhamsulll Kacci te ävuso khamanīyamll lall no abhikkamo till
- 5 Na me āvuso khamanīyam na yāpanīyam || | | la || || abhikkamosānam pañīnāyati no patikkamo ti || |
- 6 Atha kho āyasmā Dāsako yena therā bhikkhū tenupasankami upasankamitvā there bhikkhū etad avoca khemako avuso bhikkhu evam āha Amanīyam la abhikkamosānam pannāyati no patikkamo till
- 7 Ehi tvam āvuso Dāsaka yena Khemako bhikkhu tenupasankamaļī upasankamitvā Khemakam bhikkhum evam vadehiļļļ Therā tam āvuso Khemaka evam ahamsuļļļ Pancime āvuso upādānakkhandhā vuttā Bhagavatāļļ seyyathīdam rūpupādānakkhandho vedanupādānakkhandho sannupādānakkhandho sankhārupādānakkhandho vinnānūpādānakkhandhoļļ imesu āyasmā Khemako pancasu upādānakkhandhesu kinci attānam² vā attaniyam vā samanupassasītiļļļ
- 8 Evam ävuso ti kho äyasmä Däsako theränam bhikkhūnam patissutvä yenayasmä Khemako tenupasankami || upasankamitvä || la || Therä tam ävuso Khemaka evam ähamsu || Pañeime ävuso upädänakkhandhä vuttä Bhagavatä || seyyatthīdam || rūpupādānakkhandho || pe || viññānupādānakkhandho || Imesu äyasmä Khemako pañcasu upādānakkhandhesu kiñci attānam vā attaniyam vā samanupassatīti || ||

r Sr-3 okamatu 2 B attam always

- 9 Pañcime āvuso upādānakkhandhā vuttā Bhagavatā seyyathīdam rūpupādānakkhandho pe viñnānupādānakhandho imesu khvāham āvuso pañcasu upādānakkhandhesu na kinci attānam vā attaniyam vā samanupassāmīti || ||
- 10 Atha kho āyasmā Dāsako yena therā bhikkhū tenupasankami!! upasankamitvā there bhikkhū etad avoca!!!! Khemako āvuso bhikkhu evam āha!!! Paūcime āvuso upādānakkhandhā vuttā Bhagavatā!! seyyathīdam rūpupādānakkhandho!! imesu khvāham āvuso paūcasu upādānakkhandhesu na kiūci attānam va attaniyam vā samanupassāmīti!!!
- 11 Ehi tvam āvuso Dāsaka yena Khemako bhikkhu tenupasaukamā upasankamītvā Khemakam bhikkhum evam vadehi Therā tam āvuso Khemaka evam āhamsu Pañcime āvuso upādānakkhandhā vuttā Bhagavatā seyyathīdam rūpupādānakkhandho pe viñīānupādānakkhando No ce kirāyasmā Khemako imesu pañcasu upādānakkhandhesu kiñci attānam vā attaniyam vā samanupassati tenāyasmā Khemako araham khīnāsavo ti
- 12 Evam āvuso ti kho āyasmā Dāsako therānam bhikkhūnam paṭissutvā yenāyasmā Khemako paḤ therā tam āvuso Khemaka evam āhamsu Paūcime āvuso upādānakkhandhā vuttā Bhagavatā seyyathīdam rūpupādānakkhandho peḤ viññāṇupādānakkhandho peḤ viññāṇupādānakkhandho peḤ viññāṇupādānakkhandhesu kiūci attānam vā attaniyam vā samanupassati tenahāyasmā Khemako araham khīnāsavo tiḤ ji
- 13 Pañcime āvuso upādānakkhandhā vuttā Bhagavatā seyyathīdam rūpupādānakkhandho peļ viññānupādānakhandho Imesu khvāham āvuso pañcasu upādānakkhandhesu na kiñci attānam vā attaniyam vā samanupassāmi ra camhi araham khiṇāsavo pañcasu upādānakkhandhesu asmīti adhigatam ayam aham asmīti ca na 4 samanupassāmī ti || ||

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>1</sup> S<sup>1</sup> khoham; S<sup>3</sup> āyasmāham <sup>3</sup> S<sup>1</sup> ayamāham

<sup>2</sup> S1-3 °ssāmīti

<sup>4</sup> B na ca

14 Atha kho āyasmā Dāsako yena therā bhikkhū pall there bhikkhū etad avocall Khemako āvuso bhikkhu evam āhall Pañcime āvuso upādānakkhandhā vuttā Bhagavatā seyyathīdam rūpupādānakkhandholl pell viñūānupādānakkhandholl imesu khvāham āvuso pañcasu upādānakkhandhesu na kiñci attānam vā attaniyam vā samanupassāmill na camhi araham khīṇāsavoll Api ca me āvuso pañcasu upādānakkhandhesu asmīti adhigatam ayam aham asmīti na ca samanupassāmitilli

15 Ehi tvam āvuso Dāsaka yena Khemako bhikkhu tenupasankama upasankamitvā Khemakam bhikkhum evam vadehi || | Therā tam āvuso Khemaka evam āhamsu || || Yam etam āvuso Khemaka asmīti vadesi kim etam asmīti vadesi || || Rūpam asmīti vadesi aññatra rūpā asmīti vadesi || Vedanam || Sannam || Sankhāre || 2 Viñnānam asmīti vadesi aññatra viñnānā asmīti vadesi || || Yam etam āvuso Khemaka asmīti vadesi 3 kim etam asmīti vadesīti || ||

16 Evam āvuso ti kho āyasmā Dāsako therānam bhikkhūnam patissutvā yenāyasmā Khemako tenupasaikamiļ upasaikamitvā āyasmantam Khemakam etad avocaļļ Therā tam āvuso Khemaka evam ahamsuļļ Yam etam āvuso Khemaka asmīti vadesi kim etam asmīti vadesiļļ Rūpam asmīti vadesi añňatra rūpā asmīti vadesi Vedanamļ Sannamļ Sankhareļ Vinnāṇam asmīti vadesi añňatra vinnāṇā asmīti vadesiļļļ Yam etam āvuso Khemaka asmīti vadesi kim etam asmīti vadesitiļļ

17 Alam āvuso Dāsaka kim imāya saudhāvanikāya āharāvuso daṇdam aham eva yena therā bhikkhū tenupasańkamissāmīti

18 Atha kho āyasmā Khemako daṇḍam olumbha yena therā bhikkhū tenupasaṅkami upasaṅkamitvā therehi bhikkhūhi saddhim sammodi sammodanīyam katham sārāṇīyam vītisāretvā ekam antam nisīdi || ||

This paragraph exists in S3, but included between (), viz., erased from opassāmīti in the preceding till samanu in this

2 Complete in S1.3

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>3</sup> S<sup>3</sup> vadesīti, the remainder wanting

- 19 Ekam antam nisinnam kho āyasmantam Khemakam therā bhikkū etad avocum|||| Yam etam āvuso Khemaka asmīti vadesi kim etam asmīti vadesi|||| Rūpam asmīti vadesi aññatra rūpā asmīti vadesi||| Vedanam|| pe|| Saññam|| Sankhāre|| Viññāṇam asmīti vadesi aññatra viññāṇā asmīti vadesi||||| Yam etam āvuso Khemaka asmīti vadesi kim etam asmīti vadesīti|||||
- 20 Na khvāham āvuso rūpam asmīti vadāmi||| Na vedanam||| Na sahkam||| Na sahkhāre||| Na rvinnāṇam|| napi annātra vinnāṇā asmīti vadāmi||| Api ca me āvuso pancasu upādānakkhandhesu asmīti adhigatam ayam aham asmīti ca na samanupassāmi||||<sup>2</sup>
- 21 Seyyathāpi āvuso uppalassa vā padumassa vā puṇḍarī-kassa vā gandho³ ¶ Yo nu kho evam vadeyya Pattassa gandhoti Vaṇṇassa⁴ gandho pi Kiñjakkhassa⁵ gandho ti vā sammā nu kho so vadamāno vadeyyāti∭

No hetam āvuso

Yathā katham panāvuso sammāvyākaramāno vyākareyyāti',...

Pupphassa gandhoti kho āvuso sammāvyākaramāno vyākareyyāti 🖽

- 22 Evam eva khvāham āvuso na rūpam asmīti vadāmi na pi añīnātra rūpā asmīti vadāmi || || Na vedanam || Na sañīnām || Na sankhāre || Na viñīnānam asmīti vadāmi na pi annatra viñīnānā asmīti vadāmi || || Api ca me āvuso pancasu upādānakkhandhesu asmīti adhigatam ayam aham asmīti ca na samanupassāmi || ||
- 23 Kiñcāpi āvuso ariyasāvakassa pañcorambhāgiyāni saññojanāni pahīnāni bhavanti atha khvassa 6 hoti yeva pañcasu upādānakkhandhesu anusahagato 7 Asmīti māno Asmīti chando Asmīti anusayo asamūhato || so aparena samayena pañcasu upādānakkhandhesu udayabbayānupassī 8 viharati || Iti rūpam iti rūpassa samudayo iti

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>1</sup> S<sup>1</sup>-3 insert pi <sup>2</sup> S<sup>1</sup>-3 omit samanu

<sup>3</sup> Omitted by S<sup>1</sup>-3 4 S<sup>1</sup>-3 vantassa, t being erased in S<sup>1</sup> 5 S<sup>1</sup> kijjhakkhassa; B kiñcakkharāya

<sup>6</sup> S<sup>1</sup> khoassa; S<sup>3</sup> khossa 7 S<sup>1</sup>-3 anu<sup>o</sup> always

<sup>8</sup> So B always; S1 udayabbyānu°; S3 udayabyānu° here;

rūpassa atthagamo|||| Iti vedanā|||| Iti saññā||| Iti sankhārā|||| Iti viññāṇam|| iti viññāṇassa samudayo iti viññāṇassa atthagamo ti||||

24 Tassimesu pañcasu upādānakkhandhesu udayabbayānupassino viharato yoʻpissa hoti pañcasu upādānakkhandhesu anusahagato Asmīti māno Asmīti chando Asmīti anusayo asamūhato so pi samugghātam gacchati

25 Seyyathāpi āvuso vattham saṃkiliṭṭham malaggahitaṃ tam enaṃ sāmikā rajakassa anuppadajjuṇ tam enaṃ rajako ūse ² vā khāre vāgomaye vā samam madditvā ³ acche udake vikkhāleti; ||

26 Kiñcāpi tam hoti vattham parisuddham pariyodātam atha khvassa hoti yo ca 4 anusahagato ūsagandho vā khāragandho vā gomayagandho vā asamūhato tam enam rajako sāmikānam deti tam enam sāmikā gandhaparibhāvite karandake nikkhipanti yo pissa hoti anusahagato ūsagandho vā khāragandho vā gomayagandho vā asamūhato so pi samugghātam gacchati

27 Evam eva kho āvuso kiñcāpi ariyasāvakassa pañcorambhāgiyāni saññojanāni pahīnāni bhavanti atha khvassa hoti yo ca 5 pañcasu upādānakkhandhesu anusahagato Asmīti māno Asmīti chando Asmīti anusayo asamuhato so aparena samayena pañcasu upādānakkhandhesu udayabbayānupassī viharati. Iti rūpam iti rūpassa samudayo iti rūpassa atthagamo il Iti vedanā Iti sañkhārā ili Iti viññāṇassa atthagamo ili viññāṇassa samudayo iti viññāṇassa atthagamo ti Tassa imesu pañcasu upādānakkhandhesu udayabbayānupassino viharato yo pissa hoti pañcasu upādānakkhandhesu anusahagato Asmīti māno Asmīti chando Asmīti anusayo asamūhato so pi samugghātam gacchati

28 Evam vutte therā bhikkhū āyasmantam Khemakam etad avocum. Na kho pana mayam āyasmantam Khe-

further on, S<sup>1</sup> udayabyayānu; S<sup>3</sup> obyāyānu, the first ā being erased

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>2</sup> B use usa° always

<sup>4</sup> Missing in S3

<sup>3</sup> B sammadhitvā 5 S<sup>1</sup> ve<sup>o</sup> : S<sup>3</sup> yeva

makam vihesä apekhä pucchimha||<sup>1</sup> api cäyasmä Khemako pahoti tassa Bhagavato säsanam vitthärena äcikkhitum desetum pannäpetum patthapetum vivaritum vibhajitum uttänikatum||||

- 29 Tayidam äyasmatä Khemakena tassa Bhagavato säsanam vitthärena äcikkhitam desitam paññäpitam patthapitam vivatam vibhattam ² uttänikatanti
- 30 Idam avoca āyasmā Khemako attamanā therā bhikkhū āyasmato Khemakassa bhāsitam abhinandum
- 31 Imasmiñ ca pana veyyākaraṇasmiṃ bhaññamāne saṭṭhimattānam therānam bhikkhūnam anupādāya āsavehi cittāni mucciṃsu āyasmato Khemakassa cāti|||||3

#### 90 (8) Channo

- 1 Ekam samayam sambahulā therā bhikkhū Bārāṇasiyam viharanti Isipatane Migadāye||||
- 2 Atha kho āyasmā Channo 4 sāyanhasamayam paṭisallaṇā vuṭṭhito avāpuranam ādāya vihārena vihāram upasaṅkamitvā there bhikkhū etad avoca|||| Ovadantu mam āyasmanto therā anusāsantu mam āyasmantā therā karontu me āyasmanto therā dhammim katham yathāham dhammam passeyyan ti ||||
- 3 Evam vutte therā bhikkhū āyasmantam Channam setad avocum|||| Rūpam kho āvuso Channa aniccam|| vedanā aniccā|| sannā aniccā|| sannā aniccam|| Rūpam anattā|| vedanā|| sannā|| sankhārā|| vinnānam anattā|| Sabbe sankhārā aniccā sabbe dhammā anattā ti|| ||
- 4 Atha kho āyasmato Channassa etad ahosi||| Mayham pi kho etam evam hoti||| Rūpam aniccam|| vedanā|| saññā|| saṅkhārā|| viññāṇam aniccam|||| Rūpam anattā||

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>1</sup> So B; S<sup>1-3</sup> vihesāpekhā āpucchimhā

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>2</sup> B vivaritam vibhajitam <sup>3</sup> S<sup>1</sup>-3 Khemakassāti

<sup>4</sup> B Chando in the first six numbers, afterwards Channo

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>5</sup> S<sup>1</sup>-3 puts therā bhikkhū after āyasmantam Channam

vedanā || sannā || sankhārā || vinnānam || || || || Sabbe sankhārā aniccā sabbe dhammā anattā ti || || ||

- 5 Atha ca ² pana me sabbasankhārasamathe sabbūpadhipaṭinissagge taṇhakhaye virāge nirodhe nibbāne cittam na pakkhandati nappasīdati na santiṭṭhati na vimuccati ³ paritassanā || upādānam uppajjati paccudāvattati mānasam || atha ko ⁴ carahi me attāti || na kho panetaṃ dhammam passato hoti 5 || || Ko nu kho me tathā dhammam deseyya yathāham dhammam passeyyan ti || ||
- 6 Atha kho āyasmato Channassa etad ahosi, Ayam kho āyasmā Ānando Kosambiyam viharati Ghositarāmeļi satthu ceva samvannito sambhavīto ca viñnūnam sabrahmacārīnam pahoti ca me āyasmā Ānando tathā dhammam desetum yathāham dhammam passeyyam || Atthi ca me āyasmante Ānande tāvatikā visatthi ban yam nūnāham yenāyasmā Ānando tenupasankameyyan ti || ||
- 7 Atha kho āyasmā Channo senāsanam samsāmetvā pattacīvaram ādāya yena Kosambi-Ghositārāmo yenāyasmā Ānando tenupasankami || upasankamitvā āyasmatā Ānandena saddhim sammodi || pa|| ||
- 8 Ekam antam nisinno kho āyasmā Channo āyasmantam Ānandam etad avoca||| Ekam idāham āvuso Ānanda samayam Bārāṇasiyam viharāmi Isipatane Migadāye|||| Atha khvāham āvuso sāyanhasamayam patisallāṇā vuṭṭhito avāpūraṇam ādāya vihārena vihāram 7 upasankamitvā there bhikkhū etad avocam 8||| Ovadantu mam āyasmanto therā dhammim katham yathāham dhammam passeyyan ti|||

10 Tassa mayham āvuso etad ahosiiii Mayham pi kho

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>1</sup> S<sup>1</sup>-3 repeat aniccā and anattā every time

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>2</sup> Missing in S<sup>1</sup>-3 <sup>3</sup> B nādhimuccati <sup>4</sup> S<sup>1</sup>-3 kho always <sup>5</sup> B na kho panevam dhammam passatoti <sup>6</sup> S<sup>1</sup>-3 visatthim

<sup>7</sup> B inserts upasankami 8 B avoca; S3 avocum

etam evam hoti Rūpam aniccam pa viñūāṇam aniccaṃ pa viñūāṇam anattā vedanā sanīnā sankhārā viñūāṇam anattā sabbe sankhārā aniccā sabbe dhammā anattā ti p

- 11 Atha ca pana me sabbasankhārasamathe sabbūpadhipaṭinissagge taṇhakkhaye virāge nirodhe nibbāne cittaṃ na pakkhandati nappasīdati na santiṭṭhati na vimuccati paritassanā upādānam uppajjati paccudāvattati mānasaṃ atha ko carahi me attā ti na kho panetaṇ dhammam passato hoti [1] Ko 3 nu kho me tathā dhammam deseyya yathāham dhammam passeyyan ti [1]
- 12 Tassa mayham āvuso etad ahosi Ayam kho āyasmā Ānanda Kosambiyam viharati Ghositārāme satthu ceva samvannito sambhāvito ca viñnūnam sabrahmacārīnam pahoti ca me āyasmā Ānando tathā dhammam desetum yathāham dhammam passeyyam Atthi ca me āyasmante Ānande tāvatikā visatthi yam nunāham yenāvasmā Ānando tenupasankameyyan ti
- 13 Ovadatu mam āyasmā Ānando anusāsatu mam āyasmā Ānando karotu me āyasmā Ānando dhammim katham yathāham dhammam passeyyan ti
- 14 Ettakena pi mayam 4 āyasmato Channassa attamanā || api nāma tam 5 āyasmā Channo āvi 6 akāsi khilam pabhindi || odahāvuso Channa sotam || bhabbo 7 si 8 dhammaṃ viññātun ti || || ||
- 15 Atha kho āyasmato Channassa tāvatakeneva 9 uļāram pītipāmujjam uppajji 10||||| Bhabbo kirasmi dhammam viññātun ti||||
- 16 Sammukhā me tam āvuso Channa Bhagavato sutam sammukhā ca <sup>11</sup> paṭiggahitam Kaccānagottam bhikkhum ovadantassa || || Dvayanissito khvāyam Kaccāna <sup>12</sup> loko

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>1</sup> S<sup>1</sup> nappassīdati ; S<sup>3</sup> na sampasīdati <sup>2</sup> B paneva dhammam passato

<sup>3</sup> S<sup>1</sup>-3 kho 4 B mayham

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>5</sup> S<sup>1</sup>-3 abhiraddhāmakkham instead of apināmatam

<sup>6</sup> S<sup>1</sup>-3 āvim 7 B bhindi, perhaps chindi

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>8</sup> B tvam 9 S<sup>1-3</sup> tāvatakodeva <sup>10</sup> B uppajjati <sup>11</sup> Missing in S<sup>1-3</sup> <sup>12</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> Kaccāyana always

yebhuyyena atthi tañceva natthi tañ call! Lokasamudayam kho Kaccāna yathābhūtam sammappaññaya passato yā loke natthitā sā na hoti!! loka nirodham kho ¹ Kaccāna yathābhūtam sammappaññāya passato yā loke atthitā sā ² na hoti!!! Upāyupādānābhinivesavinibandho khāyam ³ Kaccāna loko yebhuyyena!! tañcāyam upāyupādānam cetaso adhiṭṭhānābhinivesānusayā ⁴ na upeti na upādiyati!! nādhiṭṭhāti ⁵ Attā me ti!!!! Dukkham eva uppajjamānam uppajjati dukkham niruddhamānam nirujjhatīti na kaṅkhati na vicikicehati aparapaccayā ñāṇam evassa ettha hoti!!!! Ettāvatā kho Kaccāna sammādiṭṭhi hoti!!!!

17 Sabbam atthīti kho Kaccāna ayam eko anto | Sabbam natthīti ayam dutiyo anto || Ete te Kaccāna ubho ante anupagamma majjhena Tathāgato dhammam deseti || Avijjāpaccayā sankhārā sankhārapaccayā viñūāṇam || pa || Evam etassa kevalassa dukkhakkhandhassa samudayo hoti || Avijjāya tveva asesavirāganirodhā sankhāranirodho || pa || Evam etassa kevalassa dukkhakkhandhassa nirodho hoti || ||

18 Evam etam <sup>6</sup> āvuso Ānanda hoti <sup>7</sup> yesam āyasmantānam tādisā <sup>8</sup> sabrahmacāriyo anukampakā atthakāmā ovādakā anusāsakā idam ca pana me āyasmato Ānandassa dhammadesanam sutvā dhammo abhisameto ti

## **91** (9) Rāhulo (1) 9

- 1 Sāvatthi | ārāme | | |
- 2 Atha kho āyasmā Rāhulo yena Bhagavā tenupasankami|| upasankamitvā|| pa||||
  - 3 Ekam antam nisinno kho ayasma Rahulo Bhagavan-

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>1</sup> Missing in B

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>2</sup> Missing in S<sub>1-3</sub>

<sup>3</sup> S<sup>1</sup>-3 °dānā (S3-danā-) vinivesanakhandho kho yam

<sup>4</sup> Bonusayam 5 S3 na adhitthati 6 S1-3 Evancate

<sup>7</sup> Sr-3 honti

<sup>8</sup> S<sup>1-2</sup> ayasmantādisā

<sup>9</sup> This sūtra and the next are mere repetitions of the two last suttas (21 and 22) of the XVIIIth Samyutta (Rāhula) in the Nidāna-vaggo, entitled there Anusaya and Apagatam (see Vol. II. pp. 252-3)

- am etad avoca|||| Katham nu kho bhante jānato katham passato imasmiñca saviññāṇake kāye bahiddhā ca sabbaninittesu ahaṇkāra-mamaṃkāramānānusayā na hontīti||||
- 4 Yam kiñei Rāhula rūpam atītānāgatapaccuppannam ijjhattam vā bahiddhā vā olārikam vā sukhumam vā nīnam vā panītam vā yam dūre santike vā sabbam rūpam Vetam mama neso ham asmi na meso attāti evam etam vathābhūtam sammappaññāya passati
- 5-7 Yā kāci vedanā || pe|| || Yā kaci saññā || || Ye keci ankhārā || pe|| ||
- 8 Yanı kiñci viññāṇam atītānāgatapaccuppannam ajjhatam va bahiddhā va|| pa|||| Sabbam viññāṇam netam nama Neso ham asmi na meso attāti|| evam etam yathā-bhūtam sammappaññāya passati||||
- 9 Evam kho Rāhula jānato evam passato imasmim ca saviññāṇake kāye bahiddhā ca sabbanimittesu ahaṃkāranamamkāra-mānānusayā na hontīti||||

### **92** (10) Rāhulo (2).

- 1-2 Savatthi|| ārāme||||
- 3 Ekam antam nisinno kho āyasmā Rāhulo Bhagavanam etad avoca katham nu kho bhante jānato katham passato imasmiñca saviññāṇake kāye bahiddhā ca sabbanimittesu ahaṇkara-mamaṃkara-mānāpagatam mānasam hoti vidhāsamatikkantam santam suvimuttan ti
- 4 Yam kiñci Rāhula rūpam pe 2 yam dūre santike vā sabbam rūpam Netam mama neso ham asmi na meso ttāti evam etam yathābhūtam sammappaññāya disvā anupādā vimutto hoti || ||
- 5–7 Yā kāci vedanā|||| Yā kāci saññā|||| Ye keci sankhārā|||
- 8 Yam kiñci viññāṇam atītānagatapaccuppannam ajjhattam vā bahiddā vā oļārikam vā sukhumam vā hīnam vā paṇītam vā!! yam dūre santike vā sabbam viññāṇam Netam mama neso ham asmi na me so atītāti!! evam etam

. \*

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>1</sup> S<sup>1</sup> 3 omit m

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>2</sup> Less abbreviated in B

yathābhūtam sammappaññāya disvā anupādā vimutto hoti

9 Evam kho Rāhula jānato evam passato imasminca saviññānake kāye bahiddhā ca z sabbanimittesu ahanikāramamamkāra-mānāpagatam 2 mānasam hoti vidhāsamatikkantam santam suvimuttan ti

> Theravaggo catuttho 3 Tatruddanam bhavati Ānando Tisso Yamako Anuradho ca Vakkali Assaiī Khemako Channo | 5 Rāhulo apare duve 6 Vaggo tena pavuccati 1117

#### CHAPTER V PUPPHAVAGGO 8 PAÑCAMO

### 93 (1) Nadī

1-2 Savatthi!!! Tatra!!! voca!!!!

3 Seyyathāpi bhikkhave nadī pabbateyyā ohārinī durangamā sīghasotā|||| Tassā ubhosu tīresu 9 kāsā ce pi jātā assu|| te nam 10 ajjholambeyyum|||| Kusā ce pi jātā assu|| te nam ajjholambeyyum|||| Babbajā 11 ce pi jātā assu|| te nam ajjholambeyyumiili Bīraṇā ce pi jātā assuli te nam Rukkhā ce pi jātā assull te nam ajiholambevvum ajjholambeyyum || ||

4 Tassā puriso sotena vuyhamāno kase ce pi gaṇheyya te palujjeyyum || so tato nidanam anayavyasanam apajjeyya|||| Kuse ce pi ganheyya||||12 Babbaje ce pi ganheyya||||12 Bīraņe ce pi gaṇheyya||||12 Rukkhe ce pi gaṇheyya|| te

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>2</sup> S<sup>1</sup>-3 ahimo mamimo here and before 1 S1-3 vā

<sup>4</sup> B Udanam instead of Tatro 3 S1-3 ovaggo samatto

<sup>6</sup> S1-3 dveti 5 B Assajī Khemo Dāsako Channo 8 B Buddha-vaggo

<sup>7</sup> S1-3 omit vaggoo oti

<sup>10</sup> S1-3 na or nam 9 S1-3 ubhato tire <sup>12</sup> Complete in S<sup>1</sup>-3 11 B pabbajā always

palujjeyyum || so tato nidānam anayavyasanam āpajjeyya || ||

- 5 Evam eva kho bhikkhave assutavā puthujjano ariyānam adassāvī ariyadhammassa akovido ariyadhamme avinīto sappurisānam adassāvī sappurisadhammassa akovido sappurisadhamme akovido sappurisadhamme avinīto rūpam attato samanupassati! rūpavantam vā attānam attani vā rūpam rūpasmim vā attānam |||| Tassa tam rūpam palujjati|| so tato nidānam anayavyasanam āpajjati||||
  - 6-8 Vedanam || || Saññam || Sankhāre || ||
- 9 Viñūāṇam attato samanupassati || viñūāṇavantaṃ vā attānam attani vā viññāṇam viññāṇasmiṃ vā attānaṃ || || Tassa taṃ viññāṇam palujjati || so tato nidānam anayavyasanam āpajjati || ||
- 10 Tam kim maññatha bhikkhave rūpam niceam vā aniceam vā ti

Aniccam bhante

11–14 Vedanā,, Sannā||| Sankhārā|| Vinnāṇaṃ niceaṃ vā aniceaṃ vā ti||||

Aniccam bhante

- 15 Tasmātiha bhikkhave pe
- 16 Evam passam $\|\cdot\|$  pe $\|\cdot\|$  nāparam itthattāyāti pajānātīti $\|\cdot\|$

## **94** (2) Puppham (or Vaddham)

- 1-2 Sāvatthi
- 3 Nāham bhikkhave lokena vivadāmi loko ca² mayā vivadati|||| Na bhikkhave dhammavādī kenaci lokasmim vivadati||||
- 4 Yam bhikkhave natthi sammatam loke paṇḍitānam aham pi tam Natthī ti vadāmi|||| Yam bhikkhave atthi sammatam loke paṇḍitānam aham pi tam Atthīti vadāmi||||
- 5 Kiñea 3 bhikkhave natthi sammatam loke paṇḍitānam yam aham 4 Natthīti vadāmi||||

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>1</sup> Complete in S<sup>1</sup>-3 
<sup>2</sup> B va; S<sup>1</sup>-3 insert kho bhikkhave

<sup>3</sup> S<sup>1</sup>-3 Kiñei 
<sup>4</sup> S<sup>1</sup> yammyaham; S<sup>3</sup> yammayham

- 6 Rūpam bhikkhave niccam dhuvam sassatam aviparināmadhammam natthi sammatam loke paṇḍitānam aham pi tam Natthīti vadāmi } }
- 10 Viñnāṇam niccam dhuvam sassatam avipariṇāmā-dhammam natthi sammatam loke paṇḍitānam aham pi tam Natthīti vadāmi
- 11 Idam <sup>2</sup> kho bhikkhave natthi sammatam loke paṇḍitānam yam aham pi <sup>3</sup> Natthīti vadāmiell
- 12 Kiñca bhikkhave atthi sammatam loke panditānam yam aham Atthīti vadāmi 🍴
- 13 Rūpam bhikkhave aniccam dukkham vipariņamadhammam atthi sammatam loke paṇḍitānam aham pi tam Atthīti vadāmi
  - 14-16 Vedanā aniccā | la | la
- 17 Viññāṇam aniceam dukkham vipariṇāmadhammam atthi sammatam loke paṇḍitānam aham pi tam Atthīti vadāmi!!!
- 18 Idam² kho bhikkhave atthi sammatam loke panditānam yam aham pi³ Atthīti vadāmi∥∥
- 19 Atthi bhikkhave loke lokadhammo yam Tathāgato abhisambujjhati 4 abhisameti || abhisambujjhitvā abhisametvā 5 ācikkhati deseti paññāpeti paṭṭhapeti vivarati vibhajeti uttānīkaroti || ||
- 20 Kiñca 6 bhikkhave loke lokadhammo yam Tathāgato abhisambujjhati abhisameti || abhisambujjhitvā abhisametvā ācikkhati deseti paññāpeti paṭṭhapeti vivarati vibhajati uttānīkaroti || ||
- 21 Rūpam bhikkhave loke lokadhammo tam Tathāgato abhisambujjhati abhisameti abhisambujjhitvā abhisametvā ācikkhati deseti paññāpeti paṭṭhapeti vivarati vibhajati uttānī karoti Yo bhikkhave Tathāgatena evam ācikkhiyamāne desiyamāne paññāpiyamāne paṭṭhiyamāne vivari-

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>r</sup> Complete in S<sup>r</sup>-3

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>2</sup> B inserts ca

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>3</sup> B inserts tam here, omitting yam

<sup>4</sup> S<sup>z</sup>-3 abhisambuddhoti 5 B inserts tam 6 B kiñci here only

yamāne vibhajiyamāne uttānīkayiramāne na jānāti na passati || tam aham bhikkhave bālam puthujjanam andham acakkhukam ajānantam apassantam kinti karomi || ||

- 22 Vedanā bhikkhave loke lokadhammo|| pe||
- 23 Saññā bhikkhave loke lokadhammo
- 24 Sankhārā bhikkhave loke lokadhammo
- 25 Viññānam bhikkhave loke lokadhammo tam Tathāgato abhisambujjhati abhisameti abhisambujjhitvā abhisametvā ācikkhati deseti paññāpeti patthapeti vivarati vibhajati uttānīkaroti Vobelikhave Tathāgatena evam ācikkhiyamāne desiyamāne paññāpiyamāne paṭṭhapiyamāne vivariyamāne vibhajiyamāne uttānīkayiramāne na jānāti na passati tam aham bhikkhave bālam puthujjanam andham acakkhukam ajānantam apassantam kinti karomi || ||
- 26 Seyyathāpi bhikkhave uppalam vā padumam vā puṇḍarīkam vā udake jātam udake samvaddham r udakā accugggamma thāti ² anupalittam udakena
- 27 Evam eva kho bhikkhave Tathāgato loke samvaddho lokam abhibhuyya viharati anupalitto lokenāti||||

## **95** (3) Phenam

- 1 Ekam samayam Bhagavā Ayojjhāyam  $^3$ viharati Gangāya nadiyā tire||||
  - 2 Tatra kho Bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi
- 3 Seyyathāpi bhikkhave ayam Gangā nadī mahantam phenapindam āvaheyya 5|||| tam enam cakkhumā puriso passeyya nijjhāyeyya yoniso upaparikkheyya|||| Tassa tam 6 passato nijjhāyato yoniso upaparikkhato rittakaññeva khāyeyya tucchakaññeva khāyeyya asārakaññeva khāyeyya|| kiñhi siyā bhikkhave phenapinde sāro||||
- 4 Evam eva kho bhikkhave yam kiñci rūpam atītānāgatam paccuppannam pell yam dūre santike vāll tam

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>1</sup> B °vuddham (or buddham), further on °vaddho; S<sup>3</sup> °vaṭṭaṃ <sup>2</sup> B ajjuggamma tiṭṭhanṭaṃ

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>3</sup> S<sup>3</sup> ayojjhāyayaṃ; B ayujjhāyaṃ <sup>4</sup> Complete in S<sup>1</sup>-3

<sup>5</sup> S1-3 ava<sup>o</sup>
6 In B only always

bhikkhu passati nijjhāyati yoniso upaparikkhati|||| Tassa tam passato nijjhāyato yoniso upaparikkhato rittakaññeva¤ khāyati tucchakaññeva khāyati|| asārakaññeva khāyati|| kiñhi bhikkhave rūpe sāro||||

- 5 Seyyathāpi bhikkhave saradasamaye thullaphusitake deve vassante udake bubbulam² uppajjati ceva nirujjhati call tam enam cakkhumā puriso passeyya nijjhāyeyya yoniso upaparikkheyyall tassa tam passato nijjhāyato yoniso upaparikkhato rittakaññeva khāyeyyall tuchakaññeva khāyeyya asārakaññeva khāyeyyall kiñhi siyā bhikkhave udakabubbule sāroll
- 6 Evam eva kho bhikkhave yā kāci vedanā atītānāgatapaccuppannā pe yā dūre santike vā tam bhikkhu
  passati nijjhāyati yoniso upaparikkhati Tassa tam
  passato nijjhāyato yoniso upaparikkhato rittakaññeva
  khāyati tucchakaññeva khāyati asārakaññeva khāyati kiñhi siyā bhikkhave vedanāya sāro
- 7 Seyyathāpi bhikkhave gimhānam pacchime māse thite majjhantike kāle marīcikā 3 tam enam cakkhumā puriso passeyya nijjhāyeyya yoniso upaparikkhaya Tassa tam passato nijjhāyato yoniso upaparikkhato rittakaññeva khāyeyya tucchakaññeva khāyeyya pal kinhi siyā bhikkhave marīcikāya sāro
  - 8 Evam eva kho bhikkhave yā kāci saññā|| ||
- 9 Seyyathāpi bhikkhave puriso sāratthiko sāragavesi sārapariyesanam caramāno tinham kuṭhārim 4 ādāya vanam paviseyya || so tattha passeyya mahantam kadalikkhandham ujum navam akukkajātam 5|| tam enam mūle chindeyya mūle chetvā agge chindeyya agge chetvā pattavaṭṭim vinibbhujeyya || so tassa pattavaṭṭim vinibbhujanto 6 pheggum pi nādhigaccheyya kuto sāram || ||
- 10 Tam enam cakkhumā puriso passeyya nijjhāyeyya yoniso upaparikkheyya || tassa tam passato nijjhāyato yoniso

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>1</sup> S<sup>1</sup>-3 rittamkaññeva

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>2</sup> B pubbulham always

<sup>3</sup> B thitaº maricikā; S1-3 ºmarīci phandati

<sup>4</sup> B kutarim 5 B akukkujakajātam

<sup>6</sup> S1-3 nibbhujjeyya-nibbhujanto

upaparikkhato rittakaññeva khāyeyya tucchakaññeva khāyeyya asārakaññeva khāyeyya kiñhi siyā bhikkhave kadalikkhandhe sāro

- 11 Evam eva kho bhikkhave ye keci sankhārā atītānāgatapaccuppannā pa ye dūre santike vā tam bhikkhu passati nijjhāyati yoniso upaparikkhati tassa tam passato nijjhāyato yoniso upaparikkhato rittakaññeva khāyati tucchakaññeva khāyati asārakaññeva khāyati kiñhi siyā bhikkhave saṅkhāresu sāro || ||
- 12 Seyyathāpi bhikkhave māyākāro vā māyākārantevāsī vā mahāpathe i māyam vidamseyya il tam enam cakkhumā puriso passeyya nijjhāyeyya yoniso upaparikkheyya ili Tassa tam passato nijjhāyato yoniso upaparikkhato rittakanneva khāyeyya tucchakanneva khāyeyya asārakanneva khāyeyya kinhi siyā bhikkhave māyāya sāro ili
- 13 Evam eva kho bhikkhave yam kiñci viññānam atītānāgatapaccuppannam pa yam dūre santike vā tam bhikkhu passati nijjhāyati yoniso upaparikkhati Tassa tam passato nijjhāyato yoniso upaparikkhato rittakaññeva khāyati tucchakaññeva khāyati asārakaññeva khāyati kiñhi siyā bhikkhave viññāne sāro 2 %
- 14 Evam passam bhikkhave sutavā ariyasāvako rūpasmim pi nibbindati|| vedanāya pi|| sanīnāya pi|| sankhāresu pi|| vinnanasmim pi nibbindati||| Nibbindam virajjati virāgā vimuccati vimuttasmim vimuttam iti nanam hoti|| pe 3||| Nāparam itthattāyāti pajānātīti||
- 15 Idam avoca Bhagavā idam vatvāna i Sugato athāparam etad avoca Satthā

Pheṇapiṇḍūpamam rūpaṇ\| vedanā bubbulupamā 5\| Marīcikūpamā saññā\| saṅkhārā kadalūpamā\|

Māyūpamanca vinnāņami dīpitādiecabandhunā 6 | 1 |

Yathā yathā nijjhāyati 7  $\parallel$  yoniso upaparikkhati $\parallel$  rittakam tucchakam hoti  $^8\parallel$  yo nam passati yoniso  $\parallel$  2  $\parallel$ 

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>1</sup> S<sup>1</sup>-3 cătummahāpathe

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>2</sup> B adds ||pa||

 $<sup>^3</sup>$  More complete in S1-3  $\,^4$  S1-3  $\,^{\rm vatv\bar{a}}$   $\,^5$  B pubbuļhasamā

<sup>6</sup> B desitādiccabandunā 7 S1-3 tam nijjhāti 8 S1-3 hohi

Imanca kāyam ārabbha i bhūripannena desitam pahānā i tiṇṇam dhammānam rūpam passatha chadditam 3 || 3 ||

Āyu usmāca viññāṇaṃ || yadā kāyam jahantimam || apaviddho tadā seti || parabhattam acetanam || 4 ||

Etādisāyam 4 santāno || māyāyam bālalāpinī || Vadhako eso akkhāto || sāro ettha na vijjati || 5 ||

Evam khande avekkheyya 5|| bhikkhu āraddhavīriyo|| divāvāya divārattim|| sampajāno patissato|| 6 ||

Jaheyya sabbasañ<br/>ñogam $^6\|$ kareyya saranattano  $^7\|$  Careyyā<br/>dittasīso va $\|$ patthayam accutam padan ti<br/>  $^8\|$  7  $\|\|$ 

### **96** (4) Gomayam

- 1-2 Sāvatthi | ārāme | Atha kho aññataro | nisīdi | | | |
- 3 Ekam antam nisinno kho so bhikkhu Bhagavantam etad avoca
  - 4 Atthi nu kho bhante kiñci rūpam yam rūpam 10 niccam dhuvam sassatam aviparināmadhammam sassatisamam tatheva thassati|
- 5 Atthi nu kho bhante kāci vedanā yā vedanā u niccā dhuvā sassatā avipariņāmadhammā sassatisamam tatheva thassati $\|\cdot\|$ 
  - 6 Atthi nu kho bhante kāci saññā yā saññā, pe;|||
- 7 Atthi nu kho bhante keci saikhārā ye saikārā niccā dhuvā sassatā avipariņāmadhammā sassatisamam 12 tatheva thassanti
  - 8 Atthi nu kho bhante kiñci viññāṇam yam viññāṇam

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>1</sup> S<sup>1</sup>-3 Yoimañca kāyam gārayham

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>2</sup> B pahānam

<sup>3</sup> B chattitam 4 S<sup>1</sup>-3 oseyyam

<sup>5</sup> B pave°

<sup>6</sup> S<sup>1</sup>-3 pajahe sabbasamyogam 7 S<sup>1</sup>-3 saranam attano

<sup>8</sup> S<sup>1</sup>-3 padam —ti (S<sup>3</sup> tī)— 9 B has Sāvatthi only 10 Omitted by S<sup>1</sup>-3 here and in 9

<sup>11</sup> S1-3 omit yā vedanā and further on yā sannā

<sup>12</sup> B sassatidhammam here only

niccam dhuvam sassatam aviparināmadhammam sassatisamam tattheva ṭhassatītilll

- 9 Natthi kho bhikkhu kiñci rūpam yam rūpam niccam dhuvam sassatam aviparināmadhammam sassatisamam tatheva thassati
- 10–13 Natthi bhikkhu kāci vedanā|||| kāci saññā|| keci saṅkhārā ɪ|||| kiñci viññāṇaṃ yaṃ viññāṇaṃ ² niccaṃ dhuvaṃ sassatam avipariṇāmadhammaṃ sassatisamaṃ tatheva ṭhassatīti||||
- 14 Atha kho Bhagavā parittam gomayapindam pāninā gahetvā tam bhikkhum etad avoca $\|\cdot\|$
- 15 Ettako pi kho bhikkhu attabhāvapaṭilābho natthi nicco dhuvo sassato avipariṇāmadhammo sassatisamaṃ tatheva ṭhassati||||
- 16 Ettako ce pi bhikkhu attabhāvapaṭilābho abhavissa nicco dhuvo sassato avipariṇāmadhammo∥ na yidam brahmacariyavāso paññāyetha sammādukkhakkhayāya∥∥ Yasmā ca kho bhikkhu ettako pi attabhāvapaṭilābho natthi nicco dhuvo sassato avipariṇāmadhammo∥ tasmā brahmacariyavāso paññāyati sammādukkhakkhayāya∥∥
- 17 Bhūtapubbāham bhikkhu rājā ahosim khattiyo muddhāvasitto || tassa mayham bhikkhu rañño sato khattiyassa muddhāvasittassa catūrāsīti nagarasahassāni ahesum Kusāvatīnāma-rājadhānipamukhāni || ||
- 18 Tassa mayham bhikkhu rañño sato khattiyassa muddhāvasittassa caturāsīti pāsādasahassāni ahesum Dhammapāsādapamukhāni
- 19 Tassa mayham bhikkhu rañño sato khattiyassa muddhāvasittassa caturāsīti kūṭāgārasahassāni ahesum Mahābyūhakuṭāgārapamukhāni
- 20 Tassa mayham bhikkhu rañño sato khattiyassa muddhāvasittassa caturāsīti pallankasahassāni ahesum dantamayāni sāramayāni sovaṇṇamayāni rūpiyamayāni 3 goṇakatthatāni paṭikatthatāni paṭalikatthatāni 4 kadalimiga pava-

More complete in S<sup>1</sup>-3
 S<sup>1</sup>-3 omit yam viññāṇam
 Missing in B<sup>1</sup>-3
 Missing in S<sup>1</sup>-3

rapaccattharaṇāni sa-uttaracchadanāni r ubhato lohitakūpa-dhānāni||||

- 21 Tassa mayham bhikkhu rañño sato khattiyassa muddhāvasittassa caturāsīti nāgasahassāni ahesum sovaņņālankārāni sovaņņadhajāni hemajālapaticehannāni uposathanāgarājapamukhāni
- 22 Tassa mayham bhikkhu rañño sato khattiyassa muddhāvasittassa caturāsīti assasahassāni ahesumi sovannā-laṅkarāni sovanṇadhajāni hemajālāpaṭicchannāni Valāhaka-assarājapamukhāni
- 23 Tassa mayham bhikkhu rañño sato khattiyassa muddhāvasittassa caturāsīti rathasahassāni ahesum sovannālankārāni sovannadhajāni hemajālapaticchannāni Vejayantarathapamukhāni
- 24 Tassa mayham bhikkhu rañño sato khattiyassa muddhāvasittassa caturāsīti maṇisahassāni ahesuṃ maṇiratanapamukhāni
- 25 Tassa mayham bhikkhu| pa|| caturāsīti itthisahassāni ahesum|| Subhaddādevīpamukhāni||||
- 26 Tassa mayham bhikkhu|| pa|| caturāsīti khattiyasahassāni ahesum anuyantāni ² parināyakaratanapamukhāni||||
- 27 Tassa mayham bhikkhu|| pa|| caturāsīti dhenusahassāni ahesum dukulasandanāni 3 kaṃsupadhāraṇani||||
- 28 Tassa mayham bhikkhu|| pa|| caturāsīti vatthakotisahassāni ahesum khomasukhumāni koseyyasukhumāni kambalasukhumāni kappāsikasukhumāni||||
- 29 Tassa mayham bhikkhu|| pa|| caturāsīti thālipākasahassāni ahesum|| sāyam † pātam bhattābhihāro abhiharīyittha||||
- 80 Tesam kho pana bhikkhu caturāsītiyā nagarasahassānam ekaññeva tam nagaram hoti yam aham tena samayena ajjhāvasāmi Kusāvatī rājadhānī | ||
  - 31 Tesam kho pana bhikkhu caturāsītiyā pāsādasahas-

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>2</sup> B ochadāni <sup>2</sup> S<sup>1</sup>-3 anuyuttāni

<sup>3</sup> S<sup>1</sup> dūlasandanāni; S<sup>3</sup> dukulasandatāni; B dukulasandhāni <sup>4</sup> S<sup>1</sup>-3 sāya

sānam eko yeva so pāsādo hoti yam aham tena samayena ajjhāvasāmi Dhammo pāsādo

- 32 Tesam kho pana bhikkhu caturāsītiyā kutāgārasahassānam ekaññeva tam i kūtāgāram hoti yam aham tena samayena ajjhāvasāmi Mahābyūham kūtāgāram <sup>2</sup>
- 33 Tesam kho pana bhikkhu caturāsītiyā pallankāsahassānam eko yeva so pallanko hoti yam aham tena samayena paribhunjāmi dantamayo vā sāramayo vā sovanna mayo vā rūpiyamayo vā
- 34 Tesam kho pana bhikkhu caturāsītiyā nāgasahassānam eko yeva so nāgo hoti\| yam aham tena samayena abhirūhāmi Uposatho nāgarājā ||
- 35 Tesam kho pana bhikkhu caturāsītiyā assasahassānam eko yeva so asso hoti\(\begin{array}{c}\) yam aham tena samayena abhirūhāmi Valāhaka-assarājā \(\beta\_{\ell}\)\)
- 36 Tesam kho pana bhikkhu caturāsītiyā rathasahassānam eko yeva so ratho hoti, yam aham tena samayena abhirūhāmi Vejayanto ratho!"
- 37 Tesam kho pana bhikkhu caturāsītiyā itthisahassānam ekā yeva sā itthi hoti yā mam  $^4$ tena samayena paccupatthāti  $^5$  Khattiyāni vā Velamikā vā  $^6\|\|$
- 38 Tesam kho pana bhikkhu caturāsītiyā vatthakotisahassānam ekaññeva tam vatthayugam hoti yam aham tena samayena paridahāmi khomasukhumam vā koseyyasukhumam vā kambalasukhumam vā kappāsikasukhumam vā.
- 39 Tesam kho pana bhikkhu caturāsītiyā thālipākasahassānam eko yeva so thālipāko hoti yato nāļikodanaparamam bhunjāmi tadūpiyanca supeyyam
- 40Iti kho bhikkhu sabbe te sankhārā atītā niruddhā vipariņātā  $\|\cdot\|$
- 41 Evam aniccā kho bhikkhu saikhārā evam adhuvā kho bhikkhu saikhārā evam anassāsikā kho bhikkhu saikhārā $\|\|$

Missing in S<sup>1-3</sup> 2 S<sup>1-3</sup> oro 3 S<sup>1-3</sup> valāhoo 4 S<sup>1-3</sup> yamaham 5 S<sup>3</sup> paccuṭṭhānāti
 6 So B; S<sup>1-3</sup> khattiyāvāvelamikā||

42 Yāvancidam bhikkhu alam eva sabbesu sankhāresu nibbinditum alam virajjitum alam vimuecitun ti

### 97 (5) Nakhāsikam

- 1-2 Savatthi
- 3 Ekam antam nisinno, kho so bhikkhu Bhagavantam etad avoca
- 4 Atthi nu kho bhante kiñci rūpam yam rūpam niccam dhuvam sassatam aviparināmadhammam sassatisamam tatheva thassati
  - 5 Atthi nu kho bhante kāci 2 vedanā] pe [3
  - 6 Atthi nu kho bhante kāci saññālli
  - 7 Atthi nu kho bhante keci sankhārā 🖂 3
- 8 Atthi nu kho bhante kiñci viññāṇaṃ niceaṃ dhuvaṃ sassataṃ avipariṇāmadhammaṃ sassatisamaṃ tatheva thassatīti
- 9 Natthi kho bhikkhu kiñci rūpam yam rūpam niccam dhuvam sassatam aviparināmadhammam sassatisamam tatheva thassati
- 10–13 Natthi kho bhikkhu kāci vedanā, peļ kāci saññ⇇ keci sankhār⇠peļ kiñci viñňāṇam yaṃ viñňāṇaṃ niccaṃ dhuvaṃ sassatam avipariṇāmadhammaṃ sassatisamaṃ tatheva thassatīti‡‡
- 14 Atha kho Bhagavā parittam nakhasikhāyam pamsum āropetvā tam bhikkham etad avoca
- 15 Ettakam pi kho bhikkhu rūpam natthi niccam dhuvam sassatam aviparināmadhammam sassatisamam tatheva thassati... Ettakam ce pi + bhikkhu rūpam abhavissa niccam dhuvam sassatam aviparināmadhammam na yidam brahmacariyavāso pañnāyetha sammādukkhakkhayāya... Yasmā ca kho bhikkhu ettakam pi rūpam natthi niccam dhuvam sassatam aviparināmadhammam tasmā brahmacariyavāso pañnāyati sammādukkhakhayāya.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>1</sup> S <sup>1</sup>-3 taṃyevanidānaṃ <sup>2</sup> S<sup>3</sup> kaňci <sup>3</sup> Complete in B <sup>4</sup> S<sup>1</sup>-3 etta (S<sup>1</sup> ettha-) kiñcāpi

16 Ettikā i pi kho bhikkhu vedanā natthi niccā dhuvā sassatā aviparināmadhammā sassatisamam tatheva thassati||||| Ettikā cepi i bhikkhu vedanā abhavissa niccā dhuvā sassatā aviparināmadhammā|| na yidam brahmacariyavāso paññāyetha sammādukhakkhayāya|||| Yasmā ca kho bhikkhave ettikā pi vedanā natthi niccā dhuvā sassatā aviparināmadhammā|| tasmā brahmacariyavāso paññāyati sammādukhakhayāya||||

17 Ettikā pi kho bhikkhu saññā natthi | pe ||

19 Ettakam pi kho 5 bhikkhu viññāṇam natthi niccam dhuvam sassatam avipariṇāmadhammam sassatisamam tatheva thassati|||| Ettakam ce pi kho 6 bhikkhu viññāṇam abhavissa niccam dhuvam sassatam avipariṇāmadhammam nayidam brahmacariyavāso paññāyetha sammādukkhakhayāya|||| Yasmā ca kho bhikkhu ettakam pi viññāṇam natthi niccam dhuvam sassatam avipariṇāmadhammam||7 tasmā brahmacariyavāso paññāyati sammādukhakhayāya||||

20 Tam kim maññasi bhikkhu||||| Rūpam niccam vā aniccam vā ti||||

Aniccam bhante

Vedanā||| Sannā||| Sankhārā||| Vinnāṇaṃ niccaṃ vā aniccam vā ti|||

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>1</sup> B ettakā always
<sup>2</sup> Omitted by S<sup>1</sup>-3 always
<sup>3</sup> B thassati
<sup>4</sup> S<sup>1</sup>-3 abhavimsu

<sup>5</sup> Omitted by S<sup>1</sup>-3 6 B omits ce S<sup>1</sup>-3 omits kho

<sup>7</sup> S¹ insert here sassatisamam tatheva thassati dukkhakkhāyāya, which in S³ is reduced to sassatisamam thatheva thassati (tasmāo being also omitted by S³)

Aniccam bhante

- 21 Tasmā ti ha bhikkhu
- 22 Evam passam $\parallel$  pa $\parallel$  nāparam itthattāyāti pajānātīti $\parallel$

### 98 (6) Suddhikam (or Samuddakam)

- 1-2 Savatthi
- 3 Ekam antam nisinno kho so bhikkhu Bhagavantam etad avoca $\parallel \parallel$
- 4 Atthi nu kho bhante kiñci rūpam yam rupam niccam dhuvam asssatam aviparināmadhammam sassatisamam tatheva thassati.
- 5–8 Atthi nu kho bhante kāci vedanā || pe || kāci sañ<br/>ñā || || keci sankhārā || ||

Kiñci viññāṇam yam viññāṇam niccam dhuvam sassatam avipariṇāmadhammam sassatisamam tatheva ṭhassatīti||||

- 9 Natthi kho bhikkhu kiñci rūpam yam rūpam niccam dhuvam sassatam aviparināmadhammam sattatisamam tatheva thassati
- 10–13 Natthi kho bhikkhu kāci vedanā kāci sannā keci sankhārā kinci vinnānam yam vinnānam niccam dhuvam sassatam aviparināmadhammam sassatisamam tatheva thassatīti || ||

## 99 (7) Gaddula (or Bhaddula) (1)

- 1-2 Savatthi | Tatra | voca | | | 2
- 3 Anamataggāyam bhikkhave saṃsāro pubbakoṭi na paññāyati avijjānīvaraṇānam sattānaṃ taṇhāsaṃyojanānam sandhāvatam saṃsarataṃ
- 4 Hoti so bhikkhave samayo yani mahāsamuddo ussussati vissussati na bhavati natvevāham bhikkhave avijjānīvaranānam sattānam tanhāsamyojanānam sandhāvatam samsaratam dukkhassa antakiriyam vadāmi
- 5 Hoti so bhikkhave samayo yam Sineru pabbatarājā dayhati 3 vinassati na bhavati na tvevāham bhikkhave
  - I Omitted by SI-3
  - <sup>2</sup> Tatra-voca is in S1-3 only here and further on
  - 3 S1-3 uddayhati in this and the next number

avijjānīvaranānam sattānam tanhasamyojanānam sandhāvatam samsaratam dukkhassa antakiriyam vadāmi

6 Hoti so bhikkhave samayo yam mahapathavi dayhati vinassati na bhavati|| na tvevāham bhikkhave avijjānīvaranānam sattānam tanhāsamyojanānam sandhāvatam samsaratam dukkhassa antakiriyam vadāmi

7 Seyyathāpi bhikkhave sā gaddulabaddho dalhe khīle vā thambhe vā upanibaddho tam eva khīlam vā thambham vā anuparidhāvati anuparivattati|| evam eva kho bhikkhave assutavā puthujjano ariyānam adassāvī | la | sappurisadhamme avinīto rūpam attato samanupassati|| la|| vedanam || saññam || sankhāre || viññāṇam attato samanupassati || viññaṇavantam va attanam attani va viññaṇam viññaṇasmim vā attānam 34 So rūpañneva anuparidhāvati anuparivattati|| vedanaññeva|| la saññaññeva|| saṅkhāre yeva viññanaññeva anuparidhavati anuparivattati ili So rūpam anuparidhāvam anuparivattam $\parallel$  vedanam $\parallel$  la $\parallel$  saññam $\parallel$ sankhāre|| viñnāṇam anuparidhāvam anuparivattam na rūpamhāli na parimuccati vedanāyali na parimuccati parimuccati saññaya na parimuccati sankharehi na parimuccati viñnanamha na parimuccati jatiya jaramaranena sokehi paridevehi dukkhehi domanassehi upayasehi na parimuccati dukkhasmā ti vadāmi!!!

8 Sutavā ca kho bhikkhave ariyasāvako ariyānam dassāvī la sappurisadhamme suvinīto na rūpam attato samanupassati! la na vedanam na saññam l sankhāre|||| na viññāṇam attato samanupassati|| na viññāṇavantam vā i attānam na attani vā i viññāṇam na viññāṇasmim vā ī attānam || || So rūpam nānuparidhāvati nānuparivattati|| vedanam|| saññam|| sankhare|| viññanam nānuparidhāvati nānuparivattati|||| So rūpam anuparidhāvam anuparivattam parimuccati rūpamhā parimuccati vedanāya parimuccati sannaya parimuccati sankharehi parimuccati viññāṇamhā|| parimuccati jātiyā jarāmaraṇena sokehi paridevehi dukkhehi domanassehi upāyāsehi parimuccati dukkhasmā ti vadāmīti

<sup>1</sup> Omitted by S1-2

### **100** (8) Gaddula (2)

- 1-2 Savatthi | Tatra | voca | |
- 3 Anamataggāyam bhikkhave saṃsāro pubbakoti na paññāyati avijjānīvaraṇānaṃ sattānam taṇhāsaṃyojanānaṃ sandhāvataṃ saṃsāratāṃ
- 4 Seyyathāpi bhikkhave sā gaddulabaddho daļhe khīle vā thambe vā upanibaddho so gacchati ce pi tam eva khīlam vā thambham vā upagacchati tiṭṭhati ce pi tam eva khīlam vā thambam vā upatiṭṭhati nisīdati ce pi tam eva khīlam vā thambham vā upanisīdati nippajjati ce pi tam eva khīlam vā thambham vā upanippajjati "!"
- 5 Evam eva kho bhikkhave assutavā puthujjano Rūpam etam mama eso ham asmi eso me attāti samanupassatiļļļ Vedanamļ Saññamļ Sańkhāreļ Viññāṇam etam mama eso ham asmi eso me attāti samanupassatiļļļ So gacchati ce pi ime pañcupādānakkhandhe upatiṭṭhatiļ nisīdati ce pi ime pañcupādānakkhandhe upatiṭṭhatiļ nisīdati ce pi ime pañcupādānakkhandhe upanisīdati, nippajjati ce pi ime pañcupādānakkhandhe upanisīdati,
- 6 Tasmātiha bhikkhave abhikkhaṇam sakam cittam paccavekkhitabbam Dīgharattam idam cittam saṃkiliṭṭham rāgena dosena mohenā ti j Cittasaṃkilesā³ bhikkhave sattā saṃkilissanti∥ cittavodānā⁴ sattā visujjhanti∥∥

7 Dittham vo bhikkhave caranam nāma cittanti

Evam bhante

Tam pi kho bhikkhave caranam nāma 5 cittam citteneva cintitam || tena pi kho bhikkhave caranena cittena cittañ-ñeva cittataram || ||

8 Tasmātiha bhikkhave abhikkhaṇam sakam cittam paccavekkhitabbam Dīgharattam idam 6 cittam saṅkiliṭṭham rāgena dosena mohenāti . Cittasaṃkilesā 7 bhikkhave sattā saṃkilissanti cittavodānā sattā visujjhanti

This phrase is omitted by S1-3 which have only nipajjati so written

2 S1-3 add va or ca

<sup>3</sup> S<sup>1</sup>-3 Cittam sam<sup>o</sup> 4 S<sup>1</sup> cittam vo<sup>o</sup> 5 Omitted by S<sup>1</sup>-3
6 S<sup>1</sup>-3 cidam 7 S<sup>1</sup> citte samkilesā

- 9 Nāham bhikkhave aññam ekanikāyam pi samanupassāmi evamcittam yathayidam bhikkhave tiracchānagatā pāṇā te pi kho bhikkhave tiracchānagatā pāṇā citteneva cittatā||||| Tehi pi kho bhikkhave tiracchānagatehi pāṇehi cittaññeva cittataram|||||
- 10 Tasmātiha bhikkhave bhikkhunā²abhikkhaṇam sakam cittam paccavekkhitabbam Dīgharattam idam cittam saṅkiliṭham rāgena dosena mohenāti|||| Cittasamkilesā bhikkhave sattā samkilissanti|| cittavodānā sattā visujjhanti||||
- 11 Seyyathāpi bhikkhave rajako vā cittakārako vā ² rajanāya vā ³ lākhāya va haliddiyā vā nīliyā ⁴ vā mañjetthiyā ⁵ vā suparimatthe ⁶ phalake vā bhittiyā vā dussapatte vā itthirūpam vā -- purisarūpam vā ७ abhinimmineyya sabbaṅgapaccaṅgim || evam eva 8 kho bhikkhave assutavā puthujjano rūpañūeva abhinibbattento abhinibbatteti || vedanañūeva || pe || saññañūeva || saṅkhāreva || 9 viññāṇam yeva abhinibbattento abhinibbatteti || ||
- 12 Tam kim maññatha bhikkhave|||| Rūpam niccam vā aniccam vā ti||||

Aniccam bhante

Vedanā Sannā Sankhārā Vinnānam pall

18–14 Tasmātiha bhikkhave<br/>ļį pa $\S$  nāparam itthattāyāti pajānātīti $_{\rm h,d}$ 

## **101** (9) Vāsijaṭam (or Nāva)

- 1-2 Savatthi
- 3 Jānato ham bhikkhave passato āsavānam khayam vadāmi no ajānato apassato || ||
- 4 Kiñ ca bhikkhave jānato kim passato āsavānam khayo hoti|||| Iti rūpam iti rūpassa samudayo iti rūpassa atthagamo |||| Iti vedanā|| pe|| Iti saññā||| Iti saṅ-khārā||| Iti viññāṇam iti viññāṇassa samudayo iti viññā-

B cittità
 S<sup>1</sup>-3 insert năsati
 S<sup>1</sup> omits vă, S<sup>3</sup> yavă
 B paniliyă
 B mañjatthāya
 S<sup>1</sup>-3 suparimațte

<sup>7</sup> B inserts koci 8 Missing in S<sup>1</sup>-3

<sup>9</sup> S<sup>1</sup>-3 saññāyeva—sankhārāyeva

nassa \* atthagamoti|||| Evam kho bhikkhave jānato evam passato āsavānam khayo hoti||||

- 5 Bhāvanānuyogam ananuyuttassa bhikkhave bhikkhuno viharato kiñcāpi 2 evam icchā uppajjeyya Aho vata me anupādāya āsavehi cittam vimucceyyāti atha khvassa neva anupādāya āsavehi cittam vimuccati ||
- 6 Tam kissa hetu!! abhāvitattā tissa vacanīyam!!! Kissa abhāvitattā! abhāvitattā catunnam satipaṭṭhānānam abhāvitattā catunnam sammappadhānānam abhāvitattā catunnam 'iddhipādānam abhāvitattā pañcannam indriyānam abhāvitattā pañcannam balānam abhāvitattā sattannam bojjhangānam abhāvitattā ariyassa aṭṭhangikassa maggassa!!!
- 7 Seyyathāpi bhikkhave kukkuṭiyā aṇḍāni aṭṭha vā dasa vā dvādasa vā tānassu kukkuṭiyā na sammā adhisayitāni na sammā pariseditāni na sammā paribhāvitāni||
- 8 Kiñcāpi tassā kukkutiyā evam icchā uppajjeyya Aho vata me kukkutapotakā pādanakhasikhāya vā mukhatundakena vā andakosampadāletvā sotthinā abhinibbijjeyyunti atha kho abhabbā va te kukkutapotakā pādanakhasikhāya vā mukhatundakena vā andakosam padāletvā sotthinā abhinibbhijjitum
- 9 Tam kissa hetu tathā hi pana 3 bhikkhave kukkuṭiyā aṇḍāni aṭṭha vā dasa vā dvādasa vā tāni kukkuṭiyā + na sammā adhisayitāni na sammā pariseditāni na sammā paribhāvitāni
- 10 Evam eva kho bhikkhave bhāvanānuyogam ananuyuttassa bhikkhuno viharato kiñcāpi evam icchā uppajjeyya Aho vata me anupādāya āsavehi cittam vimucceyyāti atha khvassa 5 neva anupādāya āsavehi cittam vimuccati
- 11 Tam kissa hetu, abhāvitattā tissa vacanīyam|||| Kissa abhāvitattā|| abhāvitattā, catunnam satipatthānānam|| la|| atthangikassa maggassa,
  - 12 Bhavanuyogam anuyuttassa bhikkhave bhikkhuno

<sup>·</sup> S· omits iti viññānassa

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>2</sup> S<sup>1</sup>-<sup>3</sup> kiñcipi

<sup>3</sup> S1-3 tathagamuti here and further on (No. 15)

<sup>4</sup> S1-3 kukkuțiyanam

<sup>5</sup> S1-3 khovassa

viharato kiñcāpi na evam icchā uppajjeyya Aho vata me anupādāya āsavehi cittam vimucceyyā ti|| atha khvassa anupādāya āsavehi cittam vimuccati||||

- 18 Tam kissa hetu bhävitattätissa vacanīyam || Kissa bhāvitattā|| bhāvitattā catunnam satipaṭṭhānānam bhāvitattā catunnam sammappadhānānam bhāvitattā catunnam iddhipādānam bhāvitattā pañcannam indriyānam bhāvitattā pañcannam balānam bhāvitattā sattannam bojjhangānam bhāvitattā ariyassa aṭṭhangikassa maggassa|||
- 14 Seyyathāpi bhikkhave kukkutiyā andāni attha vā dasa vā dvādasa vā tānassu kukkutiyā sammā adhisayitāni saumā pariseditāni sammā paribhāvitāni; piūcāpi tassā kukkutiyā na evam icchā uppajjeyya Aho vata me kukkutapotakā pādanakhasikhāya vā mukhatundakena vā andakosam padāletvā sotthinā abhinibbhijjeyyunti atha kho bhabbā va te kukkutapotaktā pādanakhasikhāya va mukhatundakena vā andakosam padāletvā sotthinā abhinibbhijjitum [[]]
- 15 Tam kissa hetu || tathā hi pana bhikkhave kukkuṭiyā aṇḍāni aṭṭha vā dasa vā dvādasa vā tāni ˈkukkuṭiyā sammā adhisayitāni sammā pariseditāni sammā paribhāvitāni || ||
- 16 Evam eva kho bhikkhave bhāvanānuyogam anuyuttassa bhikkhuno viharato kiñcāpi na evam icchā uppajjeyya Ahovata me anupādāya āsavehi cittam vimucceyyāti atha khvassa anupādāya āsavehi cittam vimuccati
- 17 Tam kissa hetu | bhāvitattā tissa vacanīyam || || kissa bhavitattā || bhāvitattā catunnam satipaṭṭhānānam || la || bhāvitattā ariyassa atthaṅgikassa maggassa || ||
- 18 Seyyathāpi bhikkhave phalagaṇḍassa vā phalagaṇḍante ² vāsissa vā vāsijate dissante angulipadāni dissanti angutṭhapādāli³ no ca khvassa evaṃ ñāṇaṃ hoti Ettakaṃ vata me ⁴ ajja vāsijaṭassa khīṇam ettakam hiyyo ettakam paretill atha khvassa khīṇam khīṇante va ñāṇaṃ hotillill
  - 19 Evam eva kho bhikkhave bhavananuyogam anuyut-

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>1</sup> S<sup>1</sup>-3 tānassu

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>2</sup> So S<sup>1</sup>-<sup>3</sup>; B phalabhaṇḍa<sup>o</sup> <sup>3</sup> B opadaṇi <sup>4</sup> B katame here only; S<sup>1</sup>-<sup>3</sup> vāme always

tassa bhikkhuno viharato kiñcāpi na evam ñāṇam hoti Ettakam vata me ajja asavanam khinam ettakam hiyyo ettakam paretili athakhvassa khine khinante va ñāṇam hoti||||

20 Seyyathāpi bhikkhave samuddikāya nāvāya vettabandhanabaddhāya chammāsāni tudake pariyādāya hemantike 3 thalam ukkhittäya 4 vätätapaparetäni bandhanäni|| tāni pāvussakena meghena abhippavattāni 5 appakasireneva patippassambhanti pūtikāni bhavanti ...

21 Evam eva kho bhikkhave bhavananuyogam anuyuttassa bhikkhuno viharato appakasireneva saññojanāni patippassambhanti pūtikāni bhavantīti di

### **102** (10) Aniccatā (or Saññā)

1-2 Sāvatthi Tatra voca

3 Aniccasaññā bhikkhave bhavitā bahuhkatā sabbam kāmarāgam pariyādiyati sabbam rūparāgam pariyādiyati sabbam bhayaragam pariyadiyati sabbam avijjam pariyadiyati || sabbam asmimānam pariyādiyati samūhanti 6 || ||

- 4 Seyyathāpi bhikkhave saradasamaye kasako mahānangalena kasanto 7 sabbāni mūlasantānakāni sampadālento Evam eva kho bhikkhave aniccasaññā bhavitā kasati bahulikatā sabbam kāmarāgam pariyādiyati, sabbam rūparāgam pariyādiyati | sabbam bhavarāgam pariyādiyati || sabbam avijjam pariyādiyati sabbam asmimānam samūhanti
- 5 Seyyathāpi bhikkhave pabbajalāyako pabbajam lāyitvā agge gahetvā odhunāti niddhunāti nicchodeti i 8 Evam eva kho bhikkhave aniccasaññā bhāvitā pe: 9

6 Seyyathāpi bhikkhave ambapindiyā vantacchinnāya to

B vassamāsāni

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>2</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> pariyodātāya

<sup>4</sup> B omits ya 3 B adds na 6 B samuhanati omitting the preceding pariyadiyati

<sup>5</sup> B oppavutthāni

<sup>7</sup> S1-3 kassako . . . kassanto

<sup>8</sup> B nicchoteti

<sup>9</sup> This and the following paragraphs end in B by sabbam asmimmanam samuhanati

<sup>10</sup> S3 ochinnāya; B vandacindāya

yāni tatra ambāni vaṇṭapaṭibaddhāni sabbāni tāni tadanvayāni i bhavanti|| evam eva kho bhikkhave aniccasaññā bhāvitā|| pa||

- 7 Seyyathāpi bhikkhave kūṭāgārassa yā kāci gopānasiyo sabbā tā kuṭangamā kuṭaninnā kūṭasamosaraṇā kuṭaṃ tāsam² aggam akkhāyati|||| evam eva kho bhikkhave aniccasaññā bhāvitā|| pa||||
- 8 Seyyathāpi bhikkhave ye keci mūlagandhā kāļānusārīs tesam aggam akkhāyati|| evam eva kho bhikkhave aniccasaññā|| pa||
- 9 Seyyathāpi bhikkhave ye keci sāragandhā lohitacandanam tesam aggam akkhāyati $\|$  evam eva kho bhikkhave aniccasaññā $\|$  pa $\|$
- 10 Seyyathāpi bhikkhave ye keci pupphagandhā vassikam tesam aggam akkhāyati $\parallel$  evam eva kho bhikkhave aniccasaññā $\parallel$  pa $\parallel$
- 11 Seyyathāpi bhikkhave ye keci kuddarājāno 4 sabbe te rañño cakkavattissa anuyantā bhavanti || rājā tesam cakkavatti aggam akkhāyati || evam eva kho bhikkhave aniccasaññā || pe ||
- 12 Seyyathāpi bhikkhave yā kāci tārakarūpānam pabhā sabbā tā candimapabhāya<sup>5</sup> kalam nāgghanti<sup>6</sup> solasim candappabhā tāsam aggam akkhāyati|| evam eva kho bhikkhave aniccasaññā|| pa||||
- 13 Seyyathāpi bhikkhave saradasamaye viddhe vigatavalāhake deve ādicco nabham abbhussukkamāno 7 sabbam ākāsagatam tamagatam abhivihacca bhāsate ca tapate ca virocati<sup>8</sup> ca! evam eva kho bkikkhave aniccasaññā bhāvitā bahulīkatā sabbam kāmarāgam pariyādiyati|| sabbam rūparāgam pariyādiyati|| sabbam bhavarāgam pariyādiyati|| sabbam avijjam pariyādiyati|| sabbam asmimānam samūhanti||||
  - 14 Katham bhavitā ca bhikkhave aniccasaññā katham

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>1</sup> B tadamanyayāni <sup>2</sup> B tesam <sup>3</sup> B kālānusarigandho <sup>4</sup> So S<sup>3</sup>; S<sup>1</sup> khuddha<sup>0</sup>; B kuttarājāne

<sup>5</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> candiyāpabhāya (S<sup>3</sup> yam) 6 B nagghanti 7 B abbbusākkamāno 8 B virocate

bahulīkatā sabbam kāmarāgam pariyādiyati || pe|| sabbam asmimānam samūhanti || ||

15 Iti rūpam iti rūpassa samudayo iti rūpassa atthagamo|||| Iti vedanā|||| Iti sannā|||| Iti sankhāra|||| Iti vinnāṇam iti vinnāṇassa samudayo iti vinnāṇassa atthagamo ti||||

16 Evam bhāvitā kho bhikkhave aniccasaññā evam bahulīkatā sabbam kāmarāgam pariyādiyati sabbam rūparāgam pariyādiyati sabbam bhavarāgam pariyādiyati sabbam avijjam pariyādiyati sabbam asmimānam samūhantīti

Pupphavaggo samatto||<sup>1</sup> Tatra uddānaṃ||<sup>2</sup>

Nadī|| Pupphañ ca 3 Pheṇam ca||
Gomayañ ca Nakhāsikham,4
Suddhikam dve ca 5 gaddulā ||6
Vāsijaṭam Aniccatā ti||7
Vaggo 8 Majjhimapaññāsako samatto||||
Tassa Majjhimapaññāsakassa vagguddānam||9
Upāyo Arahanto ca Khajjanī Therasambhayam
Pupphavaggena paññāsadutiyo tena vuccati||||

## SECTION III UPARIPAÑÑĀSAKA

## CHAPTER I ANTAVAGGO PATHAMO

## **103** (1) Ante

1-2 Sāvatthi	Tatra   voca		
8 Cattaro me	e bhikkhave antā	Katame	cattaro

- B Buddhavaggo pañcamo
- <sup>2</sup> Missing in B <sup>4</sup> S<sup>3</sup> °sikhā
- 3 B vaddhañ ca 4 S 5 S<sup>1</sup>-3 sa (S3 sā-) muddakam ceva
- 6 Sr-3 gaddulam ; B bhaddulā 7 Sr-3 nāva saññā te dasāti 8 Missing in Sr-3
  - 9 This uddanam is to be found in Sr-3 only

Sakkāyanto sakkāyasamudayanto sakkāyanirodhanto sakkāyanirodhagāminipatipadanto

- 4 Katamo bhikkhave sakkāyanto || Pañcupādānakkhandhātissa vacanīyam || Katame pañca || seyyathīdam rūpupādānakkhandho vedanupādānakkhandho sannupādānakkhandho vinnānupādānakkhandho vannupādānakkhandho ayam vuccati bhikkhave sakkāyanto || |
- 5 Katamo ca bhikkhave sakkāyasamudayanto || || Yāyam taṇhā ponabbhavikā nandi rāgasahagatā tatra tatrābhinandinī seyyathīdam kāmataṇhā bhavataṇhā vibhavatanhā ayam vuccati bhikkhave sakkāyasamudayanto || ||
- 6 Katamo ca bhikkhave sakkāyanirodhanto | Yo tassāyeva taṇhāya asesavirāganirodho cāgo paṭinissaggo mutti anālayo, ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave sakkāyanirodhanto | |
- 7 Katamo ca bhikkhave sakkāyanirodhagāminipaṭipadanto Ayam eva ariyo aṭṭhaṅgiko maggo! seyyathīdam sammādiṭṭhi pa sammāsamādhi Ayam vuccati bhikkhave sakkāyanirodhagāminipatipadanto
  - 8 Ime kho bhikkhave cattaro anta ti

### **104** (2) Dukkham

- 1-2 Savatthi Tatra voca
- 3 Dukkhañ ca vo bhikkhave desissāmi dukkhasamudayañ ca dukkhanirodhañ ca dukkhanirodhagāminipaṭipadañ 2 ca|| tam sunātha||||
- 4 Katamañ ca 3 bhikkhave dukkham | Pañcupādanakkhandhātissa vacanīyam | Katame pañca seyyathīdam rūpupādānakkhandho pe viññāṇupādānakkhandho I Idam vuccati bhikkhave dukkham | | |
- 5 Katamo ca bhikkhave dukkhasamudayo|||| Yāyam taṇhā ponabbhavikā|| pa|| vibhavataṇhā|||| Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave dukkhasamudayo||||

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>1</sup> S<sup>1</sup>-3 °gaminī° always <sup>2</sup> S<sup>1</sup>-3 °gāminiñca paṭipadaṇ <sup>3</sup> B kathañca

7 Katamā ca bhikkhave dukkhanirodhagāminipatipadā||||| Ayam eva ariyo aṭṭhaṅgiko maggo|| seyyathīdam sammādiṭṭhi|| pe|| sammāsamādhi|||| Ayam vuccati bhikkhave dukkhanirodhagāminipaṭipadā ti||||

#### 105 (3) Sakkāyo

- 1-2 Savatthi Tatra—voca
- 3 Sakkāyañ ca vo bhikkhave desissāmi sakkāyasamudayañ ca sakkāyanirodhanca sakkāyanirodhagāminiñ ca patipadam tam <sup>1</sup> suņātha
- 4 Katamo ca bhikkhave sakkāyo\|\| Pañcupādānakkhandhā tissa vacanīyam\|\| Katame pañca\|\| Seyyathidam rūpupādānakkhandho\|\| pe\|^2 viňňānupādānakkhandho\|\| Ayam vuccati bhikkhave sakkāyo\|\|
- 5 Katamo ca bhikkhave sakkāyasamudayo\| Yāyam tanhā ponabbhavikā\| pa\| Ayam vuccati bhikkhave sakkā-yasamudayo\| \|
- 6 Katamo ca sakkāyanirodho Yo tassāyeva tanhāyah pall Ayam vuccati bhikkhave sakkāyanirodho
- 7 Katamā ca bhikkhave sakkāyanirodhagāminī patipadā|||| Ayam eva ariyo atthangiko maggo|| seyyathīdam sammāditthi|| pa|| sammāsamādhi|||
- 8 Ayam vuccati bhikkhave sakkāyanirodhagāminī paṭi-padā ti

## **106** (4) Pariññeyyā

- 1-2 Savatthill Tatra vocall
- 3 Pariññeye ca bhikkhave dhamme desissāmi pariññā ca pariññātāviñca 3 puggalama tam suņātha
- 4 Katame 4 ca bhikkhave pariññeyyā dhammā 15 Rūpam bhikkhave pariññeyyo dhammo 1 Vedanā 1 pa 1 Saññā || Saṅkhārā || Viññāṇam pariññeyyo dhammo 1 Ime vuccanti bhikkhave pariññeyyā dhammā ||
  - <sup>1</sup> Omitted by B and S<sup>1</sup>
- <sup>2</sup> Complete in B
- 3 S1 oñatapica; S3 oñatapica
- 4 S1-3 katamo
- 5 Sr-3 oñeyyo dhammo

- 5 Katamā ca bhikkhave pariññā||||<sup>1</sup> Rāgakkhayo dosakkhayo mohakkhayo|||| Ayam vuccati bhikkhave pariññā||||
- 6 Katamo ca bhikkhave pariññātāvī puggalo|||| Arahātissa vacanīyaṃ|| Yo yam āyasmā evāṃnāmo evaṃgotto|| ayam vuccati bhikkhave pariññātāvī puggalo ti|||||

### **107** (5) Samanā (1)

- 1-2 Savatthi | | Tatra | voca | |
- 3 Pañcime bhikkhave upādānakkhandhā||| Katame pañca|| Seyyathīdam rūpupādānakkhandho|| pe|| Viññāmupādānakkhandho|||
- 4–5 Ye hi keci bhikkhave samaṇā vā brāhmaṇā vā imesam pañcannam upādānakkhandhānam assādañca ādīnavañca nissaraṇañca yathābhūtam na pajānanti pell² pajānanti sayam abhināā sacchikatvā upasampajja viharantīti

### **108** (6) Samanā (2)

- 1-2 Sāvatthi
- 3 Pañcime bhikkhave upādānakkhandhā|||| Katame pañca|| Seyyathīdam rūpupādhānakkhandho|| pe||3
- 4-5 Ye hi keci bhikkhave samanā vā brāhmanā vā imesam paŭcannam upādānakkhandhānam samudayaňca atthagamañca assādaňca ādīnavañca nissaraṇañca yathābhūtam na pajānanti\| pe\| pajānanti\| sayam abhinnā sacchikatvā upasampajja viharantīti\|\|

## 109 (7) Sotăpanno

- 1-2 Savatthi
- 3 Pañcime bhikkhave upādānakkhandhā|||| Katame pañca|| Seyyathīdam rūpupādānakkhandho|| pe|| viññānupādānakkhandho||||
- 4 Yato ca + kho bhikkhave ariyasāvako imesam pañcannam upādānakkhandhānam samudayañca atthagamañca

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>1</sup> S<sup>1</sup>-3 insert yo bhikkhave <sup>2</sup> S<sup>1</sup>-3 na me teo (complete)

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>3</sup> Complete in B

<sup>4</sup> Missing in S1-3 always

assādanca ādīnavanca nissaraņanca yathābhūtam pajānāti ayam vuccati bhikkhave ariyasāvako sotāpanno avinipātadhammo niyato sambodhiparāyano ti

## **110** (8) Araham

- 1-2 Savatthi
- 3 Pañcime bhikkhave upādānakkhandhā||| Katame pañca|||| Seyyathīdam|| rūpupādānakkhandho|| pe|| viñūānupādānakkhandho||| /
- 4 Yato ca kho bhikkhave bhikkhu imesam pañcannam upādānakkhandhānam samudayañca atthagamañca assādañca ādīnavañca nissaraṇañca yathābhūtam viditvā anupādā vimutto hoti ayam vuccati bhikkhave bhikkhu araham khīṇāsavo vusitavā katakaraṇīyo ohitabhāro anuppattasadattho parikkhīṇabhavasañnojano sammadaññā vimutto ti

### **111** (9) Chandarāgī (1)

- 1-2 Sävatthi
- 8 Rūpe bhikkhave yo chando yo rāgo yā nandi yā taṇhā tam pajahatha evaṇ taṇ rūpam pahīnam bhavissati ucchinnamūlaṃ tālāvatthukatam anabhāvakataṃ āyatim anuppādadhammam
  - 4-6 Vedanāya|| pe|| Saññāya|| Saṅkhāresu|| 1
- 7 Viññāṇe yo chando yo rāgo yā nandi yā taṇhā tam pajahatha|| evaṃ taṃ viññāṇam pahīnam bhavissati ucchinnamūlaṃ tālāvatthukataṃ anabhāvakatam āyatim anuppādadhamman ti||||

# 112 (10) Chandarāgi (2)

- 1-2 Savatthi
- 8 Rūpe bhikkhave yo chando yo rāgo yā nandi yā tanhā ye upāyupādānā 2 cetaso adhitthānābhinivesānusayā te

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>1</sup> Complete in S<sup>1-3</sup>

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>2</sup> B upayu° always

pajahatha|| evam tam rūpam pahīnam bhavissati ucchinnamūlam|| la|| pe|| $^{\text{r}}$ 

- 4-5 Vedanāya|| Saññāya||||
- 6 Sankhāresu yo chando|| pa|| evam te sankhārā pahīnā bhavissanti ucchinnamūlā tālāvatthukatā anabhāvakatā āyatim anuppādadhammā|||
- 7 Viññāṇe yo chando yo rāgo yā nandi yā taṇhā ye upāyupādānā cetaso adhiṭṭhānābhinivesānusayā te pajahatha|| evaṃ taṃ viññāṇaṃam pahīnam bhavissati ucchinnamūlam tālāvatthukatam anabhāvakatam āyatim anuppādadhamman ti||||

Antavaggo samatto 2||
Tatruddānam||||

Ante 3 Dukkhañcā Sakkāyo|| Pariññeyyā Samaṇā dve||4 Sotāpanno Arahañca|| Dve ca Chandarāgiyo ti||||5

## CHAPTER II DHAMMAKATHIKA-VAGGO DUTIYO.

**113** (1) *Avijjā*, or *Bhikkhu* (1)

- 1 Savatthi | ārāme6|| ||
- 2 Atha kho aññataro bhikkhu yena Bhagavā tenupasaṅkami|| pa||||
- 8 Nisinno kho so bhikkhu Bhagavantam etad avoca|||| Avijjā avijjāti bhante vuccati|| katamā nu kho bhante avijjā kittāvatā ca avijjāgato hotīti||||
- 4 Idha bhikkhu assutavā puthujjano rūpam na pajānāti rūpasamudayam na pajānāti rūpanirodham na pajānāti rūpanirodhagāminim paṭipadam na pajānāti
- 5–8 Vedanam na pajānāti $\parallel$  Sannām $\parallel$  Sankhāre na pajānāti $\parallel$  pa $\parallel$  Viñnāṇanirodhagāminim paṭipadam na pajānāti $\parallel$  $\parallel$ 7
  - <sup>1</sup> So in B, complete in S<sup>1</sup>-3
- <sup>2</sup> In S<sup>3</sup> only

3 S1-3 antam

- 4 S1-3 Samane; B duve
- 5 B duve ca chandorāginoti
- 6 In S1-3 only
- 7 More complete in S1-3

9 Ayam vuocati bhikkhu avijjā ettāvatā ca avijjāgato hotīti $\|\cdot\|$ 

### **114** (2) *Vijjā*, or *Bhikkhu* (2)

- 4 Vijjā vijjāti bhante vuccati|||| Katamā nu kho bhante vijjā kittāvatā ca vijjāgato hotīti||||
- 4 Idha bhikkhu sutavā ariyasāvako rūpam pajānāti $\parallel$ rūpasamudayam $\parallel$ rūpanirodham $\parallel$ rūpanirodhagāminim paṭipadam pajānāti $\parallel$  $\parallel$
- 5-8 Vedanam || Sannam || Sankhāre pajānāti || la || Vinnānanirodhagāminim patipadam pajānāti || ||
- 9 Ayam vuocati bhikkhu vijjā ettāvatā ca vijjāgato hotīti||||

### **115** (3) Kathika (1)

- 1-2 Savatthi
- 3 Ekam antam nisinno kho so bhikkhu Bhagavantam etad avoca|||| Dhammakathiko dhammakathiko ti bhante vuccati|||| Kittāvatā nu kho bhante dhammakathiko hotīti||
- 4 Rūpassa ce bhikkhu nibbidāya virāgāya nirodhāya dhammam deseti Dhammakathiko bhikkhū ti alam vacanāya|||| Rūpassa ce bhikkhu nibbidāya virāgāya nirodhāya paṭipanno hoti Dhammānudhammapaṭipanno bhikkhūti alam vacanāya|||| Rūpassa ce bhikkhu nibbidā virāgā nirodhā anupādā vimutto hoti Diṭṭhadhamme nibbānappatto bhikkhū ti alam vacanāya||||
- 5-7 Vedanāya ce bhikkhu|| pe|| Saññāya|| Saṅkhārānam ce bhikkhu|||
- 8 Viññāṇassa ce bhikkhu nibbidāya virāgāya nirodhāya dhammam deseti Dhammakathiko bhikkhūti alam vacanāya||||| Viññāṇassa ce bhikkhu nibbidāya virāgāya nirodhāya paṭipanno hoti Dhammānudhammapaṭipanno bhikkhūti alam vacanāya|||| Viññāṇassa ce bhikkhu nibbidā

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>2</sup> Omitted by S<sup>2-3</sup> in this and the following suttas till 9

virāgā nirodhā anupādā vimutto hoti Diṭṭhadhamme nibbanappatto bhikkhūti alaṃ vacanāyāti||||

#### **116** (4) Kathika (2)

- 1 Savatthi
- 2 Ekam antam nisinno kho so bhikkhu Bhagavantam etad avoca|||| Dhammakathiko dhammakathiko ti bhante vuccati|| kittāvatā nu kho bhante dhammakathiko hoti|| kittāvatā dhammānudhammapaṭipanno hoti|| kittāvatā diṭṭhadhammanibbānapatto hotīti||||
- 3 Rūpassa ce bhikkhu nibbidāya virāgāya nirodhāya dhammam deseti Dhammakathiko bhikkhūti alam vacanāya|||| Rūpassa ce bhikkhu nibbidāya virāgāya nirodhāya patipanno hoţi Dhammānudhammapatipanno bhikkhūti alam vacanāya|||| Rūpassa ce bhikkhu nibbidā virāgā nirodhā anupādā vimutto hoti Diṭṭhadhammanibbānapatto bhikkhūti alam vacanaya||||
- 4-6 Vedanāya ce bhikkhu|| pe|| Saññāya ce bhikkhu|| || Sańkhārānam ce bhikkhu|| ||
- 7 Viññāṇassa ce bhikkhu nibbidāya virāgāya nirodhāya dhammam deseti Dhammakathiko bhikkhūti alam vacanaya Viññāṇassa ce bhikkhu nibbidāya virāgāya nirodhāya patipanno hoti Dhammānudhammapatipanno bhikkhūti alam vacanāya Viññāṇassa ce bhikkhu nibbidā virāgā nirodhā anupādā vimutto hoti Diṭṭhadhammanibbānappatto bhikkhūti alam vacanāyāti

### **117** (5) Bandha**n**ā

#### 1-2 Savatthi

✓ 3 Idha bhikkhave¹ assutavā puthujjano ariyānam adassāvī∥ pe∥ sappurisadhammesu avinīto rūpam attato samanupassati rūpavantam vā attānam attani vā rūpam rūpasmim vā attānam∥∥ Ayam vuccati bhikkhave assutavā puthujjano rūpabandhanabaddho sāntarabāhirabandhanabaddho² atīradassī apāradassī baddho jāyati³ baddho mīyati baddho asmā lokā param lokam gacchati∥∥

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>1</sup> S<sup>1</sup>-3 omit idha bhikkhave

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>2</sup> B santara<sup>o</sup> always

- 4 Vedanam attato samanupassati|| pe|| vedanāya vā attānam|||| Ayam vuccati bhikkhave assutavā puthujjano vedanābandhanabaddho sāntarabāhirabandhanabaddho atīradassī apāradassī baddho jāyati baddho mīyati baddho asmā lokā param lokam gacchatī||||
  - 5-6 Saññam|| Saṅkhāre||||1
- 7 Viññāṇam attato samanupassatī pa Ayam vuccati bhikkhave assutavā puthujjano viññāṇabandhanabaddho sāntarabāhirabandhanabaddho atīradassī apāradassī baddho jāyati baddho mīyati baddho asmā lokā param lokam gacchati
- 8 Sutavā ca kho bhikkhave ariyasāvako ariyānam dassāvī|| la²|| sappurisadhammesu vinīto na rūpam attato samanupassati|| na rūpavantam vā attānam na attani vā rūpam na rūpasmim vā attānanam|||| Ayam vuccati bhikkhave sutavā ariyasāvako na rūpabandhanabaddho na sāntarabāhirabandhanabaddho tīradassī pāradassī|| parimutto so 3 dukkhasmā ti vadāmi|||||
  - 9 Na vedanam attato|| la||||
  - 10 Na saññam attato | la | |
  - 11 Na sankhāre attato | la |
- 12 Na viññāṇam attato samanupassati palli Ayam vuccati bhikkhave ariyasāvako na viññāṇabandhanabaddho na sāntarabāhirabandhanabaddho tīradassī pāradassī parimutto so ³ dukkhasmā ti vadāmīti!!!

## 118 (6) Parimucchita

- ✓ 1 Sāvatthi
- 2 Tam kim maññatha bhikkhave||||| Rūpam etam mama eso ham asmi eso me attāti samanupassathāti||||

No hetam bhante

Sādhu bhikkhave|| Rūpam bhikkhave netam mama neso ham asmi na meso attāti|| evam etam yathābhūtam sammapaññāya daṭṭhabbam|||||

3-5 Vedanam || Sankhāre || ||

 $<sup>^{\</sup>text{\tiny I}}$  Complete in S  $^{\text{\tiny I}-3}$   $^{\text{\tiny 2}}$  S  $^{\text{\tiny I}-3}$  ari—pe—instead of  $\parallel$  la  $\parallel$  3 Missing in S  $^{\text{\tiny I}-3}$ 

6 Viññānam etam mama eso ham asmi eso me attāti samanupassathāti $\|\cdot\|$ 

No hetam bhantell!

Sādhu bhikkhave|| viññāṇam bhikkhave netam mama neso ham asmi na meso attāti evam etaṃ yathābhūtaṃ sammappaññāya datthabbam||||| t

7 Evam passaṃ $\parallel$  pa $\parallel$  nāparam itthattāyāti pajānātīti $\parallel\parallel$ 

#### **119** (7) Parimucchita (2)

- ✓ 1 Sāvattbi∥∥
- 2 Tam kim maññatha bhikkhave Rūpam netam mama neso ham asmi na me so attāti samanupassathāti

Evam bhantellil

Sādhu bhikkhave Rūpam bhikkhave netam mama neso ham asmi na meso attāti evam etam yathābhūtam sammappaññāya datthabbam

- 3-5 Vedanam | Saññam | Sankhāre
- 6 Viññāṇam netam mama neso ham asmi na meso attāti samanupassathāti

Evam bhante

Sādhu bhikkhave $\parallel$  Viññāṇam bhikkhave netam mama neso hamasmi na meso attāti $\parallel$  evam etaṃ yathābhūtaṃ sammappaññāya daṭṭhabbaṃ $\parallel$  $\parallel$ 

7 Evamii laii nāparam itthattāyāti pajānātītiiiii

## **120** (8) Saññojanam

- 1-2 Sāvatthi||| Saññojanīye ca bhikkhave dhamme desissāmi saññojanam ca|| tam sunātha||||
- 3 Katame ca bhikkhave saññojaniyādhammā katamam ca saññojanām
- 4 Rupam bhikkhave saññojaniyo dhammo|| yo tattha chandarago tam tattha saññojanam||||
  - 5-7 Vedanā | pa | Saññā | Sankhārā | | |

- 8 Viññāṇaṃ saññojanīyo dhammo|| yo tattha chandarāgo taṃ tattha saññojanaṃ|||
- 9 Ime vuccanti bhikkhave saññojanīyā dhammā idam saññojananti || ||

## **121** (9) Upādānam

- 1–2 Sāvatthi|||| Upādāniye ce bhikkbave dhamme desissāmi upādānam ca|| tam sunātha||
- 4 Katame ca bhikkhave upādāniyā dhammā $\parallel$  katamam upādānam $\parallel$
- 5 Rūpam bhikkhave upādāniyo dhammo yo tattha chandarāgo tam tattha upādānam
  - 6-8 Vedanā pa Saññā Sankhārā li
- 9 Viññāṇam upādāniyo dhammo\(\) yo' tattha chandarāgo tam tattha upādānam\(\)
- 10 Ime vuccanti bhikkhave upādāniyā dhammā $\parallel$  idam upādānan ti $\parallel\parallel$

### **122** (10) Sīlam

- 1 Ekam samayam āyasmā ca Sāriputto āyasmā ca Mahā-Koṭṭhito <sup>2</sup> Bārāṇasiyam viharanti Isipatane Migadāye||||
- 2-3 Atha kho āyasmā Mahā-Kotthito sāyanhasamayam patisallānā vutthito yenāyasmā Sāriputto tenupasankamiļ paļļ etad avocaļļ Sīļavatāvuso Sāriputta bhikkhunā-katame dhammā yoniso manasi kattabbāti.
- 4 Sīlāvatāvuso Kotthita bhikkhunā pañcupādānakkhandā aniccato dukkhato rogato gaṇḍato sallato aghato ābādhato parato palokato suññato anattato yoniso manasi kattabbā
- 5 Katame pañca|||| Seyyathidam rūpupādāpakkhando|||| viññāņupādānakkhandho|||| Sīlavatāvuso Koṭṭhita bhikkhunā ime pañcupādānakkhandhā aniccato dukkhato|| pe|| anattato yoniso manasi kattabbā||||
  - 6 Thanam kho panetam avuso vijjati yam silava

r Sr-3 ye

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>2</sup> B Kotthiko-ka always

bhikkhu ime pañcupādānakkhandhe aniccato dukkhato|| pe|| anattato yoniso manasi karonto sotāpattiphalam sacchikareyyāti||||

- 7 Sotāpannena panāvūso Sāriputta bhikkhunā katame dhammā yoniso manasikattabbāti||||
- 8 Sotāpannena pi kho āvuso Kotthita bhikkhunā ime pancupādānakkhandhā aniccato|| pe|| anattato manasi kattabbā||||
- 9• Thānam kho panetam āvuso vijjati yam sotāpanno bhikkhu ime pancupādānakkhandhe aniccato pe anattato yoniso manasi karonto sakadāgāmiphalam sacchikareyyāti
- 10 Sakadāgāminā panāvuso $^{\mathrm{I}}$  Sāriputta bhikkhunā katame ca  $^{\mathrm{2}}$  dhammā yoniso kattabbāti $\oplus \oplus$
- 11 Sakadāgāminā pi kho³ āvuso Koṭṭhita bhikkhunā ime pancupādānakkhandhā aniceato $\parallel$  pe $\parallel$  anattato manasi kattabbā $\parallel\parallel$
- 12 Țhānam kho panetam āvuso vijjati|| yam sakadāgāmi bhikkhu pancupādānakkhandhe aniccato|| pe|| anattato yoniso manasi karonto anāgāmiphalam sacchikareyyāti||||
- 13 Anāgāminā panāvuso Sāriputta bhikkhunā katame dhammā yoniso manasi kattabbā ti
- 14 Anāgāminā pi kho āvuso Koṭṭhita bhikkhunā ime 4 pañcupādānakkhandhā aniccato# pe# anattato yoniso manasi kattabbā##
- 15 Thānam kho panetam āvuso vijjati yam anāgāmi bhikkhu ime pañcupādānakkhandhe aniceato pe anattato yoniso manasi karonto arahattaphalam 5 sacchikareyyāti || ||
- 16 Arahatā 6 panāvuso Sāriputta katame dhammā yoniso manası kattabbāti
- 17 Arahatā pi kho āvuso Kotthita ime pañcupādānakkhande aniccato dukkhato rogato gaṇḍato sallato aghato ābādhato parato palokato suññato anattato yoniso manasi kattabbā||||
  - 18 Natthi khvāvuso arahato uttarikaraņīyam katassa vā

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>1</sup> B omtis pan <sup>2</sup> Missing in B <sup>3</sup> S<sup>1</sup>-<sup>3</sup> sakadāgāmino kho

<sup>4</sup> S<sup>1</sup>-3 insert ca 5 B arahattam 6 S<sup>1</sup>-3 insert pi

paṭiccayo<sup>I</sup>|| api ca kho ime <sup>2</sup> dhammā bhāvitā bahulīkatā diṭṭhadhammasukhavihārāya ceva saṃvattanti satisampa-jaññāya <sup>3</sup> cāti||||

#### 123 (11) Sutavā

1 Bārāṇasi-nidānam 🖂 4

### **124** (12) Kappo (1)

- 1 Sāvatthi | ārāme | | |
- 2 Atha kho äyasmä Kappo yena Bhagavä tenupasai-kami $^{5}\|\|$
- 3 Ekam antam nisinno kho āyasmā Kappo Bhagavantam etad avoca | Katham nu kho bhante janato katham passato imasmim ca saviññāṇake kāye bahiddhā ca sabbanimittesu ahamkāramaṃkāramānānusayā na hontī ti | | |
- 4 Yam kiñci Kappa rūpam atītānīgatapaccuppannam ajjhattam vā bahiddhā vā olārikam vā sukhumam vā hīnam vā paṇītam vā; yam dūre santike vā sabbam rūpam netam mama neso ham asmi na meso attāti evam etam yathābhutam sammāppaññāya passati
- 5-7 Yā kāci vedanā pe Yā kāci sannā, Ye keci sankhārā
- 8 Yam kiñci viññāṇam atītānāgatapaccuppannam ajjhattam vā bahiddhā vā oļārikam vā sukhumam vā hīnam vā paṇītam vā!! yam dūre santike vā sabbam viññāṇam netam mama neso ham asmi na me so attāti evam ctam yathābhūtam sammappaññāya passati!!!
- 9 Evam kho Kappa jänato evam passato imasmim ca saviññāṇake kāye bahiddhā ca sabbanimittesu ahamkāramamamkāramānānusayā na hontīti

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>1</sup> S<sup>3</sup> paticayo here and in the next sutta <sup>2</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> apicame <sup>3</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> omit ya

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>4</sup> Complete in B.—This sutta is exactly the same as the preceding; the word sutavatā being only put instead of silavatā.

5 Complete in S<sup>1</sup>-3

### **125** (13) Kappo (2)

- 1 Savatthi
- 2 Ekam antam nisinno kho āyasmā Kappo Bhagavantam etad avoca|||| Katham nu kho bhante jānato katham passato imasmim ca saviñūāṇake kāye bahiddhā ca sabbanimittesu ahaṃkāramamaṇkāramānāpagatam <sup>1</sup> mānasaṃ hoti vidhāsamatikkantam <sup>2</sup> santam <sup>3</sup> suvimuttan ti||||
- 3 Yam kiñci Kappa rūpam atītānāgatapaccuppannam la sabbam rūpam netam mama neso ham asmi na meso attāti evam etam yathābhūtam sammappaññāya disvā anupādā vimutto hoti
- 4–6 Yā kāci vedanā || || Yā kāci sañīnā || || Ye keci sankhārā || ||
- 7 Yam kiñci viññāṇam atītānāgatapaccuppannam ajjhattam vā bahiddhā vā oļārikam vā sukhumam vā hīnam vā paṇītam vā yam dūre santike vā sabbam viññāṇam netam mama neso ham asmi na meso attāti evam etam yathābhūtam sammappaññāya disvā anupādā vimutto hoti
- 8 Evam kho Kappa jänato evam passato imasmiñ ca saviññāṇake kāye bahiddhā ca sabbanimittesu ahaṃkāramamaṃkāramānāpagatam mānasaṃ hoti vidhāsamatikkantam santam suvimuttan ti

Dhammakathikavaggo samatto 4||||
Avijjā Vijjā <sup>5</sup> dve Kathikā||
Bandhanā Parimuccitā duve <sup>6</sup>||
Sañňojānaṃ Upādānaṃ <sup>7</sup>||
Sīlaṃ Sutavā <sup>8</sup> dve ca Kappenā ti <sup>9</sup>|||

CHAPTER III AVIJJĀVAGGO TATIYO

126 (1) Samudayadhamma (1)

1 Sāvatthi | ārāme | | |

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>1</sup> S<sup>1</sup>-3 °pagata° always <sup>2</sup> S<sup>1</sup>-3 vidhāya° further on vidhā° 3 Omitted by S<sup>1</sup>-3 always <sup>4</sup> In S<sup>1</sup>-3 only

<sup>3</sup> Omitted by S<sup>1</sup>-3 always
5 S<sup>1</sup>-3 Dye bhikkū

<sup>6</sup> Sr-3 Parimucchā dve

<sup>7</sup> S<sup>1</sup>-3 °dānā 8 S<sup>1</sup> Sīla; S<sup>3</sup> Sīlavā and omits Sutavā
9 S<sup>1</sup>-3 Kappināti

- 2 Atha kho aññataro bhikkhu yena Bhagavā tenupasankami|| upasankamitvā|| pa||||
- 8 Ekam antam nisinno kho so bhikkhu Bhagavantam etad avoca|||| Avijjā avijjāti bhante vuccati|| katamā nu kho bhante avijjā kittāvatā ca avijjāgato hotīti||||
- 4 Idha bhikkhu assutavā puthujjano samudayadhammam rūpam Samudayadhammam rūpanti yathādhammam na pajānāti vayadhammam rūpanti yathābhūtam na pajānāti samudayavayadhammam rupam samudayadhammam rupam samudayavayadhammam samudayavayadhammam rupam samudayavayadhammam rupam samudayavayadhammam samudayadhammam samudayavayadhammam samudayavayadhammam samudayavayadhammam samudayavayadhammam samudayavayadhammam samudayavayadhammam samudayavayadhammam samudayadhammam samudayadhammam samudayadhammam samudayadhammam samudayadhammam samudayadhammam samudayadhammam samudayadhammam samudaya
- 5 Samudayadhamman vedanan Samudayadhammā vedanāti yathābhūtam na pajānāti vayadhamman vedanam Vayadhamman vedana ti yathābhūtam na pajānati samudayavayadhamman vedanam Samudayavayadhammā vedanāti yathābhūtam na pajānāti
  - 6 Samudayadhammam sannam pe
- 7 Samudayadhamme sankhāre Samudayadhammā sankhārāti yathābhūtam na pajānāti vayadhamme sankhāre Vayadhammā sankhārāti yathābhūtam na pajānāti samudayavayadhamme sankhāre Samudayavayadhammā sankhārāti yathābhūtam na pajānāti ka
- 8 Samudayadhammam viññāṇam Samudayadhammam viññāṇanti yathābhūtam na pajānāti; vayadhammam viññāṇam Vayadhammam viññāṇanti yathābhūtam na pajānāti; samudayavayadhammam viññāṇam Samudayavayadhammam viññāṇanti yathābhūtam na pajānāti;;
- 9 Ayam vuccati bhikkhu avijjā ettāvatā ca avijjāgato hotīti || ||
- 10 Evam vutte so bhikkhu Bhagavantam etad avoca'll Vijjā vijjāti bhante vuccati; katamā nu kho bhante vijjā kittāvatā ca vijjāgato hotīti!!!
- 11 Idha bhikkhu sutavā ariyasāvako samudayadhammam rūpam Samudayarūpanti yathābhūtam pajānāti vayadhammam rūpam Vayadhammam rūpanti yathābhūtam

B and S omit vaya in this word here and further on

pajānāti¦| samudayavayadhammam rupam Samudayavayadhammam rūpanti yathābhūtam pajānāti||||

- 12 Samudayadhammam vedanamii peli
- 13 Samudayadhamman saññam pell
- 14 Samudayadhamme sankhāre|| pe|| 1
- 15 Samudayadhammam viññāṇam Samudayadhammam viññāṇanti yathābhūtam pajānāti, vayadhammam viññāṇam Vayadhammam viññāṇam Samudayavayadhammam viññāṇam Samudayavayadhammam viññāṇanti yathābhūtam pajānāti
- 16 Ayam vuocati bhikkhu vijjā ettāvatā vijjāgato hotīti $\|\cdot\|$

### **127** (2) Samudayadhamma (2)

- 1 Ekam samayam āyasmā Sāriputto āyasmā ca Mahā-Kotthito² Bārānasiyam viharati Isipatane Migadāye!!!
- 2 Atha kho āyasmā Mahā-Koṭṭhito sāyaṇhasamayam patisallāṇā vuṭṭhito| pa|
- 3 Ekam antam nisinno kho āyasmā Mahā-Kotthito āyasmantam Sāriputtam etad avoca Avijjā avijjāti āvuso Sāriputta vuccati katamā nu kho āvuso avijjā kittāvatā ca 3 avijjāgato hotīti.
- 4 Idhāvuso assutavā puthujjano samudayadhammam rūpam Samudayadhammam rūpanti yathābhūtam na pajānāti vayadhammam rupam pel samudayavayadhammam rūpanti yathābhūtam na pajānāti
  - 5 Samudayadhammam vedanam $\parallel$  pe $\parallel$
  - 6 Samudayadhammam saññam
  - 7 Samudayadhamme sankhāre
- 8 Samudayadhammam viññāṇam|| pa 4|| vayadhammaṃ viññāṇam|| pa|| Samudayavayadhammam 5 viññāṇanti yathābhūtaṃ na pajānāti||||
  - 9 Ayam vuocati avuso 6 ettavata ca 7 avijjagato hotiti

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>1</sup> 12 and 14 are more complete in B

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>2</sup> S<sup>3</sup> omits Mahā

<sup>3</sup> Complete in B

<sup>4 5–8</sup> are more complete in B  $\,\,$  5 B °viya° instead of °vaya°

<sup>6</sup> S1-3 vuccatā vuso

<sup>7</sup> S1-3 omit ca

### **128** (3) Samudayadhammā (3)

- 1-2 Bārāṇasi nidānam [1] 1
- 3 Ekam antam nisinno kho āyasmā Mahā-Koṭṭhito āyasmantam Sāriputtam etad avoca‡ Vijjā vijjāti āvuso Sāriputta vuccati‡ katamā nu kho āvuso vijjā kittāvatā ca vijjāgato hotīti‡
- 4 Idhāvuso sutavā ariyasāvako samudayadhammam rūpam Samudayadhammam rūpanti yathābhūtam pajānāti|| vayadhammam rūpam samudayavayadhammam rūpam Samudayavayadhammam rūpam samudayavayadhammam rūpanti yathābhūtam pajānāti||||
  - 5 Samudayadhammam vedanam, pe'i
  - 7 Samudayadhamman saññam 📊
  - 7 Samudayadhamme sankhāre
- 8 Samudayadhammam viññāṇam : samudayavayadhammam viññāṇanti yathābhutam pajanāti ; ;
  - 9 Ayam vuccatāvuso vijjā ettāvatā ca vijjāgato hotīti

### **129** (4) Assāda (1)

- 1 2 Bārāṇasiyam viharanti Isipatane Migadāye 2||4
- 3 Ekam antam nisinno kho āyasmā Mahā-Koṭṭhito āyasmantam Sāriputtam etad avoca[|| Avijjā avijjāti āvuso Sāriputta vuccati|| Katamā nu kho āvuso avijjā kittāvatā ca avijjāgato hotīti||||
- 4 Idhāvuso assutavā puthujjano rūpassa assādañca ādīnavañca nissaraņanca yathābhūtam na pajānāti||||
  - 5–7 Vedanāya || || Sannāya || || Sankhārānam || ||
- 8 Viññāṇassa assādañca ādīnavanca nissaraṇañca yathābhūtam na pajānāti
- 9 Ayam vuccatāvuso avijjā ettāvatā ca avijjāgato hotīti

## **130** (5) Assāda (2)

1-2 Bārāṇasiyam Isipatane Migadāye

## <sup>1</sup> Complete in B

<sup>2</sup> S<sup>2</sup>-3 taññeva nidānam—Ekam antam nisīdi—and so on, more or less complete in the following suttas

- 3 Vijjā vijjāti āvuso Sāriputta vuccati∥∥ Katamā nu kho āvuso vijjā kittāvatā ca vijjāgato hotīti∥∥
- 4 Idhāvuso sutavā ariyasāvako rūpassa assādanca ādīnavanca nissaraņanca yathābhūtam pajānāti
  - 5-7 Vedanāya|||| pe|| Saññāya|||| Saṅkhārānam||||
- 8 Viññāṇassa assādañca ādīnavañca nissaraṇañca yathābhūtam pajānāti  $\mathbf{r} ||$ 
  - 9 Ayam vuccatāvuso vijjā ettāvatā ca vijjāgato hotīti||||

### **131** (6) Samudaya (1)

- 1-2 Bārāṇasiyam viharanti Isipatane Migadāye | pa | | |
- 3 Avijjā avijjāti āvuso Sāriputta vuccati i Katamā no kho āvuso avijjā kittāvatā ca avijjāgato hotīti i i
- 4 Idhāvuso assutavā puthujjano rūpassa samudayañca atthagamañca assādañca ādinavañca nissaraṇañca yathābhūtam na pajānāti
- 5–8 Vedanāya 🖟 Saññāya 🖽 Saṅkhārānam 👭 Viññānassa samudayañca atthagamañca assādañca ādīnavañca nissaraṇañca yathābhūtaṃ na pajānāti 🖟
- 9 Ayam vuocatāvuso avijjā ettāvatā ca avijjāgato hotīti $\parallel\parallel$

## **132** (7) Samudaya (2)

- 1-2 Bārāṇasiyam viharanti Isipatane Migadāye||||
- 3 Ekam antam nisinno kho āyasmā Mahā-Koṭṭhito āyasmantam Sāriputtam etad avoca|||| Vijjā vijjāti avuso Sāriputta vuccati|||| Katamā nu kho āvuso vijjā kittāvatā ca vijjāgato hotīti||||
- 4 Idhāvuso sutavā ariyasāvako rūpassa samudaya<br/>ūca atthagamañca ² nissaraṇañca yathābhūtam pajānāti || ||
- 5–8 Vedanāya||| Sañhāya|||| Saṅkhārāṇaṃ||| Viññāṇassa samudayañca atthagamaňca² nissaraṇañca yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti|||
  - 9 Ayam vuccatāvuso vijjā ettāvatāca vijjāgato hotīti || ||

The numbers 5-7-8 are repeated in S<sup>1</sup>-3 (S<sup>3</sup> omitting saññāya)
 B inserts here assādanca ādīnavanca

### **133** (8) Kotthita (1)

- 1 Bārāṇasiyam viharanti Isipatane Migadāye||||
- 2 Atha kho Sāriputto sāyanhasamayam I ||pe||
- 3 Ekam antam nisinno kho āyasmā Sāriputto āyasmantam Mahā-Koṭṭhitam etad avoca||| Avijjā avijjā ti āvuso Koṭṭhita vuccati|| Katamā nu kho āvuso Koṭṭhita avijjā vuccati|| kittavatā ca avijjāgato hotīti||||
- 4 Idhāvuso assutavā puthujjano rūpassa assādanca ādīnavanca nissarananca yathābhūtam na pajānāti
- 5–8 Vedanāya!!! Sannāya!!; Sankhārānaṃ!!! Vinnāņassa assādanca ādinavanca nissaraņanca yathābhūtam na pajānāti!!!!

9 Ayam vuocatavuso avijja ettavata ca avijjagato hoti-

ti 2|| ||

- 10 Evam vutte āyasmā Sāriputto ayasmantam Mahā-Kotthitam etad avoca Vijjā vijjāti āvuso Kotthita vuccati katamā nu kho āvuso vijjā kittāvatā ca vijjāgato hotī ti 🖽
- 11 Idhāvuso sutavā ariyasāvako rūpassa assādanca ādīnavanca nissaraņanca yathābhūtam pajānāti
  - 12-14 Vedanāya|| || Sannāya||| Sankhārānam||||
- 15 Viññāṇassa assādanca ādīnavanca nissaraṇanca yathābhūtam pajānāti

16 Ayam vuccati āvuso vijjā ettāvatā ca vijjāgato hotīti

# **134** (9) Koṭṭhita (2)

1-2 Bārāṇasiyam viharanti Isipatane Migadāye

8 Avijjā avijjāti āvuso Kotthita avijjā kittāvatā ca avijjāgato hotīti∥∥

- 4 Idhāvuso assutavā puthujjano rūpassa samudayañca atthagamañca assādañca ādinavañca nissaraṇañca yathābhūtam na pajānāti
  - 5-7 Vedanāya|||| Sannāya|||| Sankhārānam||||
- 8 Viññāṇassa samudayañca atthagamañca assādañca ādīnavañca nissaraṇañca yathābhūtam na pajānāti|||||

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>1</sup> S<sup>1</sup>-3 patisallāṇā vuṭṭhitoº upasaṅkamiº ºnisīdi <sup>2</sup> B hoti

- 9 Ayam vuocatavuso avijja ettavata oa avijjagato hotitill
- 10 Evam vutte āyasmā Sāriputto āyasmantam Mahā-Koṭṭhitam etad avoca|||| Vijjā vijjāti āvuso Koṭṭhita vuccati|| katamā nu kho āvuso vijjā kittāvatā ca vijjāgato hotīti||||
- 11 Idhāvuso sutavā ariyasāvako rūpassa samudayañca atthagamañca assādañca ādīnavañca nissaraṇañca yathābhūtam pajānāti
  - 12-14 Vedanāya|| || Sannāya|| Sankhārānam||||
- 15 Viññāṇassa samudayañca atthagamañca assādañca ādīnavañca nissaraṇañca yathābhūtam pajānāti $\parallel$  ayam vuccatāvuso  $^{\rm T}$  vijjāgato hotīti  $^{\rm T}\parallel$

### **135** (10) Kotthita (3)

- 1-2 Taññeva nidānam
- 3 Ekam antam nisinno kho āyasmā Sāriputto āyasmantam Mahā-Koṭṭhitam etad avoca†; Avijjā avijjāti āvuso Koṭṭhita vuccatiṣ; Katamā nu kho āvuso avijjā hoti kittāvatā ca avijjāgato hotī ti‡;
- 4 Idhāvuso assutavā puthujjano rūpam na pajānāti rūpasamudayam na pajānāti rūpanirodhagāminim paṭipadam na pajānāti || || || ||
  - 5-7 Vedanam na pajānāti pe Sannam Sankhāre
- 8 Viññāṇam na pajānāti viññāṇasamudayam na pajānāti viññāṇanirodham na pajānāti vinnāṇanirodhagāminim paṭipadam na pajānāti
  - 9 Ayam vuccatāvuso avijjā ettāvatā avijjāgato hotīti
- 10 Evam vutte äyasmä Säriputto äyasmantam Mahä-Kotthitam etad avoca|||| Vijjä vijjäti ävuso Kotthita vuccati|||| Katamä nu kho ävuso vijjä kittävatä ca vijjägato hotīti||||
  - 11 Idhāvuso sutavā ariyasāvako rūpam pajānāti rūpa-

The second part (Nos. 10-15) of this sutta and the first part of the next (Nos. 1-9) are omitted in B

samudayam <sup>1</sup> pajānāti|| rūpanirodham pajānāti rūpanirodhagāminim paṭipadam pajānāti||||

12-14 Vedanam | | Saññam | | Sankhare | |

- 15 Viññānam pajānāti viññāṇassa samudayam pajānāti viññāṇanirodham pajānāti viññāṇanirodhagāminim paṭipadam pajānāti
  - 16 Ayam vuccatāvuso vijjā ettāvatā ca vijjāgato hotīti||||

Avijjāvaggo|||| Tatruddānam|||||

Samudayadhammena tīṇi ²||
 Assāda apare duve ³||
 Samudayena dve vuttā 4
 Koṭṭhitena 5 apare tayoti|||||

### CHAPTER IV KUKKULA-VAGGO CATUTTHO

#### **136** (1) Kukkula

- 1-2 Savatthi
- 8 Rūpam bhikkhave kukkuļam|| vedanā kukkuļā <sup>6</sup>|| sannā kukkuļā <sup>7</sup>|| sankhārā kukkuļā <sup>6</sup>|| vinnāņam kukkuļām||||
- 4 Evam passam bhikkhave sutavā ariyasāvako rūpasmim pi nibbindati|| vedanāya pi|| sannāya pi|| sankhāresu pi|| vinnānasmim pi nibbindati||||
- · 5 Nibbindam virajjati 🗓 8 nāparam itthattāyāti pajānātīti 🗓

## 137 (2) Aniccena (1)

- 1 Sāvatthi
- 2 Yam bhikkhave aniccam tatra vo chando pahātabbo|||| Kiñca bhikkhave aniccam||||
  - <sup>1</sup> B rūpassa sam<sup>o</sup> <sup>2</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> cetaso <sup>3</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> assādo<sup>o</sup> odve
  - 4 B samudayeca; S<sup>1</sup>-3 vutto 5 B kotthike
  - <sup>8</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> kukkulam 

    <sup>7</sup> Missing in S<sup>1-3</sup> 

    <sup>8</sup> Complete in B

- 8 Rūpam bhikkhave aniccaṃ $\parallel$  tatra vo chando pahātabbo $\parallel$  $\parallel$ 
  - 4-6 Vedanā aniccā|||| Saññā|||| Saṅkhārā||||
  - 7 Viññāṇam aniccam | tatra vo chando pahātabbo || ||
- 8 Yam bhikkhave aniccam tatra vo chando pahātabbo ti

#### **138** (3) Aniccena (2)

- 1-2 Sāvatthi|||| Yam bhikkhave aniccam tatra vo rāgo pahātabbo|||| Kiñca bhikkhave aniccam||||
  - 3 Rūpam bhikkhave aniccam tatra vo rāgo pahātabbo
- 4-7 Vedanā||| Sannā||| Sankhārā||| Vinnāṇam aniccam|| tatra vo rāgo pahātabbo|||
  - 8 Yam bhikkhave aniccam tatra vo rāgo pahātabbo tilli

### **139** (4) Aniccena (8)

- 1-2 Sāvatthi||| Yam bhikkhave aniccam tatra vo chandarāgo pahātabbo||| Kiñca bhikkhave aniccam||||
- 3 Rūpam bhikkhave aniccam tatra vo chandarāgo pahātabbo $\|\cdot\|$
- 4-7 Vedanā||| Sanīnā||| Sankhārā||| Viñnāṇam aniccam|| tatra vo chandarāgo pahātabbo||||
- 8 Yam bhikkhave aniccam tatra vo chandarāgo pahātabbo tilli

## **140-142** (5-7) Dukkhena (1-3)

- 1-2 Savatthi
- 3-8 Yam bhikkhave dukkham tatra vo chando pahatabbo|| pa||
  - 3-8 rāgo pahātabbo
  - 3-8 chandarago pahatabbo ti IIII

## **143–145** (8–10) Anattena (1–3)

- 1-2 Savatthi
- 2 Yo bhikkhave anattā tatra vo chando pahātabbo

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>I</sup> Complete in S<sup>I-3</sup>

rāgo pahātabbo|||| chandarāgo pahātabbo|||| Ko ca bhik-khave anattā||||

- 3 Rūpam bhikkhave anattā $\parallel$  tatra vo chando pahātabbo $\parallel\parallel$  rāgo pahātabbo $\parallel\parallel$  chandarāgo pahātabbo $\parallel\parallel$ 
  - 4-6 Vedanā anattā|||| Saññā|||| Saṅkhārā||||
- 7 Viññānam anattā i tatra vo chando pahātabbo|||| rāgo pahātabbo|||| chandarāgo pahātabbo||||
- 8 Yo bhikkhave anattā tatra vo chando pahātabbo|| rāgo pahātabbo|| chandarāgo pahātabbo ti 2|| ||

## **146** (11) Kulaputtena dukkhā (1)

- 1-2 Sāvatthi
- 3 Saddhāpabbajitassa bhikkhave kulaputtassa ayam anudhammo hoti || yam rūpe nibbidā bahulam vihareyya || || Vedanāya || || Sannāya || || Sankhāresu || || Vinnāne nibbidā bahulam vihareyya || ||
- 4 So³rūpe nibbidā bahulam viharanto|||| Vedanāya|||| Saññāya|||| Sańkhāresu|| Viññāne nibbidā bahulam viharanto rūpam parijānāti|||| Vedanam|||| Sañňam|| Sańkhāre|| Viññanam parijanāti||||
- 5 So rūpam parijānam vedanam || sannām sankhāre|| vinnānam parijānam parimuccati rūpamhā parimuccati vedanāya parimuccati sannāya parimuccati sannānam parimuccati vinnānamhā parimuccati jātiyā jarāmaraņena sokehi paridevehi dukkhehi domanassehi upāyāsehi parimuccati dukkhasmā ti vadāmīti|||

## **147** (12) Kulaputtena dukkhā (2)

#### 1-2 Savatthi

3 Saddhāpabbajitassa bhikkhave kulaputtassa ayam anudhammo hoti|| yam rūpe aniccānupassī vihareyya|||| Vedanāya|||| Saññāya|||| Sańkharesu|||| Viññāne aniccānupassī vihareyya|||| pa||||

#### <sup>1</sup> S<sup>1</sup>-<sup>3</sup> anattam

 $<sup>^{2}</sup>$  So S<sup>1-3</sup> where the three suttas are united: but divided in B

### 4-5 °parimuccati dukkhasmā ti vadāmīti IIII

### **148** (13) Kulaputtena dukkhā (3)

- 1-2 Savatthi
- 8 Saddhā pabbajitassa bhikkhave kulaputtassa ayam anudhammo hoti|| yam rūpe anattānupassī vihareyya|||| Vedanāya|||| Saññāya|||| Saṅkhāresu|||| Viññāne anattānupassī vihareyya||||
- 4 So rūpe anattānupassī viharanto|| vedanāya|| saññāya|| saṅkhāresu|| viññāṇe anattānupassī viharanto rūpam parijānāti|| vedanaṃ|| saññaṃ|| saṅkhāre|| viññānam parijānāti||||
- 5 So rūpam parijānam vedanam sannam sankhāre vinnānam parijānam parimuccati rūpamhā parimuccati vedanāya pārimuccati sankhārehi parimuccati vinnānamhā parimuccati jātiyā jarāmaraņena sokehi paridevehi dukkhehi domanassehi upāyāsehi parimuccati dukkhasmā ti vadāmīti

Kukkuļavaggo 2 catuttho

Kukkuļā tayo Aniccena 4||||
Dukkhena apare tayo||
Anattena tayo vuttā||
Kulaputtena dve 5 dukkhā ti||||

## CHAPTER V DIŢŢĦIVAGGO PAÑCAMO

### 149 (1) Ajjhattikam

- 1-2 Sāvatthi|| Tatra-voca||||
- 3 Kisminnu bhikkhave sati kim upadaya uppajjati Ajjhattam sukhadukkhanti||||
  - <sup>1</sup> Complete in S<sup>1-3</sup>; as in the preceding and the next
  - <sup>2</sup> S<sup>3</sup> kukkula<sup>o</sup> <sup>3</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> tatrud<sup>o</sup> <sup>4</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> aniccatā

    <sup>5</sup> So all the MSS.; it ought to be tayo

- 4 Bhagavammulakā no bhante dhammā|| pe||
- 5 Rūpe kho bhikkhave sati rūpam upādāya uppajjati ajjhattam sukhadukkham
- 6-8 Vedanāya sati pa Sannāya sati Sankhāresu sati | Sankhāresu
- 9 Viññāṇe sati viññāṇam upādāya uppajjati ajjhattaṃ ² sukhadukkhaṃ||||
- 10 Tam kim maññatha bhikkhave rūpam niccam aniccam vā ti $\parallel\parallel$

Aniccam bhante

Yam pananiccam dukkham va tam sukham va ti

Dukkham bhante

Yam panāniccam dukkham viparināmadhammam api nu tam anupādāya uppajjeyya ajjhattam sukhadukhanti

No hetam bhante

11-13 Vedanā|| || Saññā|| || Saṅkhārā|||

14 Viññāṇam niccam vā aniccam vā ti

Aniccam bhantell

Yam panāniccam dukkham vā tam sukham vā ti

Dukkham bhante

Yam panāniccam dukkham viparināmadhammam api nu tam anupādāya uppajjeyya ajjhattam sukhadukkhan ti

No hetam bhantell

15 Evampassam $\parallel$  pa $\parallel$  nāparam ittbattāyā ti pajānātīti $\parallel \parallel$ 

#### 150 (2) Etam mama

- 1-2 Savatthi
- 3 Kismim nu kho bhikkhave sati kim upādāya kim abhinivissa. Etam mama eso ham asmi eso me attā ti samanupassatīti
  - 4 Bhagavammulakā no bhante dhammā|| pe||||
- 5-9 Rūpe<sup>3</sup> kho bhikkhave sati rūpam upādāya rūpam

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>1</sup> Complete in S<sup>1-3</sup>: S<sup>1</sup> adding vābahiddham vā to ajjhat tam
<sup>2</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> add vā
<sup>3</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> Rūpam

abhinivissa $\|\mathbf{i}\|$  Viññāṇe sati viññāṇam upādāya viññaṇam abhinivissa Etam mama eso ham asmi eso me attā ti samanupassati $\|\|^2$ 

10 Tam kim maññatha bhikkhave rūpam niccam vā aniccam vā ti

Aniccam bhante|| pa|| viparināmadhammam api me tam anupādāya Etam mama eso ham asmi eso me attā ti samanupasseyyā ti||||

No hetam bhante

11-13 Vedanā | | Sannā | | Sankhārā | | |

14 Viññāṇaṃ niccaṃ vā aniccaṃ vā ti

Aniccam bhante|| pa|||| vipariṇāmadhammam api nu tam anupādāya Etam mama eso ham asmi eso me attāti samanupasseyyāti||||

No hetam bhante

15 Evam passamii peii naparam itthattayati pajanatītiiii

#### **151** (3) Eso attā 3

- 1-3 Sāvatthiiii Kismim nu kho bhikkhave sati kim upādāya kim abhinivissa evam ditthi uppajjati So attā so loko so pecca 4 bhavissāmi nicco dhuvo sassato aviparināmadhammotiiii
  - 4 Bhagavammūlakā no bhante dhammā|| pe||||
- 5 Rūpe kho bhikkhave sati rūpam upādāya rūpam abhinivissa evam ditthi uppajjati|| So attā so loko so pecca bhavissāmi nicco dhuvo sassato avipariņāmadhammoti||||
- 6-9 Vedanāya|| Sannāya|| Sankhāresu|| Vinnāņe sati vinnāņam upādāya vinnāņam abhinivissa evam ditthi

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>1</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> repeat Etamo samanupassati ti and subjoin: bhikkhave sati rūpam upādāya rūpamabhinivissa evam diṭṭhim (further on diṭṭhi) uppajjati No cassam no ca me siyā na bhavissāmi na me bhavissatī ti

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>2</sup> Instead of Etam mama S<sup>1-3</sup> have Evam diṭṭhi uppajjati no cassaṃ (S<sup>3</sup> omit no cassaṃ) no ca me siyā na bhavissāmi na me bhavissatī ti

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>3</sup> This sutta, the third in B, is the fifth in S<sup>1-3</sup>

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>4</sup> B pacca always

uppajjati|| So attā so loko so pecca bhavissāmi nicco dhuvo sassato avipariṇāmadhammoti||||

10 Tam kim maññatha bhikkhave rūpam niccam vā aniccam vā ti

Aniccam bhante

Yampanāniccam dukkham vā tam sukham vā ti

Dukkham bhantell ||

Yam panāniccam dukkham viparināmadhammam api nu tam anupādāya evam diṭṭhi uppajjeyya|| So attā so loko so pecca bhavissāmi nicco dhuvo sassato aviparināmadhammoti||||

No hetam bhante

11–14 Vedanā || San<br/>ňā || Sankhārā || Viñnāṇam niccam vā aniccam vāti || ||

Aniccam bhantell

Yam panāniccam dukkham vā tam sukham vā ti

Dukkham bhantelli

Yam panāniccam dukkham viparināmadhammam api nu tam anupādāya evam diṭṭhi uppajjeyya So attā so loko so pecca bhavissāmi nicco dhuvo sassato aviparināmadhammoti

No hetam bhante

15 Evam passamı||| pe<br/>||| nāparam itthattāyāti pajānātīti|||

## **152** (4) No ca me siya <sup>1</sup>

- 1-2 Sāvatthi|||| Kismim nu kho bhikkhave sati kim upādāya kim abhinivissa evam diṭṭhi uppajjati|| No cassam no ca me siyā na bhavissāmi 2 na me bhavissatī ti||||
  - 3 Bhagavammūlakā no bhante dhammā || || pe|| ||
- 4 Rūpe kho bhikkhave sati rūpam upādāya rūpam abhinivissa evam diṭṭhi uppajjati|| No cassam no ca me siyā na bhavissāmi na me bhavissatīti||||
- 5-7 Vedanāya sati || Sannāya sati || Sankhāresu sati || ||

This sutta, the fourth in B, is the sixth in S<sup>z-3</sup>
B nābhavissam always

- 8 Viññāṇe sati viññāṇam upādāya viññāṇam abhinivissa evam diṭṭhi uppajjati|| No cassam no ca me siyā na bhavissāmi na me bhavissatī ti!|||
- 9 Tam kim maññatha bhikkhave|||| Rūpam niccam vā aniccam vā ti|||

Aniccam bhante

Yam panāniccam dukkham vā tam sukham vā tilli

Dukkham bhante

Yam panāniccam dukkham viparināmadhammam api nu tam anupādāya evam diṭṭhi uppajjeyya|||| No cassam no me siyā na bhavissāmi na me bhavissatī ti||||

No hetam bhantell!

10–13 Vedanā|| Sanīnā|| Sankhārā|| Vinnāṇam niccam vā aniccam vā ti||||

Aniccam bhante!!!

Yam panāniceam dukkham viparināmadhammam anupādāya evam diṭṭhi uppajjeyya No cassam no ca me siyā na bhavissāmi na me bhavissatīti||||

No hetam bhantelli

Evam passam || pe|| naparam itthattayati pajanatīti || ||

### **153** (5) Micchā

- 1-3 Sāvatthi|||| Kismim nu kho bhikkhave sati kim upādāya kim abhinivissa micchādiṭṭhi uppajjatī ti||||
  - 4 Bhagavammūlakā no bhante dhammā $\|\cdot\|$  pe $\|$
- 5 Rūpe kho bhikkhave sati rūpam upādāya rūpam abhinivissa micchāditthi uppajjati
- 6-9 Vedanāya sati|| Sañňāya sati|| Saṅkhāresu sati|| Viññāņe sati viññānaṃ upādāya viňñāṇam abhinivissa micchāditthi uppajjati|||||
- 10 Tam kim maññatha bhikkhave Rūpam niccam vā aniccam vā till

Aniccam bhante

Yam panāniccam pa api nu tam anupādāya micchādiṭṭhi uppajjeyyā ti || ||

No hetam bhante

11–14 Vedanā | Saňňā | Saňkhārā | Viňňāņam niccam vā aniccam vāti || ||

185

Aniccam bhante

Yam panāniceam dukkham vā tam sukham vā ti||||

Dukkham bhante

Yam panāniccam dukkham viparināmadhammam api nu tam anupādāya micchāditthi uppajjeyyāti || ||

No hetam bhante

15 Evam passam || pe|| nāparam itthattāyāti pajānātīti || ||

### **154** (6) Sakkāya

- 1-3 Sāvatthi || || Kismim nu kho bhikkhave sati kim upādāya kim abhinivissa sakkāyaditthi uppajjatīti || ||
  - 4 Bhagavammūlakā no bhante dhammā|| pe||||
- 5 Rūpe kho bhikkhave sati rūpam upādāya rūpam abhinivissa sakkāyadiṭṭhi uppajjati|||||
- 6–9 Vedanāya sati!! Sannāya satı|| Sankhāresu sati|| Vinnāne sati vinnānam upādāya vinnānam abhinivissa sakkāvaditthi uppajjati||||

10 Tam kim maññatha bhikkhave Rūpam niccam aniccam vā tilli

Aniccam bhante

Yam panāniccam pa api nu tam anupādāya sakkāya ditthi uppajjeyyā ti

No hetam bhante

11-14 Vedanā || Sanīnā || Sankhārā || Vinnāṇam niccam vā aniccam vā ti || ||

Aniccam bhante

Yam panāniccam|| pe|| api nu tam anupādāya sakkāya-ditthi uppajjeyyāti||||

No hetam bhante

15 Evam passam|| pe|| nāparam itthattāyā ti pajānātīti||||

### 155 (7) Attānu

- 1–8 Sāvatthi || || Kismim nu kho bhikkhave sati kim upādāya kim abhinivissa Attānuditthi uppajjatīti || ||
  - 4 Bhagavammūlakā no bhante dhammā|| pe||||
- 5 Rūpe kho bhikkhave sati rūpam upādāya rūpam abhinivissa attānudiṭṭhi uppajjati||||

- 6-9 Vedanāya sati|| Saññāya sati|| Saṅkhāresu sati|| Viññāṇe sati viññāṇam upādāya viññāṇam abhinivissa attānudiṭṭhi uppajjati||||
- 10 Tam kim maññatha bhikkhave Rūpam niccam vā aniccam vā ti||||

Aniccam bhante

Yam panāniccam|| pa|| api nu tam anupādāya attānudiṭṭhi uppajjeyyā ti||||

No hetam bhante

11–14 Vedanā || Sanīnā || Sankhārā || Viñnāṇaṃ niccaṃ vā aniccaṃ vā tī || ||

Aniccam bhante

Yam panāniccam<sub>||</sub> pa|| api nu tam anupādāya attānudiṭṭhi uppajjeyyāti|||

No hetam bhantell

15 Evam passam pe nāparam itthattāyā ti pajānātīti | | |

## **156** (8) Abhinivesa (1)

- 1–8 Sāvatthiiii Kismim nu kho bhikkhave sati kim upādāya kim abhinivissa uppajjanti saññojanābhinivesavinibandhātiiii $\parallel$ 
  - 4 Bhagavammūlakā no bhante dhammā $\parallel$  pe $\parallel$  $\parallel$
- 5 Rūpe kho bhikkhave sati rūpam upādāya rūpam abhinivissa uppajjanti saññojanābhinivesavinibandhā
- 6-9 Vedanāya sati|| Sannāya sati|| Sankhāresu sati|| Vinnāne sati vinnānam upādāya vinnānam abhinivissa uppajjanti sannojanābhinivesavinibandhā||||
- 10 Taṃ kim maññatha bhikkhave Rūpaṃ niccaṃ vā aniccam vā tilli

Aniccam bhante

Yam panāniccam|| pa|| api nu tam anupādāya uppajjeyyum saññojanābhinivesavinibandhā ti||||

No hetam bhantell!

11-14 Vedanā || no hetam bhante || || 2

15 Evam passam || pe|| nāparam itthattāyāti pajānātīti || ||

 $<sup>^{\</sup>mathtt{z}}$  S¹-3 saññojanavinivesavinibaddhā always  $^{\mathtt{z}}$  In S¹-3 only

## **157** (9) Abhinivesa (2)

- 1-8 Sāvatthi|||| Kismim nu kho bhikkhave sati kim upādāya kim abhinivissa uppajjanti sannojanābhinivesavinibandhājjhosānā ti||||
  - 4 Bhagavammūlakā no bhante dhammā|| pe|| || 1

#### 158 (10) Anandena

- 1 Savatthi | arame | | |
- 2 Atha kho āyasmā Ānando yena Bhagavā tenupasaikami|||| upasaikamitvā|| pa|| Bhagavantam etad avoca||||
- 3 Sādhu me bhante Bhagavā sankhittena dhammam desetu yam aham Bhagavato dhammam sutvā eko vūpakaṭṭho appamatto ātāpī pahitatto vihareyyanti∥∥
- 4 Taṃ kiṃ maññasi Ānanda|| Rūpaṃ niceam vā aniceaṃ vā ti||||

Aniccam bhante

Yam pananiccam dukkham va tam sukham va tilll

Dukkham bhante

Yam panāniccam dukkham viparināmadhammam kallam nu tam anupassitum Etam mama eso ham asmi eso me attā ti $\|\cdot\|$ 

No hetam bhante

5-8 Vedanā|| Sannā|| Sankhārā|| Vinnāṇam niccam vā aniccam vāti||||

Aniccam bhante

Yam panāniccam dukkham vāti sukham vā ti

Dukkham bhante

Yam panāniceam dukkham viparināmadhammam kallam nu tam samanupassitum Etam mama eso ham asmi eso me attāti

9 Tasmā ti hānanda yam kiñci rūpam atītānāgatapaccuppannam||||||2

This sutta is the same as the preceding with the mere substitution of °vinibandhājjhosānā to °vinibandhā (S¹-3 vinibaddhā)

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>2</sup> This paragraph is to be found in Sr.3 only

10 Evam passam $\parallel$  pa $\parallel$  nāparam itthattāyāti pajānātīti $\parallel\parallel$  r

Ditthivaggo pañcamo||||<sup>2</sup>
Tassuddānam||||<sup>3</sup>

Ajjhattikam Etam mama Eso me attā No ca me siyā|| Micchā Sakkāya Attānu 4 dve|| Abhinivesā Ānandenāti||<sup>5</sup>

Oparipaññāsakuddānam || 7 Antam Vijjā Samudayañ ca || Kukkulam Ditthi pañcamam || Tatiyo paññāsako vutto Nipāto ti pavuccatīti || 1 8

Khandhasamyuttam nitthitam || || 9

#### BOOK II RADHA-SAMYUTTA

### CHAPTER I VAGGO PATHAMO

#### **1** (1) *Māro*

- 1 Savatthi|| arame|||| 10
- 2 Attha kho āyasmā Rādho yena Bhagavā tenupasair-
  - <sup>1</sup> B pajanāmīti
- <sup>2</sup> B omits pañcamo
- <sup>3</sup> S<sup>1</sup>-<sup>3</sup> uddānam bhavati
- 4 B sakkāyattānu; S1-3 sakkāya attānam
- <sup>5</sup> S<sup>1</sup>-3 vinivesā apare dve Ānandena pūrito vaggo
- $^{6}$  S<sup>1-3</sup> Cullapaññāsako samatto—tassa vagguddānam
  - 7 This mention is to be found in S1-3 only
    - 8 Sr.3 Antādhammā tatovijjā kukkuļo ditthipañcamam gatiyo paññāsako vutto nipāto tena (Sr tona) vuccati
- 9 Sr.3 Khandhavaggassa nipātaṃkelatīṇi (-ṇi being erased in Sr) paññāsakaṃ samattaṃ
  - 10 In S1-3 only, which omits even Savatthi in the sequel

kami|| upasankamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekam antam nisidi|||

- 3 Ekam antam nisinno kho ayasma Radho Bhagavantam etad avoca|| || Māro Māro ti vuccati|| kittāvatā nu kho bhante Māro till 1
- 4 Rūpe kho Rādha sati Māro vā assa māretā vā yo vā pana mīyati|| tasmāti ha tvam Rādha rūpam Māro ti passa māretā ti passa mīyatīti passa rogoti passa gando ti passa sallanti passa aghanti passa aghabhūtanti passa nam evam passanti te sammāpassanti||||
- Sankhāresu 5-7 Vedanāya sati Saññāya sati sati | | | 2
- 8 Viññane sati Maro va assa mareta va yo va pana mīyati|| tasmāti ha tvanı Rādha viññānam Māro ti passa māretā ti passa mīyatīti passa rāgo ti passa gando ti passa sallanti passa aghanti passa aghabhūtanti passa nam evam passanti te sammāpassantī ti
  - 9 Sammādassanam pana bhante kimatthiyanti||||3 Sammādassanam kho Rādha nibbidattham
  - 10 Nibbidā pana bhante kimatthiyā ti Nibbidā kho Rādha virāgatthā
  - 11 Virāgo pana bhante kimatthiyoti Virāgo kho Rādha vimuttattho
  - 12 Vimutti 5 pana bhante kimatthiyāti Vimutti kho Rādha nibbānatthā||||4
  - 13 Nibbānam pana bhante kimatthiyanti

Assa 6 Rādha pañham nāsakkhi paňhassa pariyantam Nibbanogadham hi Rādha brahmacariyam gahetum vussati nibbānaparāyanam nibbānapariyosānan ti $\|\|$ 

## 2 (2) Satto

1-2 Sāvatthill

8 Ekam antam nisinno kho āyasmā Rādho Bhagavantam

<sup>1</sup> S1-3 omit bhante and add vuccati

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>2</sup> More complete in S<sup>1-3</sup>

<sup>3</sup> B kimattham

<sup>4</sup> Boattham

<sup>5</sup> S1-3 vimuttim

<sup>6</sup> B accayā; S3 addha corrected to assa

etad avoca|||| Satto satto ti vuccati|| kittāvatā nu kho bhante satto ti vuccatīti||||  $^{\text{I}}$ 

- 4 Rūpe kho Rādha yo chando yo rāgo yā nandi yā taṇhā tatra satto tatra visatto tasmā satto ti vuccati!!!!
  - 5-7 Vedanāya|||| Sannāya|||| Sankhāresu||||
- 8 Viññāṇe yo chando yo rāgo yā nandi yā taṇhā tatra satto tatra visatto tasmā satto ti vuccati||||
- 9 Seyyathāpi Rādha kumārakā vā kumāriyo 2 vā paṃsvāgārakehi kīļanti||||3 Yāva kīvañca tesu paṃsvāgārakesu avītarāgā honti avigatachandā avigatapemā avigatapipāsā avigatapariļāhā avigatataṇhā|| tāva tāni paṃsvāgārakāni ālayanti keļāyanti 4 manāyanti 5 mamāyanti||||
- 10 Yato ca kho Rādha kumārakā vā kumāriyo vā tesu paṃsvāgārakesu vigatarāgā honti vigatachandā vigatapemā vigatapipāsā vigatapariļāhā vigatataṇhā|| atha kho 6 tāni paṃsvāgārakāni hatthehi ca pādehi ca vikiranti vidhamanti viddhamsenti vikīļanikam 7 karonti||||
- 11 Evam eva kho Rādha tumhe rūpam vikiratha vidhamatha viddhamsetha vikīļanikam karotha tanhak-khayāya paṭipajjatha|||||
- 12–14 Vedanam vikiratha $\| \|$  Saññam vikiratha $\| \|$  Sañĥam vikiratha $\| \|$
- 15 Viññāṇaṃ vikiratha vidhamatha 8 viddhamsetha vikilanikaṃ karotha taṇhakkhayāya paṭipajjatha|||| Taṇhakkhayo hi Rādha nibānan ti||||

## 3 (3) Bharanetti

#### 1-2 Savatthi

3 Ekam antam nisinno kho āyasmā Rādho Bhagavantam etad avoca|||| Bhavanettī 9 bhavanettīnirodho 10 ti bhante vuccati|| katamā nu kho bhante bhavanettī katamo bhavanettīnirodho ti|||||| 11

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>1</sup> S<sup>1</sup>-3 vuccati <sup>2</sup> B kumārikāyo always

<sup>3</sup> S1-3 oāgārakesuhi kīļantā 4 S1-3 allīyanti kelāyanti\*

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>5</sup> S<sup>1</sup>-3 vanāyanti <sup>6</sup> S<sup>1</sup>-3 omit kho <sup>7</sup> B vikiļaniyam always

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>8</sup> Omitted by S<sup>1</sup>-<sup>3</sup> 9 B adds nirodho <sup>10</sup> S<sup>1</sup>-3 omit nirodho

<sup>11</sup> S1-3 kasmā nu kho bhante bhavanettī ti nirodhoti

- 4 Rūpe kho Rādha yo chando yo rāgo yā nandi yā taṇhā ya upāyupādānā cetaso adhiṭṭhānābhinivesānusāyā ayaṃ vuccati bhavanettī tesaṃ nirodhā i bhavanettīnirodho
  - 5-7 Vedanāya|||| Saňňāya|||| Saňkhāresu||||
- 8 Viññāne yo chando pall adhitthānābhinivesānusayā ayam vuccati bhavanettī tesam nirodhā bhavanettīnirodho ti || ||

### **4** (4) Pariññeyyā

- 1-2 Savatthi
- 3 Ekam antam nisinnam kho āyasmantam Rādham Bhagavā etad avoca|||| Pariññeye ca dhamme desissāmi pariññañ ca² pariññātāvim puggalam ca tam suṇohi|| 3 pe||
- 4 Bhagavā etad avoca||| Katame ca Rādha pariññeyyā dhammā|||| Rūpaṃ kho Rādha pariññeyyo dhammo|| Vedanā pariññeyyo dhammo|| Sañña|| Saṅkhārā pariññeyyo dhammo|| Viññāṇaṃ pariññeyyo dhammo||| Ime vuccanti Rādha pariññeyyā dhammā||||
- 5 Katamā ca Rādha parinnā|||| Yo kho Rādha rāgak-khayo dosakkhayo mohakkhayo ayam vuccati Rādha parinnā||||
- 6 Katamo ca Rādha pariňňātāvī 4 puggalo|||| Arahātissa vacanīyaṃ|| yoyam āyasmā evaṃnāmo evaṃgotto ayam vuccati Rādha pariňňātāvī 4 puggalo ti||||

## 5 (5) Samaṇā (1)

- 1-2 Sāvatthi
- 8 Ekam antam nisinnam kho ayasmantam Radham Bhagaya etad ayoca||||
- 4 Pañcime Rādha upādānakkhandhā|||| Katame pañca||
  seyyathīdam rūpūpādānakkhandho|| pe|| viññāņupādānakkhandho||||
  - 5 Ye hi keci Rādha samaņā vā brāhmaņā vā imesam
    - 1 B nirodho

- <sup>2</sup> B pariññā ca
- 3 S1-3 opariññātavīca puggalam tam suņatha
  - 4 S1-3 °ñātāvi

pañcannam upādānakkhandhānam assādañca ādīnavañca nissaraṇañca yathābhūtam na pajānanti || na me te Rādha samaṇā vā brāhmaṇā vā samaṇesu vā samaṇasammatā brāhmaṇesu vā brāhmaṇasammatā || na ca pana te āyasmanto sāmaññattham vā brahmaññattham vā diṭṭheva dhamme sayam abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja viharanti || ||

6 Ye ca kho keci Rādha samaņā vā brāhmaņā vā imesam paūcannam upūdānakhhandhānam assādanca ādīnavanca nissaraņanca yathābhūtam pajānanti te kho radha samaņā vā brāhmaņā vā samaņesu ceva samaņā sammatā brāhmaņesu ca brāhmaņā sammatā te ca panāyasmantosāmannathanca brahmannathanca dittheva dhamme sayam abhinnā sacchikatvā upasampajja viharantīti || ||

### 6 (6) Samanā (2)

- 1–3 Sāvatthi $\|\cdot\|$  Ekamantam nisinnam kho āyasmantam Rādham Bhagavā etad avoca $\|\cdot\|$
- 4 Pañcime Rādha upādānakkhandhā $\|\|$  Katame pañca $\|\|$  Seyyathīdam rūpūpadānakkhandho $\|\|$  pe $\|\|$  viññāṇūpādānakkhandho $\|\|$
- 5-6 Ye hi keci Rādha samaṇā vā brāhmaṇā vā imesam pañcannam upādānakkhandhānaṃ samudayañca atthagamañca assādañca ādīnavañca nissaraṇañca yathābhūtam na² pajānanti||||| pe||| sayam abhinnā sacchi katvā upasampajja viharantīti||||

## 7 (7) Sotāpanno

- 1–3 Sāvatthi|||| Ekam antam nisinnam kho âyasmantam Rādham Bhagavā etad avoca||||
- 4 Pañcime Rādha upādānakkhandhā || || Katame pañca|| || Seyyathīdam rūpūpādanakkhandho|| pe|| viññānūpādānakkhandho|| ||

#### I SI-3 add te

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>2</sup> S<sup>3</sup> omit na. Somewhat seems to be wanted in the MSS—napajānanti in S<sup>3</sup>; pajānanti in B

5 Yato ca kho Rādha ariyasāvako imesam pañcannam upādānakkhandhānam samudayañca atthagamañca assādañca ādīnavañca nissaraṇañcā yathābhūtam pajānātiļayam vuccati Rādha ariyasāvako Sotāpanno avinipātadhammo niyato sambodhiparāyano ti

### 8 (8) Arahā

- 1-3 Savatthi||| Ekam antan nisinnam kho ayasmantan Radham Bhagava etad avoca|||
- 4 Pañcime Rādha upādānakkhandhā||| Katame pañca||||
  Seyyathidam rūpupādānakkhandho|| pe|| viññāṇupādānakkhandho||||
- 5 Yato ca kho Rādha bhikkhu imesam pañcannam upādānakkhandhānam samudayañca atthagamañca assādañca ādīnavañca nissaraṇañca yathābhūtaṃ viditvā anupādā i vimutto hoti|| ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhu Arahaṇ khīṇāsavo vusitavā katakaraṇīyo ohitabhāro anuppattasadattho parikkhīṇa bhava saññojano sammad aññāvimutto ti

## **9** (9) Chandarāga (1)

- 1–3 Sāvatthi|||| Ekam antam nisinnam kho āyasmantam Rādham Bhagavā etad avoca||||
- 4 Rūpe kho Rādha yo chande yo rāgo yā nandi yā taṇhā tam pajahatha!!! evaṃ taṃ rūpam pahīnam bhavissati ucchinnamūlaṃ tālāvatthukataṃ anabhāvakatam āyatim anuppādadhammaṃ!!!
- 5 Vedanāya yo chando yo rāgo yā nandi yā taṇhā tam pajahatha|| evaṃ sā vedanā pahīnā bhavissati ucchinnamūlā tālāvatthukatā anabhāvakatā āyatim anuppādadhammā||||
- 6-7 Saññāya||| Saṅkhāresu yo chando yo rāgo yā nandi yā taṇhā taṃ pajahatha|| evante saṅkhārā pahīnā bhavissanti ucchinnamūlā tālāvatthukatā anabhāvakatā āyatīm anuppādadhammā|||

8 Viññāṇe yo chando yo rāgo yā nandi yā taṇhā tam pajahatha $\parallel$  evaṃ taṃ viññāṇam bhavissati $\parallel$  pa $\parallel$  dhamman ti $\parallel$ 

### **10** (10) Chandarāga (2)

- 1-3 Sāvatthi
- 4 Rūpe kho Rādha yo chando yo rāgo yā nandi yā taṇhā ye upāyupādānā cetaso adhiṭṭānābhinivesānusayā te pajahatha|| evan taṃ rūpam pahīnam bhavissati ucchinnamūlam tālāvatthukatam anabhāvakataṃ āyatim anuppādadhammaṃ|||
- 5 Vedanāya yo chando yo rāgo yā nandi yā tanhā ye upāyupādānā cetaso adhitthānābhinivesānusayā te pajahatha evam sā vedanā pahīnā bhavissati ucchinnamūlā tālāvatthukatā pa āyatim anuppādadhammā
  - 6-7 Saññāya||| Saṅkhāresu yo chando yo rāgo yā nandi yā taṇhā ya upāyupādānā cetaso adhiṭṭhānābhinivesānusayā te pajahatha|| evante saṅkhārā pahīnā bhavissanti ucehinnamūlā|| pa|| āyatim anuppādadhammā||||
  - 8 Viññāṇe yo chando yo rāgo yā nandi yā taṇhā ye upāyupādānā cetaso adhitthānābhinivesānusayā te pajahatha|| evantaṇ viññāṇam pahīnam bhavissati ucchinnamūlaṃ tālāvatthukatam anabhāvakatam āyatim anuppādadhamman ti||||

Rādhasaṃyuttassa pathamo vaggo | || <sup>1</sup>
Tatruddānaṃ | || <sup>1</sup>
Māro Satto Bhavanettī || ||
Pariñūeyyā Samaṇā duve || <sup>2</sup>
Sotāpanno Arahā ca ||
Chandarāgā apare duve ti || || <sup>3</sup>

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>1</sup> B has only vaggo tassudānam

S<sup>1</sup>-3 oññeyyam samanena dve
 S<sup>1</sup>-3 dve chandarāgiyāti

### CHAPTER II DUTIYO VAGGO

#### 11 (1) Māro

- 1–3 Sāvatthi|||| Ekam antam nisinno kho āyasmā Rādho Bhagavantam etad avoca|||| Māro Māro ti bhante <sup>r</sup> vuccati|||| Katamo nu kho bhante Māroti||||
- 4 Rūpam kho Rādha Māro vedanā Māro sannā Māro sannā Māro vinnānam Māro  $\|\cdot\|$
- 5 Evam passam Rādha sutavā ariyasāvako rūpasmim pi nibbindati|| pe|| ² nāparam itthattāyāti pajānātīti||||

#### 12 (2) Märadhammo

- 1-8 Sāvatthi|||| Ekam antam nisinno kho āyasmā Rādho Bhagavantam etad avoca|||| Māradhammo Māradhammo ti bhante vuccati|||| Katamo nu kho bhante Māradhammo ti||||
- 4 Rūpam kho Rādha Māradhammo vedanā Māradhammo saññā Māradhammo saṅkhārā Māradhammo viññāṇam Māradhammo
- 5 Evam passam Rādha|| pe|| nāparam itthattāyāti pajānātīti||||

## 13 (3) Anicca (1)

- 1–3 Aniceam aniceanti bhante vuccati $\parallel$  katamannu kho bhante aniceanti $\parallel \parallel^3$
- 4 Rupam kho Rādha aniccam vedanā aniccā sañña aniccā sankhārā aniccā viñnānam aniccam
  - 5 Evam passam || pe|| nāparam itthattāyāti pajānātīti || ||

## **14** (4) Anicca (2)

- 1–3 Sāvatthi||| Ekam antam nisinno kho āyasmā Rādho Bhagavantam etad avoca|||| Aniccadhammo aniccadhammo ti bhante vuccati|||| Katamo nu kho bhante aniccadhammo ti||||
- · 4 Rūpam kho Rādha aniccadhammo vedanā anicca-

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>1</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> kho panetam instead of bhante

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>2</sup> Complete in B <sup>3</sup> So S<sup>1</sup>-3; more complete in B

dhammo|| saññā|| saṅkharā aniceadhammo|| viññāṇam aniceadhammo||||

5 Evam passam || pe || nāparam itthattāyāti pajānātīti || ||

#### 15 (5) Dukkha (1)

- 1-8 Sāvatthi|||| Ekam antam nisinno kho āyasmā Rādho Bhagavantam etad avoca|||| Dukkham dukkhanti bhante vuccati|||| Katamannu kho bhante dukkhanti||||
- 4 Rūpam kho Rādha dukkham|| vedanā dukkhā|| saññā|| saṅkhārā dukkhā|| viññānam dukkham||||
  - 5 Evam passam pell nāparam itthattāyāti pajānātīti | | |

#### **16** (6) Dukkha (2)

- 1-3 Sāvatthi|||| Ekam antam nisinno kho āyasmā Rādho Bhagavantam etad avoca|||| Dukkhadhammo dukkhadhammoti bhante vuccati|||| Katamo nu kho bhante dukkhadhammoti||||
- 4 Rūpaṃ kho bhante dukkhadhammo $\parallel$  vedanā dukkhadhammo $\parallel$  viññāṇaṃ dukkhadhammo $\parallel$ 
  - 5 Evam passam pe nāparam itthattāyāti pajānātīti | | |

### **17** (7) Anatta (1)

- 1-8 Sāvatthi||| Ekam antam nisinno kho āyasmā Rādho Bhagavantam etad avoca||| Anattā anattā ti bhante vuccati||| Katamo nu kho bhante anattāti|||
- 4 Rūpaṃ kho Rādha anattā $\parallel$  vedanā anattā $\parallel$  sañūā $\parallel$  saṅkhārā anattā $\parallel$  viññāṇam anattāti $\parallel$ 
  - 5 Evam passam pe nāparam itthattāyāti pajānātīti | | |

### **18** (8) Anatta (2)

- 1-3 Ekam antam nisinno kho ayasma Radho Bhagavantam etad avoca|||| Anattadhammo anattadhammotibhante vuccati|||| Katamo nu kho bhante anattadhammoti||||
  - 4 Rūpam kho Rādha anattadhammo|| vedanā anatta-

dhammo|| saññā|| saṅkhārā anattadhammo|| viññāṇam anattadhammo|||

5 Evam passam || pe|| nāparam itthattāyāti pajānātīti || ||

### **19** (9) Khaya

- 1–3 Sāvatthi $\|\cdot\|$  Ekam antam nisinno kho āyasmā Rādho Bhagavantam etad avoca $\|\cdot\|$  Khayadhammo khayadhammo ti bhante vuccati $\|\cdot\|$  Katamo nu kho bhante khayadhammoti $\|\cdot\|$
- 4 Rūpam kho Rādha khayadhammo|| vedanā|| saññā|| saṅkhārā khayadhammo|| viññāṇam khayadhammo||||
  - 5 Evam passam || pe|| nāparam itthattāyati pajānātīti || ||

#### **20** (10) Vaya

- 1–3 Sāvatthi $\|\cdot\|$  Ekam antam nisinno kho āyasmā Rādho Bhagavantam etad avoca $\|\cdot\|$  Vayadhammo vayadhammoti bhante vuccati $\|\cdot\|$  Katamo nu kho bhante vayadhammoti $\|\cdot\|$
- 4 Rūpam kho Rādha vayadhammo|| vedanā vayadhammo|| saññā|| sankhārā vayadhammo|| viññāṇam vayadhammo||||
  - 5 Evam passam || pe|| nāparam itthattāyāti pajānātīti||||

## **21** (11) Samudaya

- 1–8 Sāvatthi|||| Ekam antam nisinno kho āyasmā Rādho/Bhagavantam etad avoca|||| Samudayadhammo samudayadhammoti bhante vuccati|||| Katamo nu kho bhante samudayadhammoti||||
- 4 Rūpam kho Rādha samudayadhammo|| vedanā samudayadhammo|| saññā|| saṅkhārasamudayadhammo|| viññāṇam samudayadhammo|||
  - 5 Evam passam || pe|| nāparam itthattāyāti pajānātīti || ||

# 22 (12) Nirodhadhamma

1–8 Sāvatthi|||| Ekam antam nisinno kho āyasmā Rādho Bhagavantam etad avoca|||| Nirodhadhammo nirodhadhammoti|||| Katamo nu kho bhante nirodhadhammo ti||||

- 4 Rūpaṃ kho Rādha nirodhadhammo|| vedanā|| saññā|| saṅkhārā nirodhadhammo|| viññāṇaṃ nirodhadhammo|||
  - 5 Evam passam || pe || nāparam itthattāyāti pajānātīti || ||

Vaggo dutiyo|||
Uddānam|||| <sup>1</sup>
Māro ca Māradhammo ca|||
Aniccehi pare duve|| <sup>2</sup>
Dukkhehi ca <sup>3</sup> dve vuttā||
Anattehi tatheva ca|||| <sup>4</sup>
Khaya-Vaya-Samudayam|| <sup>5</sup>

#### CHAPTER III ĀYĀCANA-VAGGO TATIYO

Nirodhadhammena dvādasāti

1–3 Sāvatthi $\|\|$  Ekam antam nisinno kho āyasmā Rādho Bhagavantam etad avoca $\|\|$  Sādhu me bhante Bhagavā sankhittena dhammam desetu $\|$  pe $\|$ 6 pahitatto vihareyyan ti $\|\|$ 

### 23 (1) Māro

4 Yo kho Rādha Māro tatra te chando pahātabbo|| ko ca Rādha Māro|| | Rūpam kho Rādha Māro|| tatra te chando pahātabbo|| | Vedanā Māro|| tatra te chando pahātabbo|| Saññā|| | Saṅkhārā Māro|| tatra te chando pahātabbo|| || Viññānam Māro|| tatra te chando pahātabbo|| ||

### 24 (2) Māradhammo

4 Yo kho Rādha Māradhammo tatra te chando pahātabbo rāgo pahātabbo chandarāgo pahātabbo

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>1</sup> B Vaggassudānam; omitting Vaggo dutiyo

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>2</sup> S<sup>1</sup>-3 aniccehiapare dve <sup>3</sup> S<sup>1</sup>-3 dukkhena

<sup>4</sup> S<sup>1</sup>-3 apare dve instead of tatheva ca; S<sup>3</sup> puts anattā before anattehi

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>5</sup> S<sup>r</sup>-<sup>3</sup> Khayadhammo vayadhammosamudayadhammo ca <sup>6</sup> Complete in B

## **25–26** (3–4) Anicca (1–2)

- 4 Yam kho Rādha aniceam
- 4 Yo kho Rādha aniceadhammo

### **27–28** (5–6) Dukkham (1–2)

- 4 Yam kho Rādha dukkham
- 4 Yo kho Rādha dukkhadhammo

### **29-30** (7-8) Anatta (1-2)

- 4 Yo kho Rādha anattāli
- 4 Yo kho Rādha anattadhammo!

### **31–32** (9–10) Khaya-Vaya

- 4 Yo kho Rādha khayadhammo
- 4 Yo kho Rādha vayadhammo||

#### **33** (11) Samudaya

4 Yo kho Rādha samudayadhammo tatra te chando pahātabbo rāgo pahātabbo chandarāgo pahātabbo

#### 34 (12) Nirodhadhammo

- 1–3 Sāvatthi $\|\cdot\|$  Ekam antam nisinno kho āyasmā Rādho Bhagavantam etad avoca $\|\cdot\|$  Sādhu me bhante $\|$  pe $\|$  vihareyyan ti $\|\cdot\|$
- 4 Yo kho Rādha nirodhadhammo tatra te chando pahātabbo rāgo pahātabbo chandarāgo pahātabbo || || Ko ca Rādha nirodhadhammo || || Rūpam kho Rādha nirodhadhammo tatra te chando pahātabbo || Vedāna nirodhadhammo tatra te chando pahātabbo || Sannā || Sankhārā nirodhadhammo tatra te chando pahātabbo || || Vinnānam nirodhadhammo tatra te chando pahātabbo || ||
- 5 Yo kho Rādha nirodhadhammo tatra te chando pahātabbo|| rāgo pahātabbo|| chandarāgo pahātabbo ti||||

Äyācanavaggo tatiyo|||| <sup>1</sup>
Tatruddānaṃ||||

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>1</sup> So S<sup>1</sup>-3 (S<sup>1</sup> Āyātana°); B vaggo udānam; no title is given

Māro ca Māradhammo ca ||
Aniccena apare duve||<sup>2</sup>
Dukkhehi ca <sup>2</sup> dve vuttā ||
Anattehi apare dve <sup>3</sup>
Khaya-Vaya-Samudayam || <sup>4</sup>
Nirodhadhammena dvādasāti || ||

### CHAPTER IV UPANISINNAVAGGO CATUTTHO

# 35 (1) Māro

- 1-3 Sāvatthi|||| 5 Ekam antam nisinnam kho āyas-mantam Rādham Bhagavā etad avoca||||
- 4 Yo kho Rādha Māro tatra te chando pahātabbo||| Ko ca Rādha Māro|| Rūpaṃ kho Rādha Māro|| tatra te chando pahātabbo|| pa|| Viññāṇam Māro|| tātra te chando pahātabbo||| Yo kho Rādha Māro tatra te chando pahātabbo ti|||
  - 5 Yo kho Rādha Māro tatra te rāgo pahātabbo|| pe||
  - 6 Yo kho Rādha Māro tatra te chandarāgo pahātabbo

# 36 (2) Māradhammo

- 4 Yo kho Rādha Māradhammo tatra te chando pahātabbo
  - 5 Yo kho Rādha Māradhammo tatra te rāgo pahātabbo||||
- 6 Yo kho Rādha Māradhammo tatra te chandarāgo pahātabbo $\parallel\parallel\parallel$

# **37–38** (3–4) Aniccam (1–2)

- 4-6 Yam kho Rādha aniccam
- 4-6 Yo kho Rādha aniccadhammo

#### 1 S1-3 aniccehio odve

- <sup>2</sup> Omitted by S<sup>1</sup>-3
- 3 B anattāhi tatheva ca
- 4 S<sup>1</sup>-3 add dhammo after khaya, vaya, omitting samuayam

  <sup>5</sup> More complete in S<sup>1</sup>-3

# **39-40** (5-6) Dukkham (1-2)

- 4-6 Yam kho Rādha dukkham
- 4-6 Yam kho Radha dukkhadhammam

# **41–42** (7–8) Anatta (1–2)

- 4-6 Yo kho Radha anattā
- 4-6 Yo kho Rādha anattadhammo

# **43–45** (9–11) Khaya-Vaya-Samudaya

- 4-6 Yo kho Rādha khayadhammo
- 4-6 Yo kho Radha vayadhammo
- 4-6 Yo kho Rādha samudayadhammo tatra te chando pahātabbo|| rāgo pahātabbo|| chandarāgo pahātabboti||||

# 46 (12) Nirodhadhamma

- 1-8 Sāvatthi|||| Ekam antam nisinnam kho āyasmantam Rādham Bhagavā etad avoca||| Yo kho Rādha nirodhadhammo tatra te chando pahātabbo|| rāgo pahātabbo|| chandarāgo pahātabbo||| Ko ca Rādha nirodhadhammo||||
- 4-6 Rūpam kho Rādha nirodhadhammo|| tatra te chando pahātabbo|| tatra te rāgo pahātabbo|| tatra te chandarāgo pahātabbo|| Vedanā|| Sannā:|| Sankhārā||| Viñnāṇam nirodhadhammo|| tatra te chando pahātabbo|| rāgo pahātabbo|| chandarāgo pahātabbo|||
- 7 Yo kho Rādha nirodhadhammo|| tatra te chando pahātabbo|| rāgo pahātabbo|| chandarāgo pahātabbo ti|||||

# Upanisinnavaggo catuttho|||| Tatruddānaṃ||||

Māro ca Māradhammo ca|| Aniccā aparena dve||
Dukkham ca dve vuttā|| dve Anattehi aṭṭhamam||
Khaya-Vaya-Samudayam|| Nirodhadhammena dvādasāti||||
Rādha-Samyuttam|| <sup>1</sup>

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>1</sup> So B. In S<sup>1-3</sup> the end is thus: Evam Mārosuttāni vitthāretabbāni—Evam nirodhadhammena chattimsaveyyā-

### BOOK III DIŢŢHI-SAMYUTTAM

#### CHAPTER I SOTĀPATTIVAGGO

### 1 (1) Vātam

- 1–2 Sāvatthi \*|||| Kismim nu kho bhikkhave sati kim upādāya kim abhinivissa evam diṭṭhi upajjati|| Na vātā vāyanti na najjo sandanti na gabbhiniyo vijāyanti na candimasūriyā udenti vā apenti vā esikatthāyitṭhitā ti||||
  - 3 Bhagavammūlakā no bhante pe | | 1
- 4 Rūpe kho bhikkhave sati rūpam upādāya rūpam abhinivissa evam ditthi uppajjati! Na vātā vāyanti na najjo sandanti na gabbhiniyo vijāyanti na candimasūriyā udenti vā apenti vā esikaṭṭhāyiṭṭhitā;!!!
- 5–7 Vedanāya sati $\|\cdot\|$  Saññāyasati $\|\cdot\|$  Saṅkhāresu sati $\|\cdot\|$
- 8 Viññāṇe sati viññāṇam upādāya viññāṇam abhinivissa evam diṭṭhi uppajjati. Nā vātā vāyanti na najjo sandanti na gabbhiniyo vijāyanti na candimasūriyā udenti vā apenti vā esikaṭṭhāyiṭṭhitā!!!
- 9 Tam kim maññatha bhikkhave|| Rūpam niccam vā aniccam vā ti|||

Aniccam bhante

Yam panāniceam dukkham vā tam sukham vāti)

Dukkham bhante

Yam panāniccam dukkham vipariņāmadhammam api nu tam anupādāya evam ditthi uppajjeyya Na vātā vāyanti na najjo sandanti na gabbhiniyo pi jāyanti na candimasūriyā udenti vā apenti vā esikatṭhāyiṭṭhitā ti‡#

karaṇāni vitthāretabbāni—Evam Rādhasaṃyutta (S¹—aṃ) piṇdite catunavuti veyyākaraṇāni honti—Rādhasaṃyuttaṃ samattaṃ — Tatruddānaṃ — Māro ca Māradhammo ca Aniccehi apare dve Dukkhena dve vuttā Anattehi ca apare dve Khayadhammo Vayadhammo Samudayadhammo Nirodhadhammena dvādasāti—Upanisinnavaggo samatto

No hetam bhante||||

10-12 Vedanā|||| Saññā|||| Saṅkhārā|||

13 Viññanam niccam va aniccam va ti

Aniccam bhantell

Yam panāniceam dukkham vā tam sukham vā till

Dukkham bhante

Yam panāniccam dukkham viparināmadhammam api nu tam anupādāya evam diṭṭhi uppajjeyya Na vātā vāyanti na najjo sandanti na gabbhiniyo vijāyanti na candimasūriyā udenti vā apenti vā esikaṭṭhāyiṭṭhitā ti

No hetam bhantell

14 Yam pidam dittham sutam mutam viññātam pattam pariyesitam anuvicaritam manasā tam pi niceam vā aniceam vā ti

Aniccam bhantenh

Yam panāniccam dukkham tam sukham vā ti

Dukkham bhante

Yam panāniccam dukkham viparināmadhammam api nu tam anupādāya evam ditthi uppajjeya. Na vātā vāyanti na najjo sandanti na gabbhiniyo vijāyanti na candimasūriyā udenti vā apenti vā esikatthāyitthitā tij.

No hetam bhantell

15 Yato kho bhikkhave ariyasāvakassa imesu chasu thānesu kaikhā pahīnā hoti dukkhe pissa kaikhā pahīnā hoti dukkhasamudaye pissa kaikhā pahīnā hoti dukkhanirodhe pissa kaikhā pahīnā hoti dukkhanirodhagāminiyā patipadāya pissa kaikhā pahīnā hoti ayam vuccati bhikkhave ariyasāvako sotāpanno avinipātadhammo niyato sambodhiparāyano ti

# 2 (2) Etam mamam

1–2 Sāvatthi $\|\|$  Kismim nu kho bhikkhave sati kim upādāya kim abhinivissa evam diṭṭhi uppajjati Etam mama eso ham asmi eso me attā ti $\|\|$ 

3 Bhagavammūlakā no bhante dhammā|| pe||||

B ca instead of chasu, always

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>2</sup> S<sup>1</sup>-3 hotīti

- 4 Rūpe kho bhikkhave sati rūpam upādāya rūpam abhinivissa evam diṭṭhi uppajjati Etam mama eso ham asmi eso me attāti
  - 5-7 Vedanāya sati|||| Saññāya sati|||| Saṅkhāresu sati||||
- 8 Viññāṇe sati viññāṇam upādāya viññāṇam abhinivissa evam diṭṭhi uppajjati Etam mama eso ham asmi eso me attāti||||
- 9 Tam kim maññatha bhikkhave|| Rūpam niccam vā aniccam vā ti||||

Aniccam bhante|| la||||

10-12 Vedanā|| || Sannā|| || Sankhārā|| ||

13 Viññāṇam niccam aniccam vā ti

Aniccam bhante|| pa||

Api nu tam upādāya evam ditthi uppajjeyya Etam mama eso ham asmi eso me attāti||||

No hetam bhantell!

14 Yam pidam i dittham sutam mutam viññātam pattam pariyesitam anuvicaritam manasā tam pi niccam va aniccam vā ti

Aniccam bhante

Yam panāniccam dukkham vā tam sukkham vā ti||||

Dukkham bhante||||

Yam panāniccam dukkham viparināmadhammam api nu tam anupādāya evam diṭṭhi uppajjeyya Etam mama eso ham asmi eso me attāti||||

No hetam bhante

15 Yato kho² bhikkhave ariyasāvakassa imesu chasu thānesu kaṅkhā pahīnā hoti|| dukkhe pissa kaṅkhā pahīnā hoti|| la|| dukkhanirodhagāminiyā paṭipadāya pissa kaṅkhā pahīnā hoti|| ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave ariyasāvako sotāpanno avinipātadhammo niyato sambodhiparāyano ti||||.

# 3 (3) So attā

1–2 Sāvatthi|||| Kismim nu kho sati kim upādāya kim abhinivissa evam diṭṭhi uppajjati So attā so loko so pecca bhavissāmi nicco dhuvo sassato aviparināmadhammoti||||

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>1</sup> B pi here and in the next sutta <sup>2</sup> Missing in S<sup>1</sup>-3

- 3 Bhagavammūlakā no bhante dhammā||||
- 4 Rūpe kho bhikkhave sati rūpam upādāya rūpam abhinivissa evam ditthi uppajjati So attā so loko so pecca bhavissāmi nicco dhuvo sassato aviparināmadhammo
- 5–7 Vedanāya sati|||| Saññāya sati|||| Saṅkhāresu sati|||
- 8 Viññāṇe sati viññāṇam upādāya viññāṇam abhinivissa evam diṭṭhi uppajjati|| So attā so loko so pecca bhavissāmi nicco dhuvo sassato avipariṇāmadhammo||||
- 9-13 Tam kim maññatha bhikkhave rūpam niccam vā aniccam vāti|||

Aniccam bhante||||1

Api nu tam anupādāya evam diṭṭhi uppajjeyya So attā|| la|| avipariṇāmadhammo ti|||

No hetam bhante!!!

14 Yam pidam dittham sutam mutam viññātam pattam pariyesitam anuvicaritam manasā tam piniccam va aniccam vā ti

Aniccam bhante || || 1

Api nu tam anupādāya evam diṭṭhi uppajjeyya So attā so loko so pecca bhavissāmi nicco dhuvo sassato avipariṇā-madhammoti||||

No hetam bhante  $\| \|$ 

15 Yato kho bhikkhave ariyasāvakassa imesu chasu thānesu kankhā pahīnā hoti dukkhe pissa kankhā pahīnā hoti pel dukkhanirodhagāminiyā patipadāya pissa kankhā pahīnā hoti ayam vuccati bhikkhave ariyasāvako sotāpanno avinipātadhammo niyato sambodhiparāyanoti || ||

# 4 (4) No ca me siyā

- 1–2 Sāvatthi|||| Kismim nu kho sati kim upādāya kim abhinivissa evam diṭṭhi uppajjati No cassam no ca me siyā na bhavissāmi ² na me bhavissatīti||||
- 3 Bhagavam-mūlakā no bhante dhammā
  - 4 Rūpe kho bhikkhave sati rūpam upādāya rūpam abhi-

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>I</sup> Complete in S<sup>1</sup>-3

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>2</sup> B nābhavissam always

- nivissa evam ditthi uppajjati No cassam no ca me siyā n bhavissāmi na me bhavissatīti||||
  - 5–7 Vedanāya sati|||| Saññāya sati|||| Saṅkhāresu sati||
  - 8 Viññāṇe sati viññāṇam upādāya viññāṇam abhiniviss evaṃ diṭṭhi uppajjati No cassaṃ no ca me siyā na bha vissāmi na me bhavissatīti||||
  - 9 Tam kim maññatha bhikkhave rūpam niceam va aniceam va tillill

Aniccam bhante||| pe||

Api nu tam anupādāya evam ditthi uppajjeyya No cassan no ca me siyā na bhavissāmi na me bhavissatīti

No hetam bhante

- 10-13 Vedanā | Sannā | Sankharā | Vinnānam | | | | | |
- 14 Yam pidam dittham sutam mutam viññātam pattam pariyesitam anuviracitam manasā tam pi niccam va aniccam vā tilili

Aniccam bhante|||| pe|| >

Api nu tam anupādāya evam diṭṭhi uppajjeyya No cassam no ca me siyā na bhavissami na me bhavissatīti||||

No hetam bhante

15 Yato kho bhikkhave ariyasāvakassa imesu chasu thānesu kankhā pahīnā hoti || dukkhe pissa kankha pahīnā hoti || pe || dukkhanirodhagāminiyā paṭipādāya pissa kankhā pahīnā hoti || ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave ariyasāvako sotāpanno avinipātadhammo niyato sambodhiparāyano ti || ||

### 5 (5) Natthi

1–2 Sāvatthi || Kismim nu kho bhikkhave sati kim upādāya kim abhinivissa evam diṭṭhi uppajjati Natthi dinnam natthi yiṭṭham natthi hutam natthi sukaṭadukkaṭānam kammānam phalam vipāko natthi ayam loko natthi paraloko natthi mātā natthi pitā natthi sattā opapātikā natthi loke samaṇa-brāhmaṇā sammaggatā ² sammā paṭipannā ye imañca lokam param ca lokam sayam abhinnā sacchikatvā pavedenti || Catummahābhūtiko ayam ³ puriso

 $<sup>^{\</sup>text{I}}$  More complete in B  $^{\text{2}}$  S $^{\text{I}}$  -3 samagga (S $^{\text{3}}$  m) tā  $^{\text{3}}$  B yam

yadā kālam karoti pathavīpathavīkāyam anupeti anupagacchati|| <sup>1</sup> āpoāpokāyam anupeti anupagacchati|| tejo tejokāyam anupeti anupagacchati|| vāyovāyokāyam anupeti anupagacchati|| ākāsam indriyāni sankamanti āyanti <sup>2</sup> pañcamā <sup>3</sup> purisā matam ādāya gacchanti yāva āļāhanāpādāni paññāyanti kāpotakāni atthīni bhavanti bhasmantāhūtiyo <sup>4</sup> dattupaññattam idam dānam nāma tesam tuccham musāvilāpo ye keci atthikavādam vadanti bāle ca paṇḍite ca kāyassa bhedā ucchijjanti vinassanti na honti param maraṇā ti||||

3 Bhagavammūlakā no bhante dhammā|| pe||||

- 4 Rūpe kho bhikkhave sati rūpam upādāya rūpam abhinivissa evam diṭṭhi upajjati! Natthi dinnam natthi yiṭṭham!| pe|| kāyassa bhedā ucchijjanti vinassanti na honti param maraṇā!!||
- 5–7 Vedanāya sati $\|\cdot\|$  Sa<br/>ňñāya sati $\|\cdot\|$  Sankhāresu sati $\|\cdot\|$
- 8 Viññāṇe sati viññāṇam upādāya viññāṇam abhinivissa evam ditthi uppajjati|| Natthi dinnam natthi yiṭṭhaṃ|| pe|| Kāyassa bhedā ucchijjanti vinassanti na honti param maraṇā||||
- 9 Taṃ kim maññatha bhikhhave|| Rūpam niccaṃ vā aniccaṃ vā ti||||

Aniccam bhante

Api nu tam anupādāya evam ditthi uppajjeyya natthi dinnam natthi yiṭṭhaṃ $\parallel$  pa $\parallel$  kāyassa bhedā ucchijjanti vinassanti na honti param maraṇā ti $\parallel\parallel^5$ 

No hetam bhante!!!

10–13 Vedanā || Sanīnā || Sankhārā || Vinīnāṇam niccam vā aniccam vā ti || ||

Aniccam bhante|| pe||||

Dukkham viparinamadhammam api nu tam anupādāya evam ditthi uppajjeyya Natthi dinnam natthi yittham pel

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>1</sup> S<sup>1</sup>-3 anupigacchati always

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>2</sup> So S<sup>1</sup>-3; further on āsanti; B āsandi

 $<sup>^3</sup>$  Sr pañcavā here only  $^4$  B bhasmantā āhutiyo

<sup>5</sup> Missing in S1-3 from Tam kim maññathao

kāyassa bhedā ucchijjanti vinassanti na honti param maraņā ti $\|\cdot\|$ 

No hetam bhante||||1

14 Yam pidam diṭṭham sutam mutam viññātam pattam pariyesitam anuvicaritam manasā tam pi niccam vā aniccam vā ti

Aniccam bhante|||| pe||||

Dukkham viparināmadhammam api nu tam anupādāya evam diṭṭhi uppajjeyya Natthi dinnam natthi yiṭṭham pa pa ye keci atthikavādam vadanti bāle ca paṇḍite ca kāyassa bhedā ucchijjanti vinassanti na honti param maraṇā ti

No hetam bhante

15 Yato kho bhikkhave ariyasāvakassa imesu chasu thānesu kaṅkhā pahīnā hoti | | dukkhe pissa kaṅkhā pahīnā hoti || pe || dukkhanirodhagāminiyā paṭipadāya pissa kaṅkhā pahīnā hoti || ayam vuccati bhikkhave ariyasāvako sotāpanno avinipātadhammo sambodhiparāyano ti || ||

# **6** (6) Karoto

1–2 Sāvatthi||| Kismim nu kho bhikkhave sati kim upādāya kim abhinivissa evam diṭṭhi uppajjati|| Karato 4 kārayato 5 chindato chedāpayato vadhato vadhāpayato 6 socato 7 socayato kilamato 8 kilamapāyato phandato phandāpayato pāṇam atimāpayato adinnam ādiyato 9 sandhim chindato 10 nillopam harato ekāgārikam karonto paripanthe tiṭṭhato paradāram gacchato musābhaṇato karato na kariyati 11 pāpam|||| Khurapariyantena ce pi cakkena yo imissā pathaviyā pāṇe ekam maṃsakhalam ekam maṃsapuñjam kareyya|| natthi tato nidānam pāpam natthi pāpassa āgamo|||| Dakkhiṇam ce pi Gaṅgāya tīram gaccheyya

repeat here Vedanā-sanna-sankhārā-vinnānam niceam vā aniceam vā Complete in S1-3 3 B honti

<sup>4</sup> So B always; S<sup>1-3</sup> here only, further on karoto 5 Omitted by S<sup>1-3</sup>

<sup>6</sup> S1-3 pacato (S3 pañcato) pacayato instead of vadhato° °

<sup>7</sup> Omitted by S<sup>1-3</sup> always 8 S<sup>1-3</sup> kilamayato
9 B omits adinnam ādiyāto 10 S<sup>1-3</sup> chindayato

- 4 Bhagavammūlakā no bhante dhammā|| pe||||
- 5 Rūpe kho bhikkhave sati rūpam upādāya rūpam abhinivissa evam ditthi uppajjati Karato kārayato pa natthi punnām natthi punnāssa āgamo || ||
- 6-8 Vedanāya sati|||| Saññāya sati|||| Saṅkhāresu sati||||
- 9 Viññāṇe sati viññāṇam upādāya viññāṇam abhinivissa evam diṭṭhi uppajjati|||| Karato kārayato|| pe|| natthi puññaṃ natthi puññassa āgamo||||
- 10 Tam kim maññatha bhikkhave|| Rūpam niccam vā aniccam va ti||||

Aniccam bhante | pe | | |

Api nu tam anupādāya evam diṭṭhi uppajjeyya Karato kārayato pe natthi punnam natthi punnassa āgamo ti  $\|\cdot\|$ 

No hetam bhantel

- 11–14 Vedanā || Sannā || Sankhārā || Vinnāṇaṃ || || || || 4
- 15 Yam pidam dittham sutam mutam viññatam pattam pariyesitam anuvicaritam manasā tam pi niccam vā aniccam vā ti

Aniccam bhante

Api nu tam anupādāya evam ditthi uppajjeyya Karato kārayato|| pa|| natthi puñňam natthi puñňassa āgamo ti||||

No hetam bhantell

16 Yato kho bhikkhave ariyasāvakassa imesu chasu ṭhānesu kaṅkhā pahīnā hoti dukkhe pissa kaṅkhā pahīnā hoti||
pe|| dukkhanirodhagāminiyā paṭipadāya pissa kaṅkhā
pahīnā hoti|| ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave ariyasāvako sotāpanno avinipātadhammo niyato sambodhiparāyano ti|||

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>1</sup> S<sup>1</sup>-3 pāpassāpi

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>2</sup> S<sup>1</sup>-3 Gangā

<sup>3</sup> B yajāpento

<sup>4</sup> Complete in B

# 7 (7) Hetu

- 1-2 Sāvatthi || || Kismim nu kho bhikkhave sati kim upādāya kim abhinivissa evam diṭṭhi uppajjati || || Natthi hetu natthi paccayo sattānam saṅkilesāya || ahetu-apaccayā sattā saṃkilissanti || || Natthi hetu natthi paccayo sattānam vissuddhiyā || ahetu-apaccayā sattā visujjhanti || || Natthi balam natthi viriyam natthi purisathāmo natthi purisaparakkamo || sabbe sattā sabbe pāṇā sabbe bhūtā sabbe jīvā avasā abalā aviriyā niyatisangatibhāvapariṇatā chasvevābhijātisu z sukhadukham paṭisamvedentiti || ||
  - 3 Bhagavammūlakā no bhante dhammā
- 4 Rūpe kho bhikkhave sati rūpam upādāya rūpam abhinivissa evam diṭṭhi uppajjati Natthi hetu natthi paccayo|| la|| sukhadukham patisamvedentīti||||
- 5–7 Vedanāya sati $\|\cdot\|$  Sannāya sati $\|\cdot\|$  Sankhāresu sati $\|\cdot\|$
- 8 Viññāṇe sati viññāṇam upādāya viññāṇam abhinivissa evam diṭṭhi uppajjati||||| Natthi hetu natthi paccayo|| pe|| sukhadukkham paṭisaṃvedentīti|||||
- 9 Tam kim maĭnatha bhikkhave|| Rūpam niccam vā aniccam vā ti|| ||

Aniccam bhante|| pe|| vipariṇāmadhammam api nu tam auupādāya evam diṭṭhi uppajjeyya|| Natthi hetu natthi paccayo|| pe|| sukhadukkham paṭisaṃvedentīṭi||||

No hetam bhante

10-13 Vedanā || Sannā || Sankhāra || Vinnāṇaṃ 2 || ||

14 Yam pidam diṭṭhaṃ sutam mutaṃ viññātam pattam pariyesitam anuvicaritam manasā tam pi niccaṃ vā aniccam vā ti||||

Aniccam bhante|| pe || dukkham viparināmadhammam api nu tam anupādāya evam ditthi uppajjeyya|| natthi hetu natthi paccayo|| pa|| sukhadukkham paṭisamvedentīti||||

No hetam bhante

15 Yato ca kho bhikkhave ariyasāvakassa imesu chasu thānesu kankhā pahīnā hoti || dukkhe pissa kankhā pahīnā

<sup>1</sup> B chalevābhio

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>2</sup> More complete in B

hoti|| pe|| dukkhanirodhagāminiyā paṭipadāya pissa kaṅkhā pahīnā hoti|| ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave ariyasāvako|| pe|| sambodhiparāyano ti|||||

# 8 (8) (Mahā) Ditthena

- 1-2 Sāvatthi||| Kismim nu kho bhikkhave sati kim upādāya kim abhinivissa evam diṭṭhi uppajjati|||| Sattime kāyā akaṭā akaṭavidhā animmitā animmātā vanjhā kuṭaṭṭhā esikaṭṭhāyiṭṭhitā te na iñjanti na vipariṇāmenti ana aññamaññam vyābādhenti|| nālam aññamaññassa sukhāya vā dukkhāya vā sukhadukkhāya vā 3||||
- 8 Katame satta||| Pathavīkāyo apokāyo tejokāyo vāyo-kāyo|| sukhe dukkhe jīve|||| Sattime+ kāyā akatā akata-vidhā animmitā animmātā vañjhā kuṭaṭṭhā esikaṭṭhāyiṭṭhitā te na iñjanti na vipariṇāmenti na aùñamaññam vyā-bādhenti|| nālam aññamaññāssa sukhāya vā dukkhāya vā sukhadukkhāya vā||||
- 4 Yo pi tinhena satthena sīsam chindati na koci tam 5 jīvitā voropeti $\|$  sattannam tveva kāyānam antarena sattham vivaram anupavisati  $6\|\cdot\|$
- 5 Cuddasa kho 7 panimāni yonipamukhasatasahassāni <sup>3</sup> saṭṭhi ca saṭāni cha ca saṭāni || paūca kammasatāni <sup>9</sup> paūca ca kammāni tīni ca kammāni kamme ca aḍḍhakamme ca dvaṭṭhipaṭipadā dvaṭṭhantarakappā chaḥābhijātiyo aṭṭhapurisabhūmiyo ekūnapaññāsa ājīvakasate ekūnapaññāsa paribbājakasate ekūnapaññāsanāgavāsasate vīse indriyasate timse niriyasate chattimsa <sup>10</sup> rajodhātuyo saṭta saññīgabbhā saṭta asaññīgabbhā saṭta nigaṇṭhigabbhā <sup>11</sup> saṭta

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>1</sup> B omits animmātā always <sup>2</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> oṇāmanti always

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>3</sup> B omits sukhadukkhāya vā always

<sup>4</sup> SI inserts ime satta; S3 satta only

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>5</sup> S<sup>1</sup> omit tam; S<sup>3</sup> has kimi

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>6</sup> S<sup>1</sup> anupatti; S<sup>3</sup> anupatita—perhaps both to be read anupatati 7 S<sup>1,3</sup> mo <sup>8</sup> B yonimukha°

<sup>9</sup> S1-3 kammunosatāni 10 S1-3 chattimsā 11 B nigandhio

dibbā <sup>1</sup> satta mānusā satta pesācā <sup>2</sup> satta sarā <sup>3</sup> satta pavudhā <sup>4</sup> satta papātā satta ca papātasatāni satta supinā satta ca supinasatāni cullāsīti mahākappuno <sup>5</sup> satasahassāni <sup>6</sup> bāle ca paṇḍite ca sandhāvitvā saṃsaritvā dukkhassantam karissanti

- 6 Tattha natthi Imināham 7 sīlena vā vatena vā tapena vā brahmacariyena vā aparipakkam vā kammam paripācessami paripakkam vā kammam phussa 8 phussa vyantikarissamīti hevam natthi || doņamīte sukhadukkhe pariyantakate saṃsāre natthi hāyanavaḍḍhane 9 natthi ukkhaṃsāvakamse|| ||
- 7 Seyyathāpi nāma suttaguļe khitte nibbeṭhiyamānam eva paleti <sup>10</sup> evam evam bāle ca paṇḍite ca nibbeṭhiyamānā <sup>11</sup> sukhadukkham palentīti <sup>10</sup>
  - 8 Bhagavammūlakā no bhante dhammā||||
- 9 Rūpe kho bhikkhave sati rūpam upādāya rūpam abhinivissa evam diṭṭhi uppajjati Sattime kāyā akaṭā akaṭa-vidhā ||pe|||| sukhadukkham palentīti|||||
  - 10-16 Vedanāya sati
  - 17-22 Saññaya sati
  - 23-28 Sankhāresu sati
- 29-34 Vinnāņe sati vinnāņam upādāya vinnāņam abhinivissa evam ditthi uppajjati | | Sattime kāyā akatā akatavidhā | pe | | sukhadukkham palenti | |
- 35–40 Taṃ kim mañňatha bhikkhave $\parallel$  Rūpaṃ niccaṃ vā aniccam vā ti $\parallel\parallel$

Aniccam bhante||||

Yam panāniccam <sup>12</sup> dukkham viparināmadhammam api nu tam anupādāya evam diṭṭhi uppajjeyya Sattime kāyā akatā akatavidhā|| pa <sup>13</sup>|| sukham dukkham palentīti||||

- $^{\scriptscriptstyle \rm I}$  B devā  $^{\scriptscriptstyle \rm I}$  B pisācā ;  ${\rm S}^{\scriptscriptstyle \rm I}$  posāvā  $^{\scriptscriptstyle \rm I}$  S $^{\scriptscriptstyle \rm I}$ -3 saññā
- 4 B sapuṭā 5 B okappīno 6 B inserts yāni
  - 7 S<sup>1-3</sup> omit ham <sup>8</sup> S<sup>1</sup> passa phassa
  - 9 S<sup>1</sup>-3 gāyanā, the last ā being erased in S<sup>3</sup>
  - IO B nibbedhio; SI-3 phaleti phalenti both always II So SI-3; B omānameva, further on omānā
    - 12 S1-3 omit yam panāniccam
- 13 S1-3 rehearse here all the preceding development

No hetam bhante

41–46 Yam pi dittham sutam mutam viññātam pattam pariyesitam anuvicaritam manasā tam pi niccam vā aniccam vā ti $\|\cdot\|$ 

Aniccam bhante || ||

Api nu tam anupādāya evam diṭṭhi uppajjeyya Sattime kāyā akaṭā akaṭavidhā || la ɪ || nibbeṭhiyamānā ² sukhadukkham palentīti || ||

47 Yato 3 kho bhikkhave ariyasāvakassa imesu chasu thānesu kaṅkhā pahīnā hoti|| dukkhapissa kaṅkhā pahīnā hoti|| la|| dukkhanirodhagāminiyā paṭipadāya pissa kaṅkhā pahīnā hoti|| ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave ariyasāvako sotāpanno avinipātadhammo niyato sambodhiparāyano ti||||

# 9 (9) Sassato loko

- 1-2 Sāvatthi|||| Kismim nu kho bhikkhave sati kim upādāya kim abhinivissa evam diṭṭhi uppajjati Sassato loko ti||||
  - 3 Bhagavammūlakā no bhante dhammā||||
- 4 Rūpe kho bhikkhave sati rūpam upādāya rūpam abhinivissa evam ditthi uppajjati Sassato loko ti⊞,
- 5-8 Vedanāya sati Bannāya sati Sankharesu sati Vinnāņe sati vinnāņam upādāya vinnāņam abhinivissa evam ditthi uppajjati Sassato loko ti
- 9 Tam kim maññatha bhikkhave Rūpam niccam vā aniccam vā till

Aniccam bhante | | | pe | | |

Dukkham viparināmadhammam api nu tam anupādāya evam ditthi uppajjeyya Sassato loko ti

- No hetam bhante
  - 10-13 Vedanā | Sannā | Sankhārā | Vinnaņam | | | 4
- 14 Yam pidam dittham sutam mutam viññātam pattam pariyesitam anuvicaritam manasā tam pi niccam vā aniccam vā ti
- Aniccam bhante|||| pe||||

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>1</sup> S<sup>1</sup>-3 repeat here once more the same development

<sup>2</sup> S3 mana here only 3 S1-3 insert ca

<sup>4</sup> More complete in S1-3

Dukkham vipariṇāmadhammam api nu tam anupādāya evam ditthi uppajjeyya Sassato loko ti∥∥

No hetam bhante

15 Yato kho bhikkhave ariyasāvakassa imesu chasu thānesu kankhā pahīnā hoti|| dukkhe pissa kankhā pahīnā hoti|| dukkhanirodhagāminiyā patipadāya pissa kankhā pahīnā hoti|| ayam vuccati bhikkhave ariyasāvako sotāpanno avinipātadhammo niyato sambodhiparāyano ti||||

# 10 (10) Asassato loko

- 1–2 Sāvatthi|||| Kismim nu kho bhikkhave sati kim upādāya kim abhinivissa evam diṭṭhi uppajjati Asassato loko ti||||
  - 3 Bhagavammūlakā no bhante dhammā||||
- 4–13 Rūpe kho bhikkhave sati!! pa || Viññāṇaṃ niccam aniccaṃ vā ti||||

Aniccam bhante|| pa||||

Api nu tam anupādāya evam diṭṭhi uppajjeyya Asassato loko ti∥∥

No hetam bhante

14 Yam pi dittham sutam mutam viññātam pattam pariyesitam anuvicaritam manasā tam pi niccam va aniccam vāti

Aniccam bhante

Dukkham vipariṇāmadhammam api nu tam anupādāya evam ditthi uppajjeyya Asassato loko ti

No hetam bhantell

# 11 (11) Antavā

- 1-2 Sāvatthi|||| Kismim nu kho bhikkhave sati kim upādāya kim abhinivissa evam ditthi uppajjati|| Antavā loko ti||||
- 3–15 Bhagavammūlakā no bhante dhammā|| la|| niyato sambodhiparāyano ti||||

More complete in B

# **12** (12) Anantavā

- 1–2 Sāvatthi $\|\cdot\|$  Kismim nu kho bhikkhave sati kim upādāya kim ābhinivissa evam diṭṭhi uppajjati Anantavā loko ti $\|\cdot\|$

# 13 (13) Tam jīvam tam sarīram

- 1–2 Sāvatthi|||| Kismim nu kho bhikkhave sati kim upādāya kim abhinivissa evam diṭṭhi uppajjati|| Tam jīvam tam sariranti||||
- 3–15 Bhagavammūlakā no bhante dhammā $\|\|$  pa $\|$  niyato sambodhiparāyano ti $\|\|$

# 14 (14) Aññam jivam aññam sarīsam

- 1–2 Sāvatthi || || Kismim nu kho bhikkhave sati kim upādāya kim abhinivissa evam diṭṭhi uppajjati Aññam jīvam aññam sarīranti || ||
- 3–15 Bhagavammūlakā no bhante dhammā $\parallel$  la $\parallel$  niyato sambodhiparāyano ti $\parallel$

# 15 (15) Hoti tathāgato

- 1-2 Sāvatthi || || Kismim nu kho bhikkhave sati kim upādāya kim abhinivissa evamdiṭṭhi uppajjati Hoti Tathāgato param maranā ti || ||
- 8–15 Bhagavammūlakā no bhante dhammā|| pa|| niyato sambodhiparāyano ti||||

# 16 (16) Na hoti Tathāgato

- 1-2 Sāvatthi|||| Kismim nu kho bhikkhave sati kim upādāya kim abhinivissa evamditthi uppajjati Na hoti tathāgato param maraṇā ti||||
- 3–15 Bhagavammūlakā no bhante dhammā $\parallel$  pa $\parallel$  niyato sambodhiparāyano ti $\parallel$

# 17 (17) Hoti ca na ca hoti tathāgato

1-2 Savatthi|||| Kismim nu kho bhikkhave sati kim

upādāya kim abhinivissa evam ditthi uppajjati Hoti ca na ca hoti tathāgato param maranā ti||||

3–15 Bhagavammūlakā no bhante dhammā $\parallel$  pa $\parallel$  niyato sambodhipārāyano ti $\parallel\parallel$ 

### **18** (18) Neva hoti na na hoti tathāgato

- 1-2 Sāvatthi|||| Kismim nu kho bhikkhave sati kim upādāya kim abhinivissa evam diṭṭhi uppajjati|| Neva hoti na na hoti tathāgato param maranā ti||||
  - 3 Bhagavammulakā no bhante dhammā|| pe||||
- 4–8 Rūpe kho bhikkhave sati rūpam upādāya rūpam abhinivissa evam diṭṭhi uppajjati Neva hoti na na hoti tathāgato param maraṇa ti|| pa||||
- 9 Tam kim maññatha bhikkhave Rūpaṃ niccam vā aniccam vā tilll

Aniccam bhante|| pe||

Dukkham vipariṇāmadhammam api nu tam anupādāya evaṃ diṭṭhi uppajjeyya Neva hoti na na hoti tathāgato paraṃ maraṇā ti|||||

No hetam bhantelli.

10-13 Vedanā Sannā Sankhārā Vinnānam

14 Yam pidam dittham sutam mutam viññātām pattam pariyesitam anuvicāritam manasā tam pi niccam vā aniccam vā till

Aniccam bhante

Yam panāniccam dukkham vā tam sukham vā tilll

Dukkham bhantelill

Yam panāniccam dukkham vipariņāmadhammam api nu tam anupādāya evam diṭṭhi uppajjeyya Neva hoti na na hoti tathāgato param maraṇā ti||||

No hetam bhantell

Yato ca kho bhikkhave ariyasāvakassa imesu chasu thānesu kankhā pahīnā hoti || dukkhe pissa kankhā pahīnā hoti || dukkhasamudaye pissa kankhā pahīnā hoti || dukkhanirodhe pissa kankhā pahīnā hoti || dukkhanirodhagāminiyā paṭipadāya pissa kankhā pahīnā hoti || ayam vuccati bhikkhave ariyasāvako sotāpanno avinipātadhammo niyato sambodhiparāyano ti || ||

Sotāpanno nitthitam IIII ariyasāvakābhavayoni - aṭṭhārasasuttantaṃ

Uddānam bhavati||||

Vātam Etammamam So attā No ca me siyā Natthi Karoto Hetu ca Mahādiṭṭhena ca atthamam

Sassato loko ca Assato ca Antavā ca Anantavā ca Taṃ jīvaṃ taṃ sarīranti Aññaṃ jīvam aññaṃ sariranti ca Hoti tathāgato parammaraṇā ti Na hoti tathāgato param maraṇāti <sup>2</sup> Neva hoti na na hoti tathāgato param maraṇā ti

# CHAPTER II 1 PURIMAGAMANAM (aṭṭhārasa-veyyākaraṇāni)

# 19 (1) Vātā

- 1-2 Savatthi Tatra-voca
- 3 Kismim nu kho bhikkhave sati kim upādāya kim abhinivissa evam ditthi uppajjati Na vātā vāyanti na najjo sandanti na gabbhiniyo vijāyanti na candimasūriyā udenti vā apenti vā esikatthāyitthitāti;
  - 4 Bhagavammulaka no bhante dhamma
- 5 Rūpe kho bhikkhave sati rūpam upādāya rūpam abhinivissa evam diṭṭhi uppajjati Na vātā vāyanti || pa || esikaṭthāyiṭṭhitā|| ||
- 6-9 Vedanāya sati|||| Sannāya sati|||| Sankhāresu sati|||| Vinnāņe sati vinnāņam upādāya vinnāņam abhinivissa evam ditthi uppajjati Na vātā vāyanti|| pe|| esikatthāyitthitā ti||||
- 10-15 Taṃ kiṃ maňňatha bhikhhave Rūpaṃ niccaṃ vā aniccam vā till

 $<sup>^{\</sup>text{I}}$  B Sotāpattivaggo aṭṭhārasa-veyyākaraṇaṃ niṭṭhitaṃ $\|\cdot\|$  and nothing more; the overplus is to be found in  $S^{\text{I}-3}$ 

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>2</sup> The title Hoti ca na ca hoti tathāgato param maraṇā ti is omitted in the MSS. and ought to be restored

Aniccam bhante|| pe||||1

Vipariṇāmadhammam api nu tam anupādāya evaṃ diṭṭhi uppajjeyya Na vātā vāyanti|| pe|| esikaṭṭhāyiṭṭhitā ti||||

No hetam bhante

16 Iti kho bhikkhave dukkhe sati dukkham upādāya dukkham abhinivissa evam diṭṭhi uppajjati² Na vātā vāyanti na najjo sandanti na gabbhiniyo vijāyanti na candimasūriyā udenti vā apenti vā esikatthāyitthitā ti]

# **20-35** (2-17)

Purimagamanāhi aṭṭhārasaveyyākaraṇāni vitthārānīti³||||

# **36** (18) Neva hoti na na hoti

- 1-3 Sāvatthi Kismim nu kho bhikkhave sati kim upādāya kim abhinivissa evam diṭṭhi uppajjati Neva hoti na na hoti tathāgato param maranā ti
  - 4 Bhagavammulaka no bhante dhammā
- 5 Rūpe kho bhikkhave sati rūpam upādāya rūpam abhinivissa evam diṭṭhi uppajjati Neva hoti na na hoti tathāgato param maraṇā ti $\|\|$
- 6-9 Vedanāya sati Sannāya sati Sankhāresu sati Vinnāņe sati vinnāņam upādāya vinnāņam abhinivissa evam dithhi uppajjati Neva hoti tathāgato na na hoti tathāgato param maraṇā ti || || pe|| || 4

# 2 Dutiyagamanam (or Dutiyavāro)

# **37** (19) Rūpī attā

1-3 Sāvatthi

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>1</sup> More abridged in S<sup>1</sup>-3 than in B - <sup>2</sup> B uppajjeyya

<sup>3</sup> So B; S<sup>1-3</sup>—pe— kismim nu bhikkhave sati kim upādāya kim abhinivissa evam diṭṭhi uppajjati evam (S³ etam) tam mama eso ham asmi eso (me) attāti Bhagavammūlakā no bhante dhammā—pe—yathā purimadasasuttantam evam vitthāretabbam so attāo so loko; and repeat the beginning of each sutta

4 So S³; more complete in B less in S¹

upādāya kim abhinivissa evam ditthi uppajjati || Rūpī attā hoti arogo param maraņā ti || ||

- 4 Bhagavammulakā no bhante dhammā||||
- 5 Rūpe kho bhikkhave sati rūpam upādāya rūpam abhinivissa evam ditthi uppajjati|| Rūpī attā hoti arogo param maranā ti||||
- 6–9 Vedanāya sati pe Sannāya sati Sankhāresu sati Vinnāņe sati vinnāņam upādāya vinnāņam abhinivissa evam diṭṭhi uppajjati Rūpī attā hoti arogo param maraṇā ti || ||
- 10 Tam kim maññatha bhikkhave Rūpam niccam vā aniccam vā ti||||

Aniccam bhante|| pa

Vipariṇāmadhammam api nu tam anupādāya evaṃ diṭṭhi uppajjeyya Rūpī attā hoto arogo param maraṇā ti||||

No hetam bhante

11-14 Vedanā || pa || No hetam bhante || ||

15 Iti kho bhikkhave dukkhe sati dukkham upādāya dukkham abhinivissa evam diṭṭhi uppajjati Rūpī attā hoti arogo param maraṇā tiː//

# 38 (20) $Ar\bar{u}p\bar{\iota}$ attā

1-3 Sāvatthi

# **39** (21) Rūpī ca arūpī ca

8 Rūpī ca arūpī ca attā hoti arogo param maraņā tillla

# **40** (22) Neva rūpī nārūpī

3 Neva rūpī nārūpī attā hoti arogo param maraṇā ti||||

# **41** (23) $Ekantasukh\bar{\imath}$

3 Ekantasukhī attā hoti arogo param maraṇā ti||||3

- <sup>1</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> add soyeva before and vittharetabbo after peyyalo
  <sup>2</sup> B puts forward Savatthi
  - 3 This phrase is omitted in B

# 42 (24) Ekantadukkhī

3 Ekantadukkhī attā hoti arogo param maraņā ti||||

# 43 (25) Sukhadukkhī

3 Sukhadukkhī attā hoti arogo param maraņā ti

# 44 (26) Adukkhamasukhī

- 3 Adukkhamasukhī attā hoti arogo param maraņā ti
- 4 Bhagavammūlakā no bhante dhammā
- 5 Rūpe kho bhikkhave sati rūpam upādāya rūpam abhinivissa evam diṭṭhi uppajjati Adukkhamasukhī attā hoti arogo param maraṇā ti
- 6-9 Vedanāya sati || Sannāya sati || Sankhāresu sati || Vinnāņe sati vinnāņam upādāya vinnāņam abhinivissa evam diṭṭhi uppajjati adukkhamasukhī attā hoti arogo param maraṇā ti || ||
- 10 Tam kim maññatha bhikkhave Rūpam niccam vā aniccam vāti pe viparināmadhammam api nu tam anupādāya evam diṭṭhi uppajjeyya Adukkhamasukhī attā hoti arogo param maraṇā ti

No hetam bhantelli

Iti kho bhikkhave dukkhe sati dukkham upādāya dukkham abhinivissa evam diṭṭhi uppajjati¦; Adukkham asukhī attā hoti arogo param maraṇā ti¦|

11–14 Vedanā Sañūā Sankhārā Viñūāṇam niccam vā aniccam vāti pe vipariṇāmadhammam api nu tam anupādāya evam diṭṭhi uppajjeyya Adukkhamasukhī attā hoti arogo param maraṇā ti

No hetam bhante

15 Iti kho bhikkhave dukkhe sati dukkham upādāya dukkham abhinivissa evam diṭṭhi uppajjati Adukkham asukhī attā hoti arogo param maraṇā ti|||| Dutiya-pey-yālo||||

#### Uddānam|||

Vātam Etammamam So attā No ca me siyā Natthi Karoto<sup>1</sup> Hetuyā<sup>2</sup> Mahāditthena atthamam — Sassato

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>1</sup> S<sup>1</sup> kāroto <sup>2</sup> S<sup>1</sup> hetuyo; S<sup>3</sup> hetumyā

Asassato ceva Antānantā ca vuccati—Tamjīvam Aññamjīvañca Tathāgatena cattāro Rūpī attā hoti Arūpī ca ī attā hoti Rupī cā arūpī ca attā hoti Neva rūpi nārūpī attā hoti Ekantasukhī attā hoti Ekantadukkhī attā hoti Sukhadukkhī attā hoti Adukkhamasukhī attā hoti arogo ² param maranā ti—Ime chabbīsati suttā dutiyavārena desitā 3||||

# CHAPTER III TATIYAGAMANAM

# **45** (1)

- 1–3 Sāvatthi || || Kismim nu kho bhikkhave sati kim upādāya kim abhinivissa evam ditthi uppajjati Na vātā vāyanti na najjo sandanti na gabbhiniyo vijāyanti || na candimasūriyā udenti vā apenti vā esikatthāyitthitā || ||
  - 4 Bhagavammūlakā no bhante dhammā|| pe||
- 5 Rūpe kho bhikkhave sati rūpam upādāya rūpam abhinivissa evam diṭṭhi uppajjati Na vātā vāyanti\| pe\| | esikaṭṭhāyiṭṭhitā\| ||
- 6–9 Vedanāya sati|| Sannāya sati|| Sankhāresu sati|| Vinnāņe sati vinnāņam upādāya vinnāņam upādāya vinnāņam abhinivissa evam diṭṭhi uppajjati|| Na vātā vāyanti|| pe|| esikaṭṭhāyiṭṭhitā tia||
- 10 Tam kim maññatha bhikkhave Rūpam niccam vā aniccam vā ti || pe || || || || viparināmadhammam api nu tam anupādāya evam dīṭṭhi uppajjeyya Na vātā vāyanti || pe || esikatthāyitthitā ti || ||

No hetam bhantell

Iti kho bhikkhave yad aniccam tam dukkham tasmim sati tad upādāya evam diṭṭhi uppajjati Na vātā vāyanti|| pe|| esikatthāyiṭṭhitā ti||||

# **46-69** (2-25)

Evam vittharetabbam || || || 5

I Omitted by SI

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>2</sup> S³ ārogo always

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>3</sup> This uddānam is not to be found in B

<sup>4</sup> Complete in B

<sup>5</sup> B chabbisamvitthäretabbāni

# 70 (26)

- 1-3 Sāvatthi||| Kismim nu kho bhikkhave sati kim upādāya kim abhinivissa evam diṭṭhi uppajjati|| Adukkhamasukhī attā hoti arogo param maranā ti||||
  - 4 Bhagavammūlakā no bhante dhammā||||
- 5 Rūpe kho bhikkhave sati rūpam upādāya rūpam abhinivissa evam diṭṭhi uppajjati|| Adukkhamasukhī attā hoti arogo param maraṇā ti||||
- 6–9 Vedanāya sati $\parallel$  Sannāya sati $\parallel$  Saikhāresu sati $\parallel$  Vinnāņe sati vinnāņam upādāya vinnāņam abhinivissa evam diṭṭhi uppajjati Adukkhamasukhī attā hoti arogo param maraṇā ti $\parallel$
- 10 Tam kim maññatha bhikkhave Rūpam niccam vā ti || pe || vipariṇāmadhammam api nu tam anupādāya evam diṭṭhi uppajjeyya|| Adukkhamasukhī attā hoti arogo param maraṇā ti || ||

No hetam bhantell!

Iti kho bhikkhave yad aniccam tam dukkham|| tasmim sati tad upādāya tam abhinivissa <sup>1</sup> evam diṭṭhi uppajjati|| Adukkhamasukhī attā hoti arogo param maranā ti||||

11–14 Vedanā || Sanīnā || Sankhārā || Vinīnāṇam niccam vā ti || pe || vipariṇāmadhammam api nu tam anupādāyā evam diṭṭhi uppajjeyya Adukkham asukhī attā hoti arogo param maranā ti || ||

No hetam bhantell

Iti kho bhikkhave yad aniccam tam dukkham tasmim sati tad upādāya tam abhinivissa evam diṭṭhi uppajjati Adukkham asukhī attā hoti arogo param maraṇā ti

Tatiyo peyyālo|||| Chabbīsati suttantā vitthāretabbā||||3

#### CHAPTER IV CATUTTHAGAMANAM

### **71** (1)

1-3 Savatthi

Kismim nu kho bhikkhave sati kim upādāya kim abhi- nivissa evam ditthi uppajjati|| Na vātā vāyanti na najjo

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>1</sup> B omit tam abhinivissa always

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>2</sup> 11-14 are missing in S<sup>1</sup> <sup>3</sup> B omits chao ovittharetabba

sandanti na gabbhiniyo vijāyanti na candimasuriyā udenti vā apenti vā esikaṭṭhāyiṭṭhitā ti $\|\cdot\|$ 

- 4 Bhagavammūlakā no bhante dhammā
- 5 Rūpe kho bhikkhave sati rūpam upādāya rūpam abhinivissa evam diṭṭhi uppajjati|||| Na vātā vāyanti|| pa|| esikaṭṭhāyiṭṭhitā|||
- 6-9 Vedanāya sati || Sanīnāya sati || Sanikhāresu sati || Vinnāņe sati vinnāņam upādāya vinnāņam abhinivissa evam diṭṭhi uppajjati || Na vāta vāyanti || pe || esikaṭṭhāyiṭṭhitā || || ||
- 10 Tam kim maññatha bhikkhave Rūpam niccam vā aniccam vāti || pe|| r vipariṇāmadhammam kallam nu tam samanupassitum Etam mama eso ham asmi eso me attā ti || ||

No hetam bhante

11–14 Vedanā $\parallel$  Sannā $\parallel$  Sankharā $\parallel$  Vinnāṇam niccam vā aniccam vā ti $\parallel$  pe $\parallel^{\text{r}}$  vipariṇāmadhammam kallam nu tam samanupassitum Etam mama eso ham asıni eso me attā ti $\parallel\parallel$ 

No hetam bhante

15 Tasmātiha bhikkhave yaṇkiñci rūpam atītānāgata-paccuppannam ajjhattam vā bahiddhā vā olārikam vā sukhumam vā hīnam vā paṇitam vā yam dūre santike vā sabbam rūpam Netam mama neso ham asmi na meso attā till evam etam yathābhūtam sammapañnāya daṭṭhabbam

16 Evam passam pe nāparam itthattāyati pajānātīti

# **96** (26)

- 1–3 Sāvatthi $\|\cdot\|$  Kismim nu kho bhikkhave sati kim upādāya kim abhinivissa evam diṭṭhi uppajjati $\|\cdot\|$  Adukkhamasukhi attā hoti arogo param maraṇā ti $\|\cdot\|$ 
  - 4 Bhagavammūlakā no bhante dhammā|| pe||||
- 5 Rūpe kho bhikkhave sati rūpam upādāya rūpam abhinivissa evam diṭṭhi uppajjati Adukkhamasukhī attā hoti arogo param maranā ti
- 6-9 Vedanāya sati|| Sannāya sati|| Sankhāresu sati|| Vinnāne sati vinnānam upādāya vinnānam abhinivissa evam dithi uppajjati|| Adukkhamasukhī attā hoti arogo param maranā ti||||

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>2</sup> Complete in B <sup>2</sup> This number is abbreviated in S<sup>1</sup>-3

10 Tam kim maññatha bhikkhave Rūpam niccam vā aniccam vā tilli

Aniceam bhante  $\|pe\|\|^{\perp}$  vipariṇāmadhammam kallam nu tam samanupassitum Etam mama eso ham asmi eso me attā ti $\|\|$ 

No hetam bhante

11–14 Vedanā || Sannā || Sankhārā || Vinnānam niccam vā aniccam vā ti || pe || viparināmadhammam kallam nu tam samanupassitum Etam mama eso ham asmi eso me attā ti || ||

No etam bhante

- 15 Tasmātiha bhikkhave yam kiñci rūpam atītānāgatapaccuppannam ajjhattam vā bahiddhā vā ojārikam vā sukhumam vā pahīnam vā panītam vā yam dūre santike vā sabbam rūpam netam mama neso ham asmi na me so attāti evam etam yathābhūtam sammappaññāya daṭṭhabbam 2
- 16–19 Yā kāci vedanā Yā kāci saññā Ye keci sankhārā Yam kiñci viññāṇam atītanāgatapaccuppannam pell sammappaññāya daṭṭhabbam || |
- 20 Evam passam bhikkhave sutavā ariyasāvako rūpasmim inbbindati vedanāya nibbindati saññāya nibbindati saṅkhāresu nibbindati viññaṇasmim nibbindati ili Nibbindam virajjati virāgā vimuccati vimuttasmi vimuttam iti ñāṇam hoti ili Khīṇā jāti vusitam brahmacariyam katam karaṇīyam nāparam itthattāyāti pajānāmīti ili

Purimagamanam aṭṭhārasa veyyākaraṇā[ni] ||
Dutiyagamanam chabbīsam vitthāretabbāni||
Tatiyagamanam chabbīsam vitthāretabbāni||
Catutthagamanam chabbīsam vitthāretabbāni||| 4

Ditthi-samyuttam nitthitam || || 5

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>1</sup> Complete in B <sup>2</sup> Abbreviated in S<sup>1-3</sup> <sup>3</sup> S<sup>3</sup> adds pi <sup>4</sup> These four lines are to be found in B only

<sup>5</sup> So B: S<sup>1,3</sup> have so: Catutthakapeyyale chabbīsati\* suttantā hi te parivaṭṭavitthārāti—Diṭṭhi saṃyuttaṃ samattaṃ—Vātā etaṃ mama ° (as above) adukkhamasukhī sahāti

# BOOK IV OKKANTIKA-SAMYUTTA

#### 1 Cakkhu

- 1-2 Savatthi | pe | | | Tatra | pe | voca |
- 3 Cakkhum bhikkhave aniccam viparināmim aññathābhāvi Botam aniccam viparināmim aññathābhāvi Ghānam aniccam viparināmim añnathābhāvi Jivhā aniccā viparināmī aññathābhāvī Kāyo anicco viparināmī aññathābhāvī Mano anicco viparināmī aññathābhāvī
- 4 Yo bhikkhave ime dhamme evam saddahati adhimuccati|| ayam vuccati saddhānusārī okkanto sammattaniyāmam sappurisabhūmim okkanto vītivatto puthujjanabhūmim|| abhabbo tam kammam kātum yam kammam katvā nirayam vā tiracchānayonim vā pettivisayam vā uppajjeyya|| abhabbo ca² tāva kālam kātum yāva na sotāpattiphalam sacchikaroti||||
- 5 Yassa kho bhikkhave ime dhammā evam paññāya mattaso nijjhānam khamanti 3 || ayam vuccati dhammānusārī okkanto sammattaniyāmam sappurisabhūmim okkanto vītivatto puthujjanabhūmim || abhabbo tam kammam kātum yam kammam katvā nirayam vā tiracchānayonim vā pettivisayam vā uppajjeyya|| abhabbo ca tāva kālam kātum yāva na sotāpattiphalam sacchikaroti|||
- 6 Yo bhikkhave ime dhamme evam jānāti4 passati ayam vuccati sotāpanno avinipātadhammo niyato sambodhiparā-yano ti

### 2 Rūpa

1-8 Sāvatthi||| Rūpā bhikkhave aniccā vipariņāmino añāthābhāvino|| saddā aniccā vipariņāmino añāthābhāvino|| gandhā aniccā vipariņāmino aññathābhāvino|| rasā aniccā vipariņāmino aññathābhāvino|| phoṭṭhabbā aniccā vipariṇāmino aññāthābhāvino|| dhammā aniccā vipariṇāmino aññathābhāvino|| ||

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>1</sup> B oṇāmī obhāvī ālways; S<sup>1-3</sup> onāmim, obhāvī, sometimes onāmi obhāvim <sup>2</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> va always

<sup>3</sup> B nijjhānakkhamanti

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>4</sup> B pajānāti

- 4 Yo bhikkhave ime dhamme evam saddahati adhimuccati|| ayam vuccati saddānusārī okkanto sammattaniyāmam sappurisabhūmim okkanto vītivatto puthujjanabhūmim|| abhabbo tam kammam kātum yam kammam katvā nirayam vā tiracchāyonim vā pettivisayam vā uppajjeyya|| abhabbo ca tāva kālam kātum yāva na sotāpattiphalam sacchikaroti|||
- 5 Yassa kho bhikkhave ime dhammāl<br/>| °yāva na'sotapattiphalam sacchi karoti || ||  $^{\mathtt{I}}$
- 6 Yo ² bhikkhave ime dhamme evam jānāti evam ³ passati $\parallel$  ayam vuccati sotāpanno avinipātadhammo niyato sambodhiparāyano ti $\parallel$

# 3 Viññānam

- 1-3 Sāvatthi||||- Cakkhuviñnāṇam bhikkhave aniccam vipariṇamiṃ aññathābhāvi|||| Sotaviñnāṇam|||| Ghānaviñnāṇaṃ|||| Jivhāviñnāṇaṃ|||| Kāyaviñnāṇaṇ|| Manoviñnānam aniccam viparināmim añnathābhāvi||||
  - 4-6 Yo bhikkhaye|| la|| sambodhiparāyano ti||

## 4 Phasso

- 1-3 Sāvatthi|||| Cakkhusamphasso bhikkhave anicco vipariṇāṃī aññathābhāvī|||| Sotasamphasso|||| Ghānasamphasso|||| Jivhāsamphasso|||| Kāyasamphasso|||| Manosamphasso anicco vipariṇāmī aññathābhāvī||||
- 4–6 Yo bhikkhave ime dhamme $\parallel$  pe $\parallel$  sambodhiparāyano ti $\parallel \parallel$

# 5 Vedanāya

- 1–3 Sāvatthi|||| Cakkhusamphassajā bhikkhave vedanā 4 aniccā vipariņāmī añňathābhāvī|| Sotasamphassajā vedanā|| pa||| Jivhāsamphassajā vedanā|| pa|| Manosamphassajā vedanā aniccā vipariņāmī añňathābhāvī||||
- 4–6 Yo bhikkhave ime dhamme $\parallel$  pe $\parallel$  sambodhiparāyano ti $\parallel$

This paragraph is complete in B, missing in S<sup>1-3</sup>
<sup>2</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> add hi
<sup>3</sup> Omitted by S<sup>1-3</sup>

<sup>4</sup> S1-3 vedanā bhikkhave

# 6 Saññā

- 1-8 Sāvatthi||| Rūpasaññā bhikkhave aniccā vipariņāmī añňathābhāvī|||| Saddasaññā|||| Gandhasaññā|||| Rasasaññā|||| Poṭṭhabbasaññā|||| Dhammasaññā aniccā vipariṇāmī añňathābhāvī||||
- 4-6 Yo bhikkhave ime dhamme|| pe|| sambodhiparāyano

#### 7 Cetanā

- 1–3 Sāvatthi $\|\|$  Rūpasañcetanā bhikkhave i aniccā vipāriņāmī aññathābhāvī $\|\|$  Saddasañcetanā $\|$  Gandhasañcetanā $\|$  Rasasañcetanā $\|$  Poṭṭhabbasañcetanā $\|$  Dhammasañcetanā aniccā vipariṇāmī añňathābhāvī $\|\|$
- 4–6 Yo bhikkhave ime dhamme $\parallel$  pe $\parallel$  sambodhiparāyano ti $\parallel$

# 8 Taṇhā

- 1–3 Sāvatthi||| Rūpataṇhā bhikkhave aniccā vipariṇāmi aññathābhāvī|||| Saddataṇhā|| Gandhataṇhā||| Rasataṇhā|| Phoṭṭhabbataṇhā|| Dhammataṇhā aniccā viparināmī aññathābhāvī||||
- 4–6 Yo bhikkhave ime dhamme $\parallel$  pe $\parallel$  saṃbodhiparāyano  $\mathbf{ti}\parallel\parallel$

#### 9 Dhātu

- 1-8 Sāvatthi|||| Pathavīdhātu bhikkhave aniccā vipariṇāmī annathābhāvī|||| Āpodhātu|||| Tejodhātu|||| Vāyodhātu|||| Ākāsadhātu 2 aniccā vipariṇāmī annāthābhāvī||||
- 4–6 Yo bhikkhave ime dhamme $\parallel$  pe $\parallel$  sambodhiparāyano ti $\parallel$

#### 10 Khandhena

- 1-8 Sāvatthi||| Rūpam bhikkhave aniccam vipariṇāmi aññathābhāvi||| Vedanā aniccā vipariṇāmī añňathābhāvī|| Sañña aniccā vipariṇāmī añňathabhāvī|| Viňňāṇam aniccam vipariṇāmi aňňathābhāvi||||
- 4 Yo bhikkhave ime dhamme evam saddahati adhimuccuti ayam vuccati saddhanusari okkanto sammattaniya-

I Omitted by SI-3

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>2</sup> B adds viññāṇadhātu

mam sappurisabhūmim okkanto vītivatto puthujjanabhūmim abhabbo tam kammam kātum yam kammam katvā nirayam vā tiracchānayonim i vā pettivisayam vā uppajjeyya abhabbo ca tāva kālam kātum yāva na sotāpattiphalam sacchikaroti

- 5 Yassa kho bhikkhave ime dhamme evam paññāya mattaso nijjhānam khamanti|| ayam vuccati dhammānusārī okkanto sammattaniyāmam sappurisabhumim okkanto vītivatto puthujjanabhūmim|| abhabbo tam kammam kātum yam kammam katvā nirayam vā tiracchayonim vā pettivisayam vā uppajjeyya|| abhabbo ca tāva kālam kātum yāva na sotāpattiphalam sacchikaroti|||
- 6 Yo bhikkhave ime dhamme evam jānāti evam passati ayam vuccati sotāpanno avinipātadhammo niyato sambodhiparāyano ti $\|\|$

Okkantika-saṃyuttaṃ ²|||| Tassuddānaṃ|||| 3

Cakkhu Rūpañca 4 Viññāṇaṃ|| Phasso Vedanāya ca|| Saññā Cetanā Taṇhā|| Dhātu Khandhena 5 te dasā ti||||

#### BOOK V UPPÁDA-SAMYUTTA

#### 1 Cakkhu

- 1–3 Sāvatthi || || Yo bhikkhave cakkhussa uppādo thiti abhinibbatti pātubhāvo || dukkhasseso uppādo rogānam thiti jarāmaranassa pātubhāvo || ||
- 4–7 Yo sotassa|| Yo ghānassa|| Yo jivhāya|| Yo kāyassa||||
  - 8 Yo manassa uppādo thiti abhinibbatti pātubhāvo|| •

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>1</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> oyoniyam <sup>2</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> okkanta- <sup>3</sup> Omitted by B <sup>4</sup> B rūpāca <sup>5</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> rūpena

dukkhasseso uppādo rogānam thiti jarāmaraņassa pātubhāvoll $\parallel$ 

- 9 Yo ca bhikkhave cakkhussa nirodho vūpasamo atthagamo|| dukkhasseso nirodho rogānam vūpasamo jarāmaranassa atthagamo||||
- 10–13 Yo sotassa nirodho|||| Yo ghānassa nirodho|||| Yo jivhāya nirodho|| Yo kāyassa nirodho||||
- 14 Yo manassa nirodho vūpasamo atthagamo $\parallel$  dukkhasseso nirodho roganam vūpasamo jarāmaranassa atthagamo ti $\parallel\parallel$

# 2 Rūpam

- 1-3 Sāvatthi|||| Yo bhikkhave rūpānam uppādo thiti abhinibbatti pātubhāvo|| dukkhasseso uppādo rogānam thiti jarāmaraṇassa pātubhāvo||
- 4-8 Yo saddānam||| Yo gandhānam|| Yo rasānam|||| Yo photthabbānam|||| Yo dhammānam uppādo thiti abhinibbatti pātubhāvo dukkhasseso uppādo rogānam thiti jarāmaraṇassa pātubhāvo||||
- 9 Yo bhikkhave rūpānam nirodho vūpasamo atthagamo dukkhasseso nirodho rogānam vūpasamo jarāmaraṇassa atthagamo||||
- 10–13 Yo saddānaṃ $\|\cdot\|$  Yo gandhānaṃ $\|\cdot\|$  Yo rasānaṃ $\|\cdot\|$  Yo poṭṭhabbānaṃ $\|\cdot\|$
- 14 Yo dhammanam nirodho vupasamo atthagamo dukkhasseso nirodho roganam vupasamo jaramaranassa atthagamo ti $\|\|$

### 3 Viññānam

- 1–8 Sāvatthi $\|\cdot\|$  Yo bhikkhave cakkhuviñnāṇassa uppādo ṭhiti $\|$  pe $\|$  Yo manoviñnānassa uppādo ṭhiti $\|$  pe $\|$  jarāmaraṇassa pātubhāvo $\|\cdot\|$
- 9-14 Yo ca kho bhikkhave cakkhuviññāṇassa nirodho|| pe|| Yo r manoviññāṇassa nirodho|| pe|| jarāmaraṇassa atthagamo ti||||<sup>2</sup>

#### 1 S1-3 add ca

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>2</sup> This sutta and the following ones are more abridged in S<sup>z</sup>-3 than in B; I give the shortest text, but in the last sutta

#### 4 Phasso

- 1–8 Sāvatthi|||| Yo bhikkhave cakkhusamphassassa uppādo ṭhiti|| pe|| Yo manosamphassassa uppādo ṭhiti jarāmaraṇassa pātubhāvo||||
- 9–14 Yo ca kho bhikkhave cakkhusamphassassa nirodho $\parallel$  pe $\parallel$  Yo manosamphassassa nirodho $\parallel$  pe $\parallel$  jarāmaranassa atthagamo ti $\parallel$

## 5 Vedanāya

- 1–8 Sāvatthi|||| Yoʻr bhikkhave cakkhusamphassajāya vedanāya uppādo thiti|| pe|||| Yo manasamphassajāya vedanāya uppādo thiti||pe|| jarāmaraṇassa pātubhāvo||||
- 9–14 Yo ca kho bhikkhave cakkhusamphassajāya vedanāya nirodho vūpasamo $\parallel$  pe $\parallel$  Yo manosamphassajāya vedanāya nirodho vūpasamo $\parallel$  pe $\parallel$  jarāmaraṇassa atthagamo ti $\parallel$

# 6 Saññāya

- 1–8 Sāvatthi $\|\|$  Yo bhikkhave rūpasaññāya uppādo thiti $\|$  pe $\|$  Yo dhammasaññāya uppādo thiti $\|$  pe $\|$  jarāmaṇassa pātubhāvo $\|\|$
- 9–14 Yo ca kho bhikkhave rūpasamõnaya nirodho $\parallel$  pe $\parallel$  Yo dhammasaññaya nirodho vūpasamo $\parallel$  pe $\parallel$  jarāmaranassa atthagamo ti $\parallel$

#### 7 Cetanā

- 1–8 Sāvatthi||| Yo bhikkhave rūpasaŭcetanāya uppādo ṭhiti|| pe|| Yo dhammasaŭcetanāya uppādo ṭhiti|| pe|| jarāmaraṇassa pātubhāvo||||
- 9-14 Yo ca kho bhikkhave rūpasañcetanāya nirodho vūpasamo|| pe|| Yo dhammasañcetanāya nirodho vūpasamo|| jarāmaraṇassa atthagamo ti||||

# 8 Tanhā

1-8 Sāvatthi||| Yo bhikkhave rūpataṇhāya uppādo thiti|| pe|||| Yo dhammataṇhāya uppādo thiti|| pe|| jarāmaraṇassa pātubhāvo||||

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>1</sup> B adds kho here and in 6, 7

9–14 Yo ca khoʻ bhikkhave rūpatanhāya nirodho vūpasamo $\parallel$  pe $\parallel$  $\parallel$  Yo dhammatanhāya nirodho vūpasamo $\parallel$  $\parallel$  jarāmaranassa atthagamo ti $\parallel$  $\parallel$ 

#### 9 Dhātu

1-8 Sāvatthi||| Yo bhikkhave pathavīdhātuyā uppādo thiti|| pe|||| Yo āpodhātuyā||| Yo tejodhātuyā||| Yo vāyodhātuyā|| Yo ākāsadhātuyā|| Yo vinnāṇadhātuyā uppādo thiti|| pe|| jarāmaraṇassa pātubhāvo||||

9–14 Yo ca kho bhikkhave pathavīdhātuyā nirodho vūpasamo|| pe||| Yo viñūāṇadhātuyā nirodho vūpasamo|| pe||

jarāmaranassa atthagamo tilli

#### 10 Khandhena

1-3 Sāvatthi

4–6 Yo vedanāya|| Yo saññāya|| Yo saṅkhārānaṃ||||

- 7 Yo viññāṇassa uppādo thiti abhinibbatti pātubhāvo dukkhasseso uppādo rogānam thiti jarāmaraṇassa pātubhāvo
- 8 Yo ca² bhikkhave rūpassa nirodho vūpasamo atthagamo dukkhasseso nirodho rogānam vūpasamo jarāmaranassa atthagamo||||

9–11 Yo vedanāya|||| Yo saññāya|||| Yo saṅkhārānam||||

12 Yo viññāṇassa nirodho vūpasamo atthagamo|| duk-khasseso nirodho rogānam vūpasamo jarāmaraṇassa atthagamo ti||||

Uppāda-samyuttam samattam || || || Tassuddānam || ||

Cakkhu Rupañca Viññāṇaṃ Phasso ca 3 Vedanāya ca Saññāya|| Cetanā|| Taṇhā|| Dhātu Khandhena te dasā ti||||

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>1</sup> S<sup>1</sup>-3 omit kho <sup>2</sup> B a

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>2</sup> B adds kho

<sup>3</sup> S1-3 omit ca

#### BOOK VI KILESA SAMYUTTA

#### 1 Cakkhu

- 1-2 Sāvatthi|||| Tatra|| pe|| etad avoca||||
- 3 Yo bhikkhave cakkhusmim chandarāgo cittasseso upakkileso||||
- 4-7 Yo sotasmim chandarāgo|||| Yo ghānasmim chandarāgo|| Yo jivhāya chandarāgo|| Yo kāyasmim chandarāgo||
  - 8 Yo manasmim chandarāgo cittasseso upakkileso
- 9 Yato kho bhikkhave bhikkhuno imesu chasu thānesu cetaso upakkileso pahīno hoti nekkhammaninnam cassa cittam hoti nekkhammaparibhāvitam cittam kammaniyam khāyati abhiññā sacchikaraṇiyesu dhammesūti

# 2 Rūpam

- 1-8 Sāvatthi|||| Yo bhikkhave rūpesu chandarāgo cittasseso upakkileso||||
- 4–8 Yo saddesu $\| \|$  Yo gandhesu $\| \|$  Yo rasesu $\| \|$  Yo potthabbesu $\| \|$  Yo dhammesu chandarāgo cittasseso upakkileso $\| \|$
- 9 Yato kho bhikkhave bhikkhuno imesu chasu thānesu cetaso upakkileso pahīno hoti|| nekkhammaninnam cassa cittam hoti|| nekkhammaparibhāvitam cittam kammaniyam khāyati abhiññā sacchikaraṇīeysu ² dhammesū ti||||

# 3 Viññānam

- 1–3 Sāvatthi|||| Yo bhikkhave cakkhuviññāṇasmiṃ chandarāgo cittasseso upakkileso||||
- 4-8 Yo sotaviññāṇasmiṃ Yo ghānaviññāṇasmiṃ Yo jivhāviññāṇasmiṃ Yo kāyaviññānasmiṃ Yo manoviññāṇasmiṃ chandarāgo cittasseso upakkileso|| ||
- 9 Yato kho bhikkhave bhikkhuno imesu chasu thānesu cetaso upakkileso pahīno hoti || nekkhammaninnam cassa

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>1</sup> S<sup>3</sup> abhiññāyacasacchi<sup>o</sup>

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>2</sup> S<sup>1</sup> abhiññāyasacchi<sup>o</sup>

cittam hoti nekkhammaparibhāvitam cittam kammaniyam khāyati abhiññāsacchikaranīyesu dhammesūti $\| \|^{\mathtt{T}}$ 

#### 4 Phasso

- 1-3 Sāvatthi|||| Yo bhikkhave cakkhusamphassasmim chandarāgo cittasseso upakkileso||||
- 4–8 Yo sotasamphassasmim $\parallel$  Yo ghānasamphassasmim $\parallel$  Yo jivhāsamphassasmim $\parallel$  Yo kāyasamphassasmim $\parallel$  Yo manosamphassasmim chandarāgo cittasseso upakkileso $\parallel$
- 9 Yato kho bhikkhave bhikkhuno|| pe|| 2 abhiññāsac-chikaranīyesu dhammesūti|||

# 5 Vedanāya

- 1–3 Sāvatthi|||| Yo bhikkhave cakkhusamphassajāya vedanāya chandarāgo citasseso upakkileso||||
- 4–8 Yo sotasamphassajāya vedanāya||| Yo ghānasamphassajāya vedanāya|| Yo jivhāsamphassajāya vedanāya|| Yo kāyasamphassajāya vedanāya|| Yo manasamphassajāya vedanāya chandarāgo cittasseso upakkileso||||
- 9 Yato kho bhikkhave bhikkhuno|| pe|| abhiññāsacchikaraṇiyesu dhammesūti||||

# 6 Saññāya

- 1-3 Sāvatthi||| Yo bhikkhave rūpasaññāya chandarāgo citasseso upakkileso|||
- 4-8 Yoʻsaddasaññāya||| Yo gandhasaññāya||| Yo rasasaññāya||| Yo poṭṭhabbasaññāya|| Yo dhammasaññāya chandarāgo citasseso upakkileso|||
- 9 Yato kho bhikkhave bhikkhuno|| pe|| abhiññāsacchikaraṇīyesu dhammesūti||||

### 7 Cetanā

- 1-3 Sāvatthi|||| Yo bhikkhave rūpasañcetanāya chandarāgo cittasseso upakkileso|||
  - 4-8 Yo saddasañcetanāya|||| Yo gandhasañcetanāya||

This sutta is missing in B 2 B ||so yeva peyyālo||

Yo rasasañcetanāya|| | Yo photthabbasañcetanāya|| Yo dhammasañcetanāya chandarāgo cittasseso upakkileso||||

9 Yato kho bhikkhave bhikkhuno|| pe|| abhiññāsacchikaraṇīyesu ¹ dhammesūti||||

# 8 Tanhā

- 1–3 Sāvatthi||| Yo bhikkhave rūpataṇhāya chandarāgo cittasseso upakkileso||||
- 4-8 Yo saddatanhāya|| Yo gandhatanhāya|| Yo rasatanhāya|| Yo phoṭṭhabbatanhāya|| Yo dhammatanhāya chandarāgo cittasseso upakkileso||||
- 9 Yato kho bhikkhave bhikkhuno|| pe|| abhiññāsacchikaranīyesu dhammesūti||||

#### 9 Dhātu.

- 1-3 Sāvatthi|||| Yo bhikkhave patthavīdhātuyā chandarāgo cittasseso upakkileso||
- 4–8 Yo āpodhātuya|| Yo tejodhātuyā|| Yo vāyodhātuya|| Yo ākāsadhātuyā|| Yo viññāṇadhātuyā chandarāgo cittasseso upakkileso||||
- 9 Yato kho bhikkhave bhikkhuno imesu chasu thānesu cetaso upakkileso pahīno hoti|| nekkhammaninnam cassa cittam hoti nekkhamma paribhāvitam cittam kammaniyam khāyati abhiññāsacchikaranīyesu dhammesūti||||

#### 10 Khandena

- 1–7 Sāvatthi|||| Yo bhikkhave rūpasmim chandarāgo cittasseso uppakileso|| la|| Yo viñňāṇasmim chandarāgo cittasseso upakkileso||||
- 8 Yato kho bhikkhave bhikkhuno imesu pañcasu ṭhānesu cetaso upakkileso pahīno hoti|| nekkhammaninnam cassa cittam hoti|| nekkhammaparibhāvitam cittam kammaniyam khāyati abhiññāsacchikaranīyesu ² dhammesūti||||

# Kilesa-saṃyuttam 3|| || Tassuddānaṃ 4|| ||

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>1</sup> S<sup>1</sup>-3 abhiññāyasacchi<sup>o</sup>
<sup>2</sup> S<sup>1</sup> abhiññāyasacchi<sup>o</sup>
<sup>3</sup> S<sup>1</sup>-3 add pañcamam, S<sup>3</sup> inserting samattam

<sup>4</sup> B omits tass

Cakkhu Rūpanca Vinnanam Phasso <sup>1</sup> ca Vedanāya ca|| Saññaya Cetana Tanha Dhātu Khandhena 2 te dasā ti

# BOOK VII SARIPUTTA SAMYUTTA

### 1 Vivekam

1 Ekam samayam āyasmā Sāriputto Sāvatthiyam viharati Jetavane Anāthapiṇdakassa ārāme||||

2 Atha kho āyasmā Sāriputto pubbanhasamayam nivāsetvā pattacīvaram ādāya Sāvatthim 3 piņdāya pāvisi|| ||

3 Sāvatthiyam pindaya caritvā pacchābhattam pindapatapatikkhanto yena andhavanam tenupasankami divavihārāva 🛮

4 Andhavanam ajjhogahetvā aññatarasmim rukkhamule divāvihāram nisīdi || ||

5 Atha kho āyasmā Sāriputto sāyaṇhasamayam paṭisallāņā vuṭṭhito yena Jetavanam Ānāthapindikassa ārāmo tenupasankami [4]

6 Addasā kho āyasmā Ānando āyasmantam Sāriputtam durato va āgacchantam || disvāna āyasmantam Sāriputtam etad avoca|||| Vippasannāni kho te āvuso Sāriputta indriyāni parisuddho mukhavanno pariyodāto katamenāyasmā Sărīputto ajja vihārena vihāsīti||||

7 Idhāham āvuso vivicceva kāmehi vivicca akusalehi dhammehi savitakkam savicāram vivekajam pītisukham pathamajjhānam <sup>5</sup> upasampajja viharāmi¦ tassa mayham āvuso na evam hoti Aham pathamajjhānam samāpajjāmīti vã Aham pathamajjhānam samāpanno ti vā Aham pathamajjhānā 6 vutthito ti vā ti 7

<sup>1</sup> St.3 samphasso

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>2</sup> S<sup>1</sup>-3 dhātukkhandena

<sup>• 3</sup> S1.3 sāvatthiyam

<sup>4</sup> Sr viviccehi

<sup>5</sup> B pathamam jhanam, and further on pathama jhana always. Likewise in the following suttas 7 S1-3 omit ti 6 S1-3 ojhānam, S1 having pathamam

8 Tathā hi panāyasmato <sup>1</sup> Sāriputtassa dīgharattam ahamkāra-mamamkāra-mānānusayā susamūhatā|| tasmā āyasmato Sāriputtassa na evam hoti Aham pathamajjhānam samāpajjāmīti vā Aham pathamajjhānam samāpanno ti vā Aham pahatmajjhānā vuṭṭhito ti vā ti||||

### 2 Avitakkam

- 1-5 Sāvatthi 2|||| Tam yeva nidānam 3||
- 6 Addasā kho āyasmā Ānando āyasmantam Sāriputtam dūrato va āgacchantam disvāna āyasmantam Sāriputtam etad avoca || || Vippasannāni kho te avuso Sāriputta indriyāni parisuddho mukhavanno pariyodāto || katamenāyasmā Sāriputto ajja vihārena vihāsīti || ||
- 7 Idhāham āvuso vitakkavicārānam vūpasamā ajjhattam sampasādānam cetaso ekodibhāvam avitakkam avicāram samādhijam pītisukham dutiyajjhānam upasampajja viharāmi assa mayham āvuso na evam hoti Aham dutiyajjhānam samāpajjāmīti vā Aham dutiyajjhānam samāpanno ti vā Aham dutiyajjhānā 4 vutthito ti vā ti
- 8 Tathā hi panāyasmato Sāriputtassa dīgharattam ahamkāra-mamamkāra mānānusayā susamūhatā || tasmā āyasmato Sāriputtassa na evam hoti Aham dutiyajjhānam samāpajjāmīti vā Aham dutiyajjhānam samāpannoti vā Aham dutiyajjhānā vutthito ti vā ti || ||

#### 3 Pīti

- 1-6 Sāvatthi||| Addasā kho āyasmā Ānando|| pe|| vippasannāni kho te āvuso Sāriputta indriyāni parisuddho mukhavanno pariyodāto|| katamenāyasmā 5 Sāriputto ajja´ vihārena vihāsīti||||
- 7–8 Idhāham āvuso pītiyā ca virāgā upekkhako ca viharāmi <sup>6</sup> sato ca sampajāno sukhañca kāyena paṭisaṃvedemi yantaṃ ariyā ācikkhanti upekkhako satimā sukha-

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>1</sup> S<sup>1</sup>-3 tathā pahīnāyasmato <sup>2</sup> In B only <sup>3</sup> In S<sup>1</sup>-3 only

<sup>4</sup> S<sup>1</sup> 'jhānam'; S<sup>3</sup> 'jhānam corrected to 'jhānā here and further on 5 S<sup>1</sup>-3 katamenapanā° 6 B vihāsim

vihārīti tatiyajjhānam upasampajja viharāmi $\parallel$  so yeva peyyālo  $\mathbf{r} \parallel \parallel$ 

### 4 Upekkhā

- 1–6 Sāvatthi||| Addasā kho āyasmā Ānando|| pe|| Vippasannāni kho te āvuso Sāriputta indriyāni parisuddho mukhavaṇṇo pariyodāto|| katamenāyasmā Sāriputto ajja vihārena ² vihāsīti||||
- 7 Idhāham āvuso sukhassa ca pahānā dukkhassa ca pahānā pubbeva somanassa-domanassānam atthagamā adukkham asukham upekkhā satipārisuddhim catuttham jhānam upasampajja viharāmi
  - 8 Tassa mayham || pe|| vutthito ti va ti||| 3

### 5 Akāsa

1-6 Sāvatthi|||| Addasā kho āyasmā Ānando|| pe||||4

7–8 Idhāham āvuso sabbaso rūpasannānam samatikkamā paṭighasannānam atthagamā nānattasannānam amanasikārā Ananto ākāso ti ākāsancāyatanam upasampajja vihārāmi || pa 5 || vutthito ti vā ti || ||

## 6 Viññāṇaṃ

1-6 Sāvatthi|||| Addasā kho āyasmā Ānando|| pe||||6

7–8 Idhāham āvuso sabbaso ākāsānañcāyatanam samatikkamma Anantam viññāṇanti 7. viññāṇañcāyatanam upasampajja viharāmi || || pa||8 vuṭṭhito ti vā ti|| ||

## 7 Akiñcañña

1-6 Sāvatthi|||| Atha kho āyasmā Sāriputto|| pe||||

7–8 Idhāham āvuso sabbaso viññāṇañcāyatanam samatikkamma Natthi kiñcīti ākiñcaññāyatanam upasampajja viharāmi|| pe|| vuṭṭhito ti 9 vā ti||||

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>1</sup> So S<sup>1-3</sup>; complete in B

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>2</sup> B inserts na

<sup>3</sup> Complete in B

<sup>4</sup> More complete in S<sup>1</sup>.3

<sup>5</sup> So B; S1-3 soyevapeyyalo

<sup>6</sup> S<sup>1</sup>-3 Atha kho āyasmā sāriputto|| pe||||

<sup>7</sup> B omits Anantam viññananti

<sup>8</sup> S1-3 soyevapeyyālo

<sup>9</sup> S1-3 omit ti

### 8 Saññī

1-6 Sāvatthi|||| Atha kho āyasmā Sāriputto|| pe||||

7-8 Idhāham āvuso sabbaso i ākiñcaññāyatanam samatikkamma nevasaññānāsaññāyatanam upasampajja viharāmi||| pe|||| vutthito ti vā ti||||

### 9 Nirodho

1-6 Sāvatthi || Atha kho āyasmā Sāriputto || pa || ||

7 Idhāham āvuso sabbaso nevasaññānāsaññāyatanaṃ samatikkamma saññāvedayitanirodham upasampajja viharāmi || tassa mayham āvuso na evam hoti Aham saññavedayitanirodham samāpajjāmīti vā Aham saññāvedayitanirodham samāpanno ti vā Aham saññāvedayitanirodhā vuṭṭhito ti vā ti || ||

8 Tathāhi panāyasmato Sāriputtassa dīgharattam ahamkāra-mamamkāra-mānānusayā susamūhatā!! tasmā āyasmato Sāriputtassa evam hoti Aham saññāvedayitanirodham samāpajjāmīti vā Aham saññāvedayitanirodham samāpanno ti vā Aham saññāvedayitanirodhā vuṭṭhito hoti vā ti!!!!²

#### 10 Sucimukhī

- 1 Ekam samayam āyasmā Sāriputto Rājagahe viharati Veluvane Kalandakanivāpe||||
- 2 Atha kho āyasmā Sāriputto pubbanhasamayam nivāsetvā pattacīvaram ādāya Rājagahe pindāya pāvisi Rājagahe sapadānam pindāya caritvā tam pindapātam annataram kuddam 3 nissāya paribhunjati
- 3 Atha kho Sucimukhī paribbājikā yenayasmā Sāriputto tenupasankami || upasankamitvā āyasmantam Sāriputtam etad avoca || ||
  - 4 Kim nu kho samana adhomukho bhuñjasīti||||

Na khvāham bhagini adhomukho bhuñjāmīti

5 Tena hi samaṇa ubbhamukho bhuñjāsīti||||

Na khvāham bhagini ubbhamukho bhuñjāmīti|||||

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>1</sup> Missing in B <sup>2</sup> 8 is missing in S<sup>1</sup>-3
<sup>3</sup> B kutta (or kuttu?) mulam

- 6 Tena hi samana disāmukho bhuñjasīti|||| Na khvāham bhagini disāmukho bhuñjāmīti||||
- 7 Tenahi samana vidisamukho bhunjasiti

Na khvāham bhagini vidisāmukho bhunjāmīti

- 8 Kim nu samaņa Adhomukho bhunjasīti iti puṭṭho samāno Na khvāham bhagini adhomukho bhunjāmīti vadesi|| tena hi samaṇa Ubbhamukho bhunjasīti iti puṭṭho samāno Na khvāham bhagini ubbhamukho bhunjāmīti vadesi|| tena hi samaṇa Disāmukho bhunjasīti iti puṭṭho samāno Na khvāham bhagini disāmukho bhunjāmīti vadesi|| tena hi samaṇa Vidisāmukho bhunjasīti iti puṭṭho samāno Na khvāham bhagini vidisāmukho bhunjāmīti vadesi|| || Kathancarahi samana bhunjasīti|| ||
  - 9 Ye hi keci bhagini samaṇabrāhmaṇā ² vatthuvijjā tiracchānavijjāya micchājīvena jīvikam³ kappenti∥ ime vuccanti bhagini samaṇabrāhmaṇā adhomukhā bhuñjantīti 4∥∥
  - 10 Ye hi keci bhagini samanabrāhmaṇā nakkhattavijjā tiracchānavijjāya micchājīvena jīvikam kappenti! ime vuccanti bhagini samaṇabrāhmaṇā ubbhamukhā bhuñjantīti!!!!
  - 11 Ye hi keci bhagini samanabrāhmanā dūteyyapahīna-gamanānuyogā micchājīvena 5 jīvikam kappenti iime vuccanti bhagini samanabrāhmanā disāmukhā bhuñjantīti ii
  - 12 Ye hi keci bhagini samaṇabrāhmaṇā aṅgavijjātiracchānavijjāya micchājīvena jīvikaṇ kappenti|| ime vuccanti bhagini samaṇabrāhmanā vidisāmukhā bhuñjantīti||||
  - 13 So khvāham bhagini na vatthuvijjātiracchānavijjāya micchājīvena jīvikam kappemi na nakkhattavijjātiracchānavijjāya micchājīvena jīvikam kappemi na dūteyyapahinagamanānuyogamicchājīvena jīvikam kappemi na angavijjātiracchānavijjāya micchājīvena jīvikam kappemi bhammena bhikkham pariyesāmi dhammena bhikkham pariyesitvā bhunjāmīti

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>1</sup> S<sup>1</sup>-3 samanehi

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>2</sup> S<sup>1</sup>-<sup>3</sup> samaņā vā brāhmaņā va

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>3</sup> B jīvitam always

<sup>4</sup> S1-3 bhuñjanti always

<sup>5</sup> S<sup>3</sup> duteyya° always, S<sup>1</sup> B here only; S<sup>3</sup> °gamaṇā° always; B °yogāya° always; S<sup>3</sup> °yoga always; S<sup>1</sup> further on

14 Atha kho Sueimukhī paribbājikā Rājagahe rathiyāya rathiyam singhāṭakena z singhāṭakam upasankamitvā evam ārocesi || Dhammikam samaṇā sakyaputtiyā āhāram āhārenti anavajjam z samaṇā sakyaputtiyā āhāram āhārenti || detha samaṇānam sakyaputtiyāṇam piṇḍan ti || ||

 $\begin{array}{c} S\bar{a}riputta-samyuttam ?^3 \| \| \\ Tatrudd\bar{a}nam \| \| \end{array}$ 

Vivekam Aritakkam ca ||
Pīti Upekkhā catutthakam ||
Ākāsam ceva Viññāṇam ||
Akiñcaññeva Saññinā||
Nirodhenagahe vutto ||
Dasamam Sucimukhī cāti || || 4

### BOOK VIII NAGA-SAMYUTTA

### 1 (1) Suddhikam

1-2 Savatthi | Tatra-voca-

8 Catasso imā bhikkhave nāgayoniyo|||| Katamā catasso|||| Aṇḍajā nāgā jalāhujā nāgā saṃsedajā nāgā opapātikā nāgā|||| Imā kho bhikkhave catasso nāgayoniyo ti||||

## 2 (2) Paņitataraņ

1–3 Sāvatthio oopapātikā nāgā | | | 5

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>1</sup> B inserts vā <sup>2</sup> B anavajjena <sup>3</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> add chattham <sup>4</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> Vivekajam Avitakkam Pīti Upekhāya ca Ākāsam Viñnānam ceva Akincannā Neva sannā ca Nirodho Sucimukhī navāti (S<sup>3</sup> ona cāti) <sup>5</sup> In B only

- 4 Tatra bhikkhave aṇḍajehi nāgehi jalābujā ca ¹ saṃ-sedajā ca ¹ opapātikā ca ¹ nāgā paṇītatarā∥∥
- 5 Tatra bhikkhave aṇḍajehi ca jalābujehi ca nāgehi saṃsedajā ca opapātikā ca nāgā paṇītatarā||||
- 6 Tatra bhikkhave andajehi ca jalābujehi ca samsedajehi ca nāgehi opapātikā nāgā 2 panītatarā||||
  - 7 Imā kho blikkhave catasso nāgayoniyo ti

## 3 (3) Uposatha

- 1 Ekam samayamo Sāvatthiyamo ārāme || || 3
- 2 Atha kho aññataro bhikkhu yena Bhagavā tenupasankami || upasankamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekam antam nisīdi || ||
- 8 Ekam antam nisinno kho so bhikkhu Bhagavantam etad avoca|||| Ko nu kho bhante hetu ko paccayo yenamidhekacce aṇḍajā nāgā uposatham upavasanti ossaṭṭha-kāyā ca bhavantīti||||
- \* 4 Idha bhikkhu ekaccānam aṇḍajānam nāgānam evam hoti||| Mayam kho pubbe kāyena dvayakārino ahumha vācāya dvayakārino manasā dvayakārino|| te mayam kāyena dvayakārino vācāya dvayakārino manasā dvayakārino kāyassa bhedā param maraṇā aṇḍajānam nāgānam sahavyatam upapannā|||| 4
- 5 Sacajja mayam kāyena sucaritam careyyāma vācāya sucaritam careyyāma manasā sucaritam careyyāma evam mayam kāyassa bhedā param maranā sugatim saggam lokam upapajjeyyāma 5
- 6 Handa mayam etarahi kāyena sucaritam carāma vācāya sucaritam carāma manasā sucaritam carāmāti||||
- 7 Ayam kho bhikkhave hetu ayam paccayo yenamidhekacce andajā nāgā uposatham upavasanti ossaṭṭhakāyā ca bhavantīti

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>1</sup> S<sup>1</sup>-3 omit ca <sup>2</sup> S<sup>1</sup>-3 omit nāgā <sup>3</sup> In B only

<sup>4</sup> S<sup>1</sup>-3 uppannā always 5 S<sup>1</sup>-3 uppajjo always

## 4 (4) Uposatha (2)

- 1-2 Sāvatthi||| Atha kho aññataro bhikkhu yena Bhagavā|| pa|||| <sup>1</sup>
- 3 Ekam antam nisinno kho so bhikkhu Bhagavantam etad avoca|||| Ko nu kho bhante hetu ko paccayo yenamidhekacce jalābujā nāgā uposatham upavasanti ossaṭṭhakāyā ca bhavantīti||||
  - 4-6 Sabbam vitthāretabbam 2 || ||

7 Ayam kho bhikkhu hetu ayam paccayo yenamidhekacce jalābujā nāgā uposatham upavasanti ossaṭṭhakāyā ca bhavantīti.

## **5** (5) Uposatha (3)

- 12 Sāvatthi | | |
- 3 Ekam antam nisinno kho so bhikkhu Bhagavantam etad avoca|||| Ko nu kho bhante hetu ko paccayo yenamidhekacce samsedajā nāgā uposatham upavasanti ossatthakāyā ca bhavantīti||||
  - 4-6 Sabbam vitthāretabbam || ||
- 7 Ayam kho bhikkhu hetu ayam paccayo∥ yenamidhekacce samsedajā nāgā uposatham upavasanti ossaṭṭhakāyā ca bhavantīti.

# $\mathbf{6}$ (6) Uposatha (4)

- 1-2 Savatthi
- 3 Ekam antam nisinno kho so bhikkhu Bhagavantam etad avoca|||| Ko nu kho bhante hetu ko paccayo yenamidhekacce opapātikā nāgā uposatham upavasanti ossatthakāyā ca bhavantīti||||
- 4 Idha bhikkhu ekaccānam opapātikānam nāgānam evam hoti|||| Mayam kho pubbe kāyena dvayakārino ahumha vācāya dvayakārino manasā dvayakārino|| te mayam kāyena dvayakārino vācāya dvayakārino manasā dvayakārino kāyassa bhedā parammaraṇā opapātikānam nāgānam sahavyatam upapannā||||

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>1</sup> 1-2 are missing in S<sup>1</sup>-3

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>2</sup> S<sup>1</sup>-<sup>3</sup> So yeva peyyālo

- 5 Sacajja mayam kāyena sucaritam careyyāma vācāya sucaritam careyyāma i manasā sucaritam careyyāma || evam mayām kāyassa bhedā param maranā sugatim saggam lokam upapajjeyāma || ||
- 6 Handa mayam etarahi kāyena sucaritam carāma vācāya sucaritam carāma r manasā sucaritam carāmāti
- 7 Ayam kho bhikkhu hetu ayam paccayo yenamidhekacce opapātikā nāgā uposatham upavasanti ossaṭṭhakāyā bhavantīti $\|\cdot\|$

## 7 (7) Tassa sutam (1)

- 1-2 Sāvatthi
- 8 Ekam antam nisinno kho so bhikkhu Bhagavantam etad avoca|||| Ko nu kho bhante hetu ko paccayo yenamidhekacco kāyassa bhedā aṇḍajānam nāgānam sahavyatam upapajjatīti||||
- 4 Idha bhikkhu ekacco kāyena dvayakārī hoti vācāya dvayakārī hoti manasā dvayakārī hoti|| tassa sutam hoti Andajā nāgā dīghāyukā vaṇṇavanto sukhabahulā ti||||
- 5 Tassa evam hoti Ahovatāham kāyassa bhedā param maranā andajānam nāgānam sahavyatam upapajjeyyantill
- 6 So kāyassa bhedā param maraṇā aṇḍajānam nāgānam sahavyatam upapajjati||||
- 7 Ayam kho bhikkhu hetu ayam paccayo yenamidhekacco kāyassa bhedā parammaraṇā aṇḍajānam nāgānam sahavyatam upapajjatīti

# 8 (8) Tassa sutam (2)

- 1-2 Savatthi
- 3 Ekam antam nisinno kho so bhikkhu Bhagavantam etad avoca|||| Ko nu kho bhante hetu ko paccayo yena midhekacco kāyassa bhedā param maraṇā jalābujānam nāgānam sahavyatam upapajjatīti||||
- 4-6 Idha bhikkhu ekacco kāyena dvayakārī So yeva peyyalo || || 2

<sup>1</sup> B omits sucaritam cao

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>2</sup> B has only ||pa|| after upapajjatīti

7 Ayam kho bhikkhu hetu ayam paccayo yenamidhekacco kayassa bheda parammarana jalabujanam sahavyatam upapajjatīti

### 9 (9) Tassa sutam (3)

- 1-8 Sāvatthi|||| Ekam antam nisinno kho so bhikkhu Bhagavantam etad avoca|||| Ko nu kho bhante hetu ko paccayo yenamidhekacco kāyassa bhedā param maraṇā samsedajānam nāgānam sahavyatam upapajjatīti|||
- 4-6 Idha bhikkhu ekacco kāyena dvayakārī hoti|| So yeva peyyālo||||
- 7 Ayam kho bhikkhu hetu ayam paccayo yenamidhekacco kāyassa bhedā param maraṇā saṃsedajānam nāgānam sahavyatam upapajjatīti||||

## **10** (10) Tassa sutam (4)

- 1-3 Sāvatthi||| Ekam antam nisinno kho so bhikkhu Bhagavantam etad avoca||| Ko nu kho bhante hetu ko paccayo yenamidhekacco kāyassa bhedā param maraṇā opapātikānam nāgānam sahavyatam upapajjatīti||||
- 4 Idha bhikkhu ekacco kāyena dvayakārī hoti vācāya dvayakārī manasā dvayakārī tassa sutam hoti Opapātikā nāgā dīghāyukā vannavanto sukhabahulāti||||
- 5 Tassa evam hoti||| Ahovatāham kāyassa bhedā parammaraṇā opapātikānam nāgānam sahavyatam upapajjeyyanti|||
- 6 So käyassa bhedā parammāraṇā opapātikānam nāgānam sahavyatam upapajjati|||||
- 7 Ayam kho bhikkhu hetu ayam paccayo yenami-dhekacco kāyassa bhedā param maraṇā opapātikānam nāgānam sahavyatam upapajjatīti||||

# 11-20 (11) Dānupakāra (1)

1-3 Ekam antam nisinno kho so bhikkhu Bhagavantam etad avoca|||| Ko nu kho bhante hetu ko paccayo yena-

midhekacco kāyassa bhedā parammaraṇā aṇḍajānaṃ nāgānaṃ sahavyatam upapajjatīti||||

- 4 Idha bhikkhu ekacco kāyena dvayakārī hoti vācāya dvayakārī manasā dvayakārī tassa sutam hoti Anḍajā nāgā dīghāyukā vaṇṇavanto sukhabahulā ti
- 5 Tassa evam hoti Ahovatāham kāyassa bhedā param maranā andajānam nāgānam sahavyatam upapajjeyyan ti
- 6 So annam deti|| pānam deti|| vattham deti|| yānam deti|| mālam deti|| gandham deti|| vilepanam deti|| seyyam deti|| avasatham deti|| padīpeyyam deti|| so kāyassa bhedā parammaranā andajānam nāgānam sahavyatam upapajjati||||
- 7 Ayam kho bhikkhu hetu ayam paccayo yenamidhekacco kāyassa bhedā parammaraṇā aṇḍajānam nāgānam sahavyatam upapajjatīti∥∥

## **21-50** (12-14) Dānupakāra (2, 3, 4)

1-8 Sāvatthi||| Ekam antam nisinno kho so bhikkhu Bhagavantam etad avoca||| Ko nu kho bhante hetu ko paccayo yenamidhekacco kāyassa bhedā parammaraṇā Jalābujānam nāgānam|| pa||

Samsedajānam nāgānam ||

Opapātikānam nāgānam sahavyatam upapajjatīti||||

- 4 Idha bhikkhu ekacco kāyena dvayakārī hoti vācāya dvayakārī manasā dvayakārī|| tassa sutam hoti Opapātīkā nāgā dīghāyukā vaṇṇavanto sukhabahulā ti||
- 5 Tassa evam hoti Ahovataham kayassa bheda param marana opapatikanam naganam sahavyatam upapajjeyvan ti
- 6 So annam deti || pānam deti || la || opapātikānam nāgānam sahavyatam upapajjati || ||
  - 7 Ayam kko bhikkhu hetu ayam paccayo yena-

r Sr.3 add So kāyassa° euppajjati and the first words of the number 7 till paccayo; moreover they repeat So before pānam vattham, etc.

midhekacco kāyassa bhedā param maraṇā opapatikānam nāgānam sahavyatam uppapajjatīti||||| <sup>1</sup>

Evam <sup>2</sup> iminā peyyālena <sup>3</sup> dasa suttantā kātabbā|| <sup>4</sup>
Evam catusu yonisu cattārīsa veyyākaraṇāni kātabbāni|||| <sup>5</sup>

Dasa suttantā honti paññāsa suttantā ceti|||| 6

Nāga-saṃyuttaṃ|||| 7 Tatruddānaṃ 8||||

Suddhikañca Paṇītataraṃ||
Caturo ca Uposathā||
Tassasutaṃ caturo ca||
Dānupakārā caturo||
Nāgehi supakāsitā ti||||| 9

### BOOK IX SUPANNA-SAMYUTTAM

## 1 (1) Suddhakam

1-2 Sāvatthi|||| Tatra|| voca||||

3 Catasso imā bhikkhave supaṇṇayoniyo\| Katamā catasso\| \| Aṇḍajā supaṇṇā jalābujā supaṇṇā saṃsedajā supaṇṇā opapātikā supaṇṇā\| Imā kho bhikkhave catasso supaṇṇayoniyo ti\| \|

Suddhakam Paṇītataram cattāro Uposatha (S<sup>I</sup> -tham) pucchakā Tassasutam cattāro caturo Sucaritena Danupakāram cattāro Nāgesu pakāsitāti

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>1</sup> 7 is to be found in S<sup>1</sup>-3 only <sup>2</sup> Omitted by B always

<sup>3</sup> B inserts saha 4 B vitthārā 5 B veyyakaranā kātabbā

 $<sup>^6</sup>$  Instead of this phrase,  $S^{\tau_{-3}}$  have Evam piṇḍakena nāgasamyuttam paññāsam suttantaṇ hoti

<sup>7</sup> S1-3 add samattam

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>8</sup> S<sup>1</sup>-3 add bhavati

<sup>9</sup> So B; S1-3-

## 2 (2) Haranti

1-2 Savatthi

- 3 Catasso imā bhikkhave supaṇṇayoniyo $\|\cdot\|$  Katamā catasso $\|\cdot\|$  Aṇḍajā $\|\cdot\|$  pa $\|\cdot\|$  Imā kho bhikkhave catasso supaṇṇayoniyo $\|\cdot\|$
- 4 Tatra bhikkhave aṇḍajā supaṇṇā aṇḍaje r nage haranti|| na jalābuje|| na saṃsedaje|| na opapātike||||
- 5 Tatra bhikkhave jalābujā supaņņā andaje ca jalābuje ca nāge haranti|| na samsedaje na opapātike|||||
- 6 Tatra bhikkhave saṃsedajā supaṇṇā aṇḍaje ca jalābuje ca saṃsedaje ca nāge haranti∥ na opapātike∥∥
- 7 Tatra bhikkhave opapātika supaṇṇā aṇḍaje ca jalābuje ca samsedaje ca opapātike ca nāge haranti||||
  - 8 Imā kho bhikkhave catasso supannayoniyo ti

## **3** (3) Dvayakāri (1)

1 Sāvatthi|| ārāme||||

- 2 Atha kho aññataro bhikkhu yena Bhagava tenupasankami upasankamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekam antam nisīdi
- 3 Ekam antam nisinno kho so bhikkhu Bhagavantam etad avoca|||| Ko nu kho bhante hetu ko paccayo yenamidhekacco kāyassa bhedā param maranā andajānam supannānam sahavyatam upanajjatīti||||
- 4 Idha bhikkhu ekacco kāyena dvayakārī hoti vācāya dvayakārī manasā dvayakārī|| tassa sutam hoti Andajā supannā dīghāyukā vannavanto sukhabahulā ti||||
- 5 Tassa evam hoti Ahovataham kayassa bheda param marana andajanam supannanam sahavyatam upapajjey-yanti||||| So kayassa bheda param marana andajanam supannanam sahavyatam upapajjati||||
- 6 Ayam kho bhikkhu hetu ayam paccayo yenamidhekacco kāyassa bhedā param maraṇā aṇḍajānam supaṇṇānam sahavyatam upapajjatīti

# **4-6** (4-6) Dvayakārī (2-4)

1-3 Sāvatthi

Bhagavantam etad avoca|||| Ko nu kho bhante hetu ko paccayo yenamidhekacco kāyassa bhedā param maraṇā Jalābujānam supaṇṇānam|| la||

Samsedajānam ||

Opapātikānam supaņņānam sahavyatam upapajjatīti||||

- 4 Idha bhikkhu ekacco kāyena dvayakārī hoti vācāya dvayakārī manasā dvayakārī|| tassa sutam hoti Opapātikā supannā dīghāyukā vannavanto sukhabahulāti||||
- 5 Tassa evam hoti Ahovatāham kāyassa bhedā param maraņā opapātikānam supaņņānam sahavyatam upapajjeyyanti|||| So kāyassa bhedā param maraņā opapātikānam supaņņānam sahavyatam upapajjati||||
- 6 Ayam kho bhikkhu hetu ayam paccayo yenamidhekacco kayassa bheda param marana opapatikanam supannanam sahavyatam upapajjatīti|||||

## **7-16** (7) Dānupakārā (1)

- 1-3 Sāvatthi|||| Ekam anṭam nisinno kho so bhikkhu Bhagavantam etad avoca|||| Ko nu kho bhante hetu ko paccayo yenamidhekacco kāyassa bhedā param maraṇā aṇḍajānam supaṇṇānam sahavyatam upapajjatīti||||
- 4 Idha bhikkhu ekacco kāyena dvayakārī hoti vācāya dvayakārī manasā dvayakārī|| tassa sutam hoti Andajā supannā dīghāyukā vannavanto sukhabahulā ti||||
- 5 Tassa evam hoti Ahovatāham kāyassa bhedā param maranā andajānam supannānam sahavyatam upapajjeyyan ti $\|\|$
- 6 So annam deti|| pānam deti|| vattham deti|| yānam deti|| mālam deti|| gandham deti|| vilepanam deti|| seyyam deti|| āvasatham deti|| padīpeyyam deti|| so kāyassa bhedā param maraṇā aṇḍajānam supaṇṇānam sahavyatam upapajjati||||
- 7 Ayam kho bhikkhu ayam paccayo yenamidhekacco kāyassa bhedā param maranā andajānam supannānam sahavyatam upapajjatīti

## 17-46 (8-10) Dānupakāra (2-4)

1-8 Sāvatthi || || Ekam antam nisinno kho so bhikkhu

Bhagavantam etad avoca||| Ko nu kho bhante hetu ko paccayo yenamidhekacco kāyassa bhedā param maraṇā jalābujānaṃ supaṇṇānaṃ|| pe|| saṃsedajānaṃ supaṇṇanām|| pe|| opapātikānaṃ supaṇṇānaṃ sahavyatam upapajjatīti||||

- 4 Idha bhikkhu ekacco kāyena dvayakārī hoti vācāya dvayakārī manasā dvayakārī tassa sutam hoti Opapātikā supaņņā dīghāyukā vaṇṇavanto sukhabahulā tilli
- 5 Tassa evam hoti Ahovatāham kāyassa bhedā param maraņā opapātikānam supaṇṇānam sahavyatam upapajjeyyanti
- 6 So annam deti || pa|| padīpeyyam deti || so kāyassa bhedā param maraņā opapātikānam supannānam sahavyatam upapajjati || ||
- 7 Ayam kho bhikkhu hetu ayam paccayo yenamidhekacco kayassa bheda param marana opapatikanam supannanam sahavyatam upapajjatīti

Evam pindakena i cha cattālīsa suttantā hontilili 2

 $Supaṇṇa\text{-saṃyuttaṃ}\|\|^3$   $Tatruddānaṃ\|\|^4$ 

Suddhakam Haranti <sup>5</sup> ceva|| Dvayakārī <sup>6</sup> caturo <sup>7</sup> ca|| Dānupakārā <sup>8</sup> ca cattāro|| Supaṇṇā supakāsitā <sup>9</sup> ti||||

### BOOK X GANDHABBAKAYA-SAMYUTTAM

## 1 (1) Suddhikam

## 1-2 Savatthi|| Tatra|| voca|| || 10

- 1 B pindikena
- <sup>2</sup> So S<sup>3</sup>; B suttantam hoti; S<sup>1</sup> ocattālīsam suttantā hoti
- 3 S<sup>z</sup>-3 add atthamam 4 S<sup>z</sup>-3 Uddānam bhavati 5 B harati 6 S<sup>z</sup>-3 dayakārī 7 B inserts pi
- 8 S1.3 okāram 9 S1.3 suppao 10 More complete in B

- 3 Gandhabbakāyike <sup>1</sup> vo bhikkhave deve desissāmi|| taṃ sunātha||
  - 4 Katame ca bhikkhave gandhabbakāyikā devā||||

Santi bhikkhave mulagandhe adhivatthā devā|| santi bhikkhave sāragandhe adhivatthā devā|| santi bhikkhave pheggugandhe adhivatthā devā|| santi bhikkhave tacagandhe adhivatthā devā|| santi bhikkhave papatikagandhe adhivatthā devā|| santi bhikkhave pattagandhe adhivatthā devā|| santi bhikkhave pupphagandhe adhivatthā devā|| santi bhikkhave phalagandhe adhivatthā devā|| santi bhikkhave rasagandhe adhivatthā devā|| santi bhikkhave gandhagandhe adhivatthā devā||

5 Ime vuccanti bhikkhave gandhabbakāyikā devā ti

## 2 (2) Sucaritam

- 1-3 Savatthi | arame | |
- 4 Ekam antam nisinno kho so bhikkhu Bhagavantam etad avoca || || Ko nu kho bhante hetu ko paccayo yenamidhekacco kāyassa bhedā param maranā gandhabbakāyikānam devānam sahavyatam upapajjatīti || ||
- 5 Idha bhikkhu ³ ekacco kāyena sucaritam carati vācāya sucaritam carati manasā sucaritam carati || tassa sutam hoti Gandhabbakāyikā devā dīghāyukā vannavanto sukhabahulā ti|| ||
- 6 Tassa evam hoti Ahovatāham kāyassa bhedā param maraṇā gandhabbakāyikānam devānam sahavyatam upapajjeyyanti||||| So kāyassa bhedā param maraṇā gandhabbakāyikānam devānam sahavyatam upapajjati|||||
- 7 Ayam kho bhikkhu hetu ayam paccayo yenamidhekacco kāyassa bhedā param maraṇā gandhabbakāyikānam devānam sahavyatam upapajjatīti||||

### **3** (3) Data (1)

1-4 Sāvatthi|||| Ekam antam nisinno kho so bhikkhu

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>1</sup> S<sup>1</sup>.<sup>3</sup> °kāyiko

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>2</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> papatikā° here only

<sup>3</sup> Sr-3 bhikkhave

Bhagavantam etad avoca||| Ko nu kho bhante hetu ko paccayo yenamidhekacco kāyassa bhedā param maraṇā mūlagandhe adhivatthānaṃ devānam sahavyatam upapajjatīti||||

- 5 Idha bhikkhu ekacco kāyena sucaritam carati vācāya sucaritam carati manasā sucaritam carati tassa sutam hoti Mūlagandhe adhivatthā devā dīghāyukā vaṇṇavanto sukhabahulā ti
- 6 Tassa evam hoti Ahovatāham kāyassa bhedā param maraṇā mūlagandhe adhivathānam devānam sahavyatam upapajjeyyanti: So dātā hoti mūlagandhānam So kāyassa bhedā param maraṇā mūlagandhe adhivathānam devānam sahavyatam upapajjati:
- 7 Ayam kho bhikkhu hetu|| pa|| yena midhekacco kāyassa bhedā param maraṇā mūlagandhe adhivatthānam devānam sakavyatam upapajjatīti||||

## **4-12** (4-12) Dātā (2-10)

- 1–4 Sāvatthi||| Ekam antam nisinno kho so bhikkhu Bhagavantam etad avoca||| Ko nu kho bhante hetu ko paccayo yenamidhekacco kāyassa bhedā param maranā sāraghandhe adhivatthānam devānam sahavyatam upapajjatīti||||| <sup>1</sup>
- 5 Idha bhikkhu ekacco kāyena sucaritam carati vācāya sucaritam carati manasā sucaritam carati || Tassa sutam hoti Sāragandhe adhivatthā devā dīghāyukā vannavanto sukhabahulā ti|| ||
- 6 Tassa evam hoti Ahovatāham kāyassa bhedā param maranā sāragandhe adhivatthānam devānam sahavyatam upapajjeyyanti

So yeva peyyalo|||| 2

B, instead of sahavyatam upapajjati, has pa pheggugandheo ogandhagandhe adhivatthanamo oupapajjatiti

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>2</sup> In S<sup>1</sup>-3 only; complete in B

So dātā hoti papaṭikagandhānaṃ|||| So dātā hoti pattagandhānaṃ|||| So dātā hoti pupphagandhānaṃ||||| So dātā hoti phalagandhānaṃ||||| So dātā hoti rasagandhānaṃ||||||||||| So dātā hoti gandhagandhānam||||||

So kāyassa bhedā param maranā gandhagandhe adhivatthānam devānam sahavyatam upapajjati

7 Ayam kho bhikkhu hetu ayam paccayo yenamidhekacco kāyassa bhedā param maranā gandhagandhe adhivatthānam devānam sahavyatām upapajjatīti

## **13–22** (13) Dānupakāra (1)

- 1-4 Sāvatthi | | | | Ekam antam nisinno kho so bhikkhu Bhagavantam etad avoca | | Ko nu kho bhante hetu ko paccayo yenamidhekacco kāyassa bhedā param maraņā mūlagandhe adhivatthānam devānam sahavyatam upapajjatīti | | | |
- 5 Idha bhikkhu ekacco kāyena sucaritam carati vācāya sucaritam carati manasā sucaritam carati tassa sutam hoti Mūlagandhe adhivatthā devā dīghāyukā vaṇṇavanto sukhabahulā ti
- 7 Ayam kho bhikkhu ayam paccayo yenamidhekacco kayassa bheda param marana mulagandhe adhivatthanam devanam sahavyatam upapajjatīti

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>1</sup> More complete in S<sup>1</sup>; missing in S<sup>3</sup> which omits the end of the preceding and the beginning of this sutta, owing, . I think, to the leaving out of a line

## **23–112** (14–23) Dānupakārā (2–10)

- 1-4 Sāvatthi || Ekam antam nisinno kho so bhikkhu Bhagavantam etad avoca|||| Ko mu kho bhante hetu ko paccayo yenamidhekacco kāyassa bhedā parammaraņā sāragandhe adhivatthānam devānam|| pa|| pheggugandhe adhivatthānam devānam | 1 tacagandhe adhivatthānam devānam || papatikagandhe adhivatthānam devānam || pattagandhe adhivatthanam devanam! pupphagandhe adhivatthanam devanam || phalagandhe adhivatthanam devanam || rasagandhe adhivatthanam devanam gandhagandhe adhivatthānam devānam sahavyatam uppajjatīti
- 5 Idha bhikkhu ekacco kāyena sucaritam carati vācāya sucaritam carati manasa sucaritam carati tassa sutam hoti Gandhagandhe adhivatthā devā dīghāyukā vannavanto sukhabahula ti il
- 6 Tassa evam hoti Ahovatāham kayassa bhedā parammaranā gandhaghande adhivatthānam devānam sahayvyatam uppajjeyanti||||| So annam deti||pānam deti|| vattham deti|| yanam deti|| malam deti|| gandham deti|| vilepanam deti|| seyyam deti|| āvasatham deti|| padīpeyyam deti|| So kāyassa bhedā param maraṇā gandhagandhe adhivatthānam devānam sahavyatam upapajjati||||
- 7 Ayam kho bhikkhu hetu ayam paccayo yenamidhakacco kāyassa bhedā param maranā gandhagandhe adhivatthānam devānam sahavyatam upappajjatīti

Evampindakena 2 ekasatañ ca dvadasa suttam || || 3 Gandhabbakāyasamyuttam niṭṭhitam 4|||| Tatruddanam || |

Suddhikam ca Sucaritam Dātā hi apare dasa 5|| Dānupakārā dasamā <sup>6</sup>|| Gandhabbā supakāsitā ti

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>2</sup> B Ekapindakena 1 S1-3 omit phegguo 3 S<sup>1</sup>-3 ekasatañca bārasañca suttantā bhavanti (S<sup>3</sup> sut-4 S1-3 samattam tanto bhavati) 6 S1-3 okaram dasamam

<sup>5</sup> B tayo

### BOOK XI VALAHA-SAMYUTTAM

### 1 (1) Desanā

- 1-2 Savatthi | Tatra | voca | |
- 8 Valāhakakāyike  $^{_{\rm I}}$ bhikkhave deve desissāmi $\parallel$ tam suņātha $\parallel\,\parallel$
- 4 Katame ca bhikkhave valāhakakāyikā devā|| || Santi bhikkhave² sītavalāhakādevā|| santi uņhavalāhakā devā|| santi abbhavalāhakā devā|| santi vātavalāhakā devā|| santi vassavalāhakā devā|| ||
  - 5 Ime vuccanti bhikkhave valāhakakāyikā devā ti

## 2 (2) Sucaritam

- 1-8 Sāvatthi!!!|3 Ekam antam nisinno kho so bhikkhu Bhagavantam etad avoca|||| Ko nu kho bhante hetu ko paccayo yenamidhekacco kāyassa bhedā param maranā valāhakakāyikānam devānam sahavyatam upapajjatīti||||
- 4 Idha bhikkhu ekacco kāyena sucaritam carati vācāya sucaritam carati manasā sucaritam carati tassa sutam hoti Valāhakakāyikā devā dīghāyukā vannavanto sukhabahutā ti
- 5 Tassa evam hoti || Ahovatāham kāyassa bhedā param maraṇā valāhakakāyikānam devānam sahavyatam uppajjeyyanti || || || 4 So kāyassa bhedā param maraṇā valāhakakāyikānam devānam sahavyatam uppajjatīti || || ||
- 6 Ayam kho bhikkhu hetu ayam paccayo yenamidhekacco kāyassa bhedā param maranā valāhakakāyikānam devānam sahavyatam upapajjatīti

# **3–22** (8) Dānupakārā (1)

1-3 Savatthi

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>1</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> °kāyikā vo; S<sup>1</sup> valāha° instead of valāhaka° always
<sup>2</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> repeat bhikkhave every time

<sup>3</sup> S1-3 omit Savatthi, otherwise more complete

<sup>4</sup> B inserts here so annam detio opadīpeyyam deti

Bhagavantam etad avoca|||| Ko nu kho bhante hetu ko paccayo yenamidhekacco kāyassa bhedā param maraṇā sītavalāhakānam <sup>1</sup> devānam sahavyatam uppajjatīti||||

- 4 Idha bhikkhu ekacco kāyena sucaritam carati vācāya sucaritam carati manasā sucaritam carati tassa sutam hoti Sītavalāhakā devā dīghāyukā vanņavanto sukhabahulā ti || ||
- 5 Tassa evam hoti||| Ahovatāham kāyassa bhedā param maranā sītavalāhakānam devānam sahavyatam upapajjeyyanti|| so annam deti|| pa|| padīpeyyam deti|||| So kāyassa bhedā param maranā sītavalāhakānam devānam sahavyatam upapajjati||||
- 6 Ayam kho bhikkhu hetu ayam paccayo yenamidhekacco kāyassa bhedā param maramā Sītavahālakānam devānam sahavyatam upapajjatīti

### **23–52** (4–7) Dānupakārā (2–5)

1-3 Sāvatthi || Ekam antam nisinno kho so bhikkhu Bhagavantam etad avoca || Ko nu kho bhante hetu ko paccayo yenamidhekacco kāyassa bhedā parammaranā Unhavalāhakānam devānam || ||

Abbhavalāhakānam devānam

Vātavalāhakānam devānam

 ${\bf Vassaval\bar{a}hak\bar{a}nam}\ dev\bar{a}nam\ sahavyatam\ upapajjat\bar{\imath}ti \|\|$ 

- 4 Idha bhikkhu ekacco kāyena sucaritam carati vācāya sucaritam carati manasā sucaritam carati tassa sutam hoti Vassavalāhakā deva dīghāyukā vannavanto sukhabahulā ti
- 5 Tassa evam hoti|| Ahovatāham kāyassa bhedā param maraṇā vassavalāhakānam devānam sahavyatam uppajjeyyanti|| So annam deti|| pa|| padīpeyyam deti|| So kāyassa bhedā parammaraṇā vāssavalāhakānam devānam sahavyatam upapajjatīti||||
- 6 Ayam kho bhikkhave hetu ayam paccayo yenamidhe• kacco kayassa bhedā parammaraṇā vassavalāhakānam devānam sahavyatam upapajjatīti||||

<sup>1</sup> S1-3 ovalāhakāyikānam here and further on

## **53** (8) Sītam

- 1-8 Sāvatthi|||| Ekam antam nisinno kho so bhikkhu Bhagavantam etad avoca|||| Ko nu kho bhante hetu ko paccayo yenekadā sītam hotīti||||
- 4 Santi bhikkhu Sītavalāhakā nāma devā|||| Tesaṃ yadā evaṃ hoti Yaṃ nuna mayaṃ sakāya ratiyā rameyyāmāti ː |||| tesantaṃ cetopaṇidhim anvāya sītaṃ hoti||||
- 5 Ayam kho bhikkhu hetu ayam paccayo yenekadā sītam hotīti $\parallel$

## **54** (9) Unham

- 1-3 Sāvatthi||| Ekam antam nisinno kho so bhikkhu Bhagavantam etad avoca||| Ko nu kho bhante hetu ko paccayo yenekadā unham hotīti||||
- 4 Santi bhikkhu Unhavalāhakā zāma devā|||| Tesam yadā hoti Yam nuna mayam sakāya ratiyā rameyyāmāti|| tesantam cetopanidhim anvāya unham hoti||||
- 5 Ayam kho bhikkhu hetu ayam paccayo yenekada unham hotiti||||

## **55** (10) Abbham

- 1-3 Sāvatthi|||| Ekam antam nisinno kho so bhikkhu Bhagavantam etad avoca|||| Ko nu kho bhante hetu ko paccayo yenekadā abbham² hotīti||||
- 4 Santi bhikkhu Abbhavalāhakā nāma devā||| Tesaṃ yadā evaṃ hoti|| Yaṃ nuna mayaṃ sakāya ratiyā ramey-yāmāti|| tesantaṃ cetopaṇidhim anvāya abbhaṃ hotīti||||
- 5 Ayam kho bhikkhu hetu ayam paccayo yenekadā abbham hotīti||||

## **56** (11) Vātā

- 1-3 Sāvatthi|||| Ekam antam nisinno kho so bhikkhu Bhagavantam etad avoca|||| Ko nu kho bhante hetu ko paccayo yenekadā vāto ³ hotīti||||
  - 4 Santi bhikkhu Vātavalāhakā nāma devā|||| Tesam •

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>1</sup> B vaseyyāmāti always <sup>2</sup> B abbhā always <sup>3</sup> S<sup>1</sup>-3 vātam here only

yadā evam hoti|| Yam nuna mayam sakāya ratiyā ramey-yāmāti|| tesantam cetopaṇidhim anvāya vāto hoti||||

5 Ayam kho bhikkhu hetu ayam paccayo yenekadā vāto hotītilli

### 57 (12) Vassa

- 1-3 Sāvatthi | Ekam antam nisinno kho so bhikkhu Bhagavantam etad avoca | Ko nu kho bhante hetu ko paccayo yenekadā devo vassatīti | |
- 4 Santi bhikkhu Vassavalāhakā nāma devā|||| Tesam yadā evam hoti Yam nuna mayam sakāya ratiyā rameyyāmāti|| tesantam cetopanidhim anvāya devo vassati||||
- 5 Ayam kho bhikkhu hetu ayam paccayo yenekadā devo vassatīti

Valāha-saṃyuttaṃ∥∥ Vitthārena sattapaññāsa suttantā bhavanti ∥∥ Tassuddānaṃ∥‡¹

> Desană Sucaritañea <sup>2</sup>|| Dănupakārā paŭcakaṃ <sup>3</sup>|| Sītaṃ Uṇhañca Abbhañca|| Vāta-Vassa-valāhakā ti <sup>4</sup>||||

# BOOK XII VACCHAGOTTA-SAMYUTTAM

## (1) 1 Annana (1)

1–2 Sāvatthi 5 || Atha kho Vacchagotto paribbājako yena Bhagavā tenupa-sankami upasankamitvā Bhagavatā saddhim sammodi sammodanīyam katham sārānīyam vītisāretvā ekam antam nisīdi || |

8 Ekam antam nisinno kho Vacchagotto paribbājako

¹ B valahasaññuttam sattapaññāsasuttantam nitṭhitam ∥
² S¹³ sucaritāpañca
tatrudānam ∥
² S¹¬ sucaritāpañca

trudanamıı 3 S<sup>1</sup>-3 ekāripañcamam 4 B vātā° 5 Complete in B

Bhagavantam etad avoca||| Ko nu kho bho Gotama hetu ko paccayo yānimāni anekavihitāni diṭṭhigatāni loke uppajjanti|||| Sassato loko ti vā Asassato loko ti vā|| Antavā loko ti vā Anantavā loko ti vā|| Tam jīvam tam sarīranti vā Añňam jīvam añňam sariranti va|| Hoti tathāgato param maraṇā ti vā|| Na hoti tathāgato param maraṇā ti vā|| Neva hoti na na hoti tathāgato param maraṇā ti vā|| Neva

4 Rūpe ² kho Vaccha aññāṇā rūpasamudaye aññāṇā rūpanirodhe aññāṇā rūpanirodhagaminiyā paṭipadāya aññāṇā|| evam imāni anekavihitāni diṭṭhigatāni loke uppajjanti||| Sassato loko ti vā|| pe|| Neva hoti na na hoti tathāpato paraṃ maraṇāti vā ti|||| Ayaṃ kho Vaccha hetu ayam paccayo yena anekavihitāni diṭṭhigatāni loke uppajjanti|||| Sassato loko ti vā Asassato loko ti vā|| pe|| Neva hoti na na hoti tathāgato paraṃ maraṇāti||||

## 2 Aññāṇā (2)

- 1-8 Sāvatthi || || Ekam antam nisinno kho Vacchagotto paribbājako Bhagavantam etad avoca || || Ko nu kho bho Gotama hetu ko paccayo yānimāni anekavihitāni diṭṭhigatāni loke uppajjanti || Sassato loko ti vā || pe || Neva hoti na na hoti tathāgato param maranā ti vā ti || ||
- 4 Vedanāya kho Vaccha aňñāṇā vedanāsamudaye aňñāṇā vedanānirodhe aňňāṇā vedanānirodhagāminiyā paṭipadāya aňñāṇā||| Evam imāni³ anekavihitāni diṭṭhigatāni loke uppajjanti||| Sassato loko ti vā Asassato loko ti vā!| pe|| Neva hoti na na hoti tathāgato param maraṇā ti vā ti||||
- 5 Ayam kho Vaccha hetu ayam paccayo yānimāni anekavihitāni diṭṭhigatāni loke uppajjanti Sassato loko ti vā Asassato loko ti vā|| pe|| Neva hoti na na hoti tathāgato param maranā ti vā ti||||

## 3 Aññānā (3)

1-8 Sāvatthi

I Omitted by SI-3

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>2</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> rūpam

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>3</sup> S<sup>1</sup>-3 evimāni here and further on

paribbājako Bhagavantam etad avoca|||| Ko nu kho bho Gotama hetu ko paccayo yānīmāni anekavihitāni diṭṭbi-gatāni loke uppajjanti|| Sassato loko ti vā|| pe|| Neva hoti na na hoti tathāgato param maraṇā ti vā ti||||

- 4 Saññāya kho Vaccha aññāṇā saññāsamudaye aññāṇā saññānirodhe aññāṇā saññānirodhagāminiyā paṭipadāya aññāṇā|| evam imāni anekavihitāni diṭṭhigatāni loke uppajjanti|| Sassato loko ti vā Asassato loko ti vā|| pe|| Nevahoti na na hoti tathāgato param maraṇā ti vā ti r || ||
- 5 Ayam kho² Vaccha hetu ayam paccayo yānimāni anekavihitāni diṭṭhigatāni loke uppajjanti|| Sassato loko ti vā Asassato loko ti vā|| pe|| Neva hoti na na hoti tathāgato param maraṇā ti vā ti||||

### 4 Aññānā (4)

- 1-3 Sāvatthi|||| Ekam antam nisinno kho Vacchagotto paribbājako Bhagavantam etad avoca|||| Ko nu kho bho Gotama hetu ko paccayo yānimāni anekavihitāni ditthigatāni loke uppajjanti|||| Sassato loko ti vā|| pe|| Neva hoti na na hoti tathāgato param maraṇā ti vā ti||||
- 4 Sankharesu 3 kho Vaccha annānā sankhārasamudaye annānā sankhāranirodhe annānā sankhāranirodhe annānā sankhāranirodhagaminiyā patipadāya annānā evam + imāni anekavihitāni diṭṭhigatāni loke uppajjanti Sassato loko ti vā Asassato loko ti vā Pell Neva hoti na na hoti tathāgato param maranā ti vā ti lili
- 5 Ayam kho Vaccha hetu ayam paccayo yānimāni anekavihitāni diṭṭhigatāni loke uppajjanti Sassato loko ti vā Asassato loko ti vā pe Neva hoti tathāgato na na hoti tathāgato param maraṇā ti vā ti || ||

## 5 Aññānā (5)

1–8 Sāvatthi|||| Ekam antam nisinno kho Vacchagotto paribbājako Bhagavantam etad avoca|||| Ko nu kho bho Gotama hetu ko paccayo yānimāni anekavihitāni diṭṭhigatāni loke uppajjanti|||| Sassato loko ti vā Asassato loko ti

<sup>1</sup> S1-3 omit vā ti

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>2</sup> Omitted by B

<sup>3</sup> S1-3 sankhāre

<sup>4</sup> S1-3 yan

vā $\parallel$  pe $\parallel$  Neva hoti na na hoti tathāgato param maraņā ti vā ti $\parallel$ 

- 4 Viññāņe kho Vaccha aññāṇā viññāṇasamudaye aññāṇā viññāṇanirodhe aññāṇā viññāṇanirodhagāminiyā patipadāya aññāṇā evam imāni anekavihitāni diṭṭhigatāni loke uppajjanti Sassato loko ti vā Asassato loko ti vā || pe|| Neva hoti na na hoti tathāgato param maraṇā ti vā ti||||
  - 5 Ayam kho Vaccha hetu° °param maranā ti vā ti||||

### (2) 6-10 Adassanā (1-5)

- 1–8 Sāvatthi ( Ekam antam nisimno kho Vacchagotto paribbājako Bhagavantam etad avoca Ko nu kho bho Gotama hetu ko paccayo yānimāni anekavihitāni diṭṭhigatāni loke uppajjanti Sassato loko ti vā Asassato loko ti vā peļļā Neva hoti na na hoti tathāgato param maranā ti vā ti | ||
- 4 (6) Rupe kho Vaccha adassanā|| So yeva peyyālo||||
  (7) Vedanāya||| (8) Sannāya||| (9) Sankhāresu|||| (10)
  Vinnāņe Vaccha adassanā|| pa|| vinnāņanirodhagāminiyā
  patipadāya adassanā|| pe||||

 $[Yath\bar{a}\ purimagamanam evam pañca pi khandhā pañcahi gamanehi vitthāretabbo]^x$ 

## (**3**) 11-15 Anabhisamayā (1-5)

- (12) Sāvatthi, | Vedanāya kho Vaccha anabhisamayā|| pa|| ||
- (13) Sāvatthi||| Saññāya kho Vaccha anabhisamayā|| pa||:
- (14) Sāvatthi | | Sankhāresu kho Vaccha anabhisamayā | pak | |
- (15) Sāvatthi || || Viñňāņe kho Vaccha anabhisamayā || pa || || 3
- <sup>t</sup> Missing in B; S³ after evam pañca has sikhati na na hoti tathāgato parammaranātivāti
  - <sup>2</sup> So B S<sup>3</sup>; S<sup>1</sup> adds ekamantamo paramaranāti vā ti <sup>3</sup> 12-15 are omitted in S<sup>1</sup>-3

## (4) 16-20 Ananubodhā 1 (1-5)

- (16) 1–4 Sāvatthi; || Ekam antam nisinno kho Vacchagotto paribbājako Bhagavantam etad avoca || Ko nu kho bho Gotama hetu ko paccayo || pa ||
- 5 Rūpe kho Vaccha ananubodhā pa rūpanirodhagāminiyā paṭipadāyo ananubodhā pa 🏗
  - (17) Sāvatthi | Vedanāya kho Vaccha | pa | |
  - (18) Savatthi | | Saññaya kho Vaccha | pa | | |
  - (19) Sāvatthi | Sankhāresu kho Vaccha | pa | | |
- (20) Sāvatthi | Viñňāņe kho Vaccha ananubodhā | pa | viñňāņanirodhagāminiyā patipadāya ananubodhā | | |

## (**5**) 21-25 Appativedhā (1-5)

Sāvatthi

Rūpe kho Vaccha appativedhā || pa || Viñnāņe kho Vaccha appativedhā || pa ||

## (6) 26-30 Asallakkhanā (1-5)

Sāvatthi|||| Rūpe kho Vaccha asallakkhaṇā|| pa|| Viñ**ňāṇe** kho Vaccha asallakkhaṇā|||

# (7) 31-35 Anupalakkhanā (1-5)

Sāvatthi|||| Rūpe kho Vaccha anupalakkhaṇā|| pa# Viññāṇe kho Vaccha anupalakkhaṇā||||

# (8) 36-40 Apaccupalakkhaṇā (1-5)

Sāvatthi|||| Rūpe kho Vaccha apaccupalakkhaṇā|| pa|||| Viññāṇe kho Vaccha apaccupalakkhaṇā|| pa||||

# (9) 41-45 Asamapekkhanā

Sāvatthi|||| Rūpe kho Vaccha asamapekkhaṇā|| pe|| Viññāṇe kho Vaccha asamapekkhaṇā|| pa||||

The suttas 16-50 are more abridged in S<sup>1</sup>-3, which give only the first phrase Rūpe kho Vaccha<sup>o</sup>—pe—

## (**10**) 46-50 Apaccupekkhanā <sup>1</sup> (1-5)

Sāvatthi|||| Rūpe kho Vaccha apaccupekkhaṇā|| pa|| Viññāne kho Vaccha apaccupekkhaṇā|| pe||

### (11) 51 Apaccakkhakamman (1)

- 1–2 Sāvatthi||| Atha kho Vacchagotto paribbājako yena Bhagavā tenupasankami|| upasankamitvā Bhagavatā saddhim sammodi sammodanīyam katham sārānīyam vītisāretvā ekam antam nisīdi|||
- 3 Ekam antam nisinno kho Vacchagotto paribbājāko gavantam etad avoca|||| Ko nu kho hetu ko paccayo yānimāni anakavihitāni diṭṭhigatāni loke uppajjanti Sassato loko ti vā|| pa|||| Neva hoti na na hoti tathāgato param maranā ti vā ti|||||<sup>2</sup>
- 4 Rūpe kho Vaccha apaccakkhakammā 3|| rūpasamudaye apaccakkhakammā rūpanirodhe apaccakkhakammā rūpanirodhagāminiyā paṭipadāya apaccakkhakammā yānimāni|| pe||||

## 52-54 Apaccakkhakammam (2-4)

- \_ (52) Sāvatthi|||| Vedanāya kho Vaccha apaccakkha-kammā|| pe||
- (53) Sāvatthi $\|\cdot\|$  Saññāya kho Vaccha apaccakkha-kammā $\|\cdot\|$  pe $\|\cdot\|$
- (54) Sāvatthi|||| Saṅkhāresu kho Vaccha apaccakkha-kammā|| pe

## 55 Apaccakkhakammam (5)

1–4 Sāvatthi||| Viñňāņe kho Vaccha apaccakkhakammā viňňāņasamudaye apaccakkhakammā viňňāņanirodhe apaccakkhakammā viňňāņanirodhagāminiyā paṭipadāya apaccakkhakammā|| evam imāni anekavihitāni diṭṭhigatāni loke

### I Omitted by S1-3

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>2</sup> S<sup>1.3</sup> omit the numbers 1-2, and put 3 before the sutta 2 (=52)

<sup>3</sup> S<sup>1.3</sup> okammam always

upajjanti Sassato loko ti vā Asassato loko ti vā || pe|| || Neva hoti na na hoti tathāgato param maranā ti vā ti || ||

5 Ayam kho Vaccha hetu ayam paccayo yānimāni anekavihitāni diṭṭhigatāni loke uppajjanti|||| Sassato loko ti vā Asassato loko ti vā Anantavā loko ti vā Mam jīvam tam sarīranti vā Añām jīvam aññam sarīranti vā Hoti tathāgato param maraṇā ti vā Na hoti tathāgato param maraṇāti vā Neva hoti na na hoti tathāgato param maraṇāti vā Neva hoti na na hoti tathāgato param maraṇāti vā tyā ti||||

Vacchagotta-samyuttam samattam|||| Ekapindakena pañcapaññāsasuttantā bhavanti|||| Tassuddānam||||||

Aññāṇā Adassanam ceva||
Anabhisamayā Ananubodhā||2
Appativedhā 3 Asallakkhaṇā||
Anupalakkhaṇan Apaccupalakkhaṇā||
Asamapekkhaṇā Apaccupekkhaṇā||4
Apaccakkhakamman ti||||

## BOOK XIII JHANA- (OR SAMADHI-) SAMYUTTAM

- - - - - -

## Samādhi-samāpatti

- 1–2 Sāvatthi|||| Tatra kho—voca|||| 8 Cattaro me bhikkhave jhāyī||| Katame cattāro||||
- <sup>1</sup> B pañcapaññāsasaññuttantassudānaṃ∥ (without ekapindakena)
  - 2 B anusambodhā; but in the text ananubodhā
- <sup>3</sup> S<sup>1</sup>-3 appatibodho; and between this word and the preceding they insert asambodha, which is not to be found in the text
  - 4 Missing in S<sup>1,3</sup>, in the Uddāna as well as in the text, and being put, it seems, instead of the above asambodhā, which, however, as noticed, is in the Uddāna only

- 4 Idha bhikkhave ekacco jhāyī samādhismim samādhikusalo hoti na samādhismim samāpattikusalo
- 5 Idha pana bhikkhave ekacco jhāyī samādhismim samādhikusalo hoti $\parallel$  na samādhismim samādhikusalo r $\parallel$
- 6 Idha pana bhikkhave ekacco jhāyī neva samādhismim samādhikusalo hoti na samādhismim samāpattikusalo 2||||
- 7 Idha pana ekacco jhāyī samādhismim samādhikusalo ca hoti samādhismim samāpattikusalo ca 3||||
- 8 Tatra bhikkhave yväyam jhäyi samädhismim samädhikusalo ca samädhismim samäpattikusalo ca ayam imesam catunnam jhäyinam aggo ca seṭṭho ca mokkho ca uttamo ca pavaro ca
- 9 Seyyatthāpi bhikkhave gavā khīram khīramhā dadhi dadimhā navanītam navanītamha sappi sappimhā sappimando tatra aggam akkhāyati evam eva kho bhikkhave yvāyam i jhāyī samādhismim samādhikusalo ca samādhismim samāpattikusalo ca ayam imesam catunnam jhāyinam aggo ca seṭṭho ca mokkho ca uttamo ca pavaro cāti || ||

## 2 Thiti

- 1–3 Sāvatthi  $5\|\|$  Cattāro me bhikkhave jhāyī $\|\|$  Katame cattāro $\|\|$
- 4 Idha bhikkhave ekacco jhāyī samādhismim samādhikusalo hoti na samādhismim thitikusalo
- 5 Idha pana<sup>6</sup> bhikkhave ekacco jhāyī samādhismim thitikusalo hoti na samādhismim samādhikusalo##
- 5 Idha pana bhikkhave ekacco jhayi neva 7 samādhismim samādhikusalo hoti na samādhismim thitikusalo||||
- 7 Idha pana bhikkhave ekacco jhāyī samādhismim samādhikusalo ca hoti samādhismim thitikusalo ca||||
- 8 Tatra kho 6 bhikkhave yväyam + jhäyī samādhismim samādhikusalo ca hoti samādhismim thitikusalo ca || ayam

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>1</sup> S<sup>1</sup>-3 samāpatti kusalo

<sup>3</sup> S1-3 omit ca

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>5</sup> S<sup>1</sup>-3 omit Sāvatthi always

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>2</sup> S1-3 add hoti

<sup>4</sup> S1-3 svayam

<sup>6</sup> Omitted by S1-3

imesam catumam jhāyīnam aggo ca settho ca mokkho ca uttamo ca pavaro ca

9 Seyyathāpi bhikkhave gavā khīram khīramhā dadhi dadhimhā navanītam navanītamhā sappi sappimhā sappimando tatra aggam akkhāyati evam eva kho bhikkhave yvāyam jhāyī samādhismim samādhikusalo ca pe pavaro cāti | | | | | | | | | | | |

### 3 Vutthāna

- 1-3 Cattaro me bhikkhave jhāyī Katame cattaro
- 4 Idha bhikkhave ekacco jhāyī samādhismim samādhikusalo hoti na samādhismim vuṭṭhānakusaloha
- 5 Idha pana bhikkhave ekacco jhāyi samādhismim vutthānakusalo hoti na samādhismim samādhikusalo
- 6 Idha pana bhikkhave ekacco jhāyī neva² samādhismim samādhikusalo hoti na ca³ samādhismim vuṭṭhānakusalo||||
- 7 Idha pana bhikkhave ekacco jhayī samādhismiṃ samādhikusalo ca hoti samādhismiṃ vuṭṭhānakusalo ca ||
- 8 Tatra bhikkhave yväyam jhäyi samädhismim samädhikusalo ca samädhismim vutthänakusalo ca ayam imesam catunnam jhäyinam aggo ca settho ca mokkho ca uttamo ca pavaro ca

### 4 Kallavā

- 1-3 Sāvatthi|||| Cattāro me bhikkhave jhāyī|. Katame cattāro||||
- 4 Idha bhikkhave ekacco jhāyi samādhismim samādhikusalo hoti na samādhismim kallakusalo  $\|\cdot\|^5$
- 5 Idha pana bhikkhave ekacco jhāyī samādhismim kallakusalo hoti na samādhismim samādhikusalo  $\|\cdot\|^6$

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>1</sup> Complete in B <sup>2</sup> B na <sup>3</sup> Omitted by S<sup>1</sup>-3

<sup>4</sup> S3 has vitthāretabbam instead of pa°, S1 neither

<sup>5</sup> B kallavākusalo always

<sup>6</sup> The end of this number from hoti na° and the numbers 6, 7 are missing in S<sup>1</sup>, the copier, I think, having left out a line

- 6 Idha pana bhikkhave ekacco jhāyī neva samādhismim samādhikusalo hoti na samādhismim kallakusalo||||
- 7 Idha pana bhikkhave ekacco jhāyī samādhismim samādhikusalo ca hoti samādhismim kallakusalo ca||||
- 8 Tatra bhikkhave yvāyam jhāyī samādhismim samādhikusalo ca samadhismim kallakusalo ca ca ayam imesam catunnam jhāyīnam aggo ca settho ca mokkho ca uttamo ca pavaro ca

## 5 Ārammaņa

- 1-3 Sāvatthi|||| Cattāro me bhikkhave jhāyī||| Katame cattāro||||
- 4 Idha bhikkhave ekacco jhāyī samādhismim samādhikusalo hoti na samādhismim ārammaṇakusalo||||
- 5 Idha pana bhikkhave ekacco jhāyī samādhismim āram-maṇakusalo hoti na samādhismim samādhikusalo||||
- 6 Idha pana bhikkhave ekacco jhāyī neva samādhismim samādhikusalo hoti na samādhismim ārammaṇakusalo
- 7 Idha pana bhikkhave ekacco jhäyī samādhismiṃ samādhikusalo ca.hoti samādhismim ārammaṇakusalo ca.|||
- 8 Tatra bhikkhave yvāyam jhāyī samādhismim samādhikusalo ca samādhismim ārammaṇakusalo ca ayam imesam catunnam jhāyīnam aggo ca seṭṭho ca mokkho ca uttamo ca pavaro ca
  - 9 Seyyathāpi bhikkhave gavā khīraṃ || pa || pavaro cāti || ||

#### 6 Gocaro

- 1-3 Sāvatthi|||| Cattāro me bhikkhave jhāyī|||| Katame cattāro|||
- 4 Idha bhikkhave ekacco jhāyī samādhismim samādhikusalo hoti na sāmādhismim gocarakusalo||
- 5 Idha pana bhikkhave ekacco jhäyī samādhismim gocarakusalo hoti na samādhismim samādhikusalo

S<sup>1</sup>-3 kallana(or kallata-)kusalo here only
 More developed in S<sup>1</sup>-3

- 6 Idha pana bhikkhave ekacco jhāyī neva samādhismim samādhikusalo hoti na samādhismim gocarakusalo||||
- 7 Idha pana bhikkhave ekacco jhāyī samādhismim samādhikusalo ca hoti samādhismim gocarakusalo ca:
- 8 Tatra bhikkhave yväyam jhäyi samādhismim samādhikusalo ca samādhismim gocarakusalo ca ayam imesam catunnam jhäyinam aggo ca settho ca mokkho ca uttamo ca pavaro ca
  - 9 Seyyathāpi bhikkhave gavā t khīraṃ 🏿 pe 🖁 pavaro cāti 🗒 🖠

## 7 Abhinīhāro

- 1–8 Sāvatthi|||| Cattāro me bhikkhave jhāyī|||| Katame cattāro||||
- 4 Idha bhikkhave ekacco jhāyi samādhismim samādhikusalo hoti na samādhismim abhinīhārakusalo
- 5 Idha pana² bhikkhave ekacco jhāyī samādhismim abhinīhārakusalo hoti na samādhismim samādhikusalo||||
- 6 Idha pana <sup>2</sup> bhikkhave ekacco jhāyī neva samādhismim samādhikusalo hoti na samādhismim abhinīhārakusalo|||
- 7 Idha pana² bhikkhave ekacco jhāyī samādhismim samādhikusalo ca hoti samādhismim abhinīhārakusalo ca
- 8 Tatra bhikkhave yväyam jhäyi samädhismim samädhikusalo ca samädhismim abhinihärakusalo ca|| ayam imesam catunnam jhäyinam aggo ca settho ca mokkho ca uttamo ca pavaro ca||||
  - 9 Seyyathāpi bhikkhave gavā khīraṃ pe pavaro cāti 🛚

#### 8 Sakkacca

- 1–3 Sāvatthi|||| Cattāro me bhikkhave jhāyī|||| Katame cattāro||||
- 4 Idha bhikkhave ekacco jhāyī samādhismim samādhikusalo hoti na samādhismim sakkaccakārī
- 5 Idha pana bhikkhave ekacco jhāyī samādhismim sakkaccakārī hoti na samādhismim samādhikusalo||||
- 6 Idha pana bhikkhave ekacco jhāyī neva samādhismim samādhikusalo hoti na samādhismim sakkaccakārī

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>1</sup> Missing in B

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>2</sup> Missing in S<sup>1</sup>-3

- 7 Idha pana bhikkhave ekacco jhāyī samādhismim samādhikusalo ca hoti samādhismim sakkaccakārī ca
- 8 Tatra bhikkhave yvāyam jhāyī samādhismim samādhikusalo ca samādhismim sakkaccakārī ca ill ayam imesam catunnam jhāyīnam aggo ca settho ca mokkho ca uttamc ca pavaro call
- 9 Seyyathāpi bhikkhave gavā khīraṃ $\parallel$  pe $\parallel$  pavarc cāti $\parallel\parallel$

### 9 Sātaccakārī

- 1-3 Sāvatthii;; Cattāro me bhikkhave jhāyī[i] Katame cattāro[ii]
- 4 Idha bhikkhave ekacco jhāyī samādhismim samādhikusalo hoti na samādhismim sātaceakārī
- 5 Idha pana bhikkhave ekacco jhāyī samādhismim sātaccakārī hoti na samādhismim samādhikusalo
- 6 Idha pana bhikkhave ekacco jhāyī neva samādhismim samādhikusalo hoti; na samādhismim sātaccakārī
- 7 Idha pana bhikkhave ekacco jhāyī samādhismim samādhikusalo ca hoti samādhismim sātaccakārī ca
- 8 Tatra bhikkhave yväyam jhäyī samādhismim samādhikusalo ca samādhismim sātaccakārī cah ayam imesam catunnam jhāyīnam aggo ca seṭṭho ca mokkho ca uttamo ca pavaro ca []
- 9 Seyyathāpi bhikkhave gavā khīraṃ pe pavaro cā ti :

## 10 Sappāyam

- 1-3 Sāvatthi, Cattāro me bhikkhave jhāyī||| Katame cattāro||||
- 4 Idha bhikkhave ekacco jhāyī samādhismim samādhikusalo hoti na samādhismim sappāyakārī
- 5 Idha pana bhikkhave ekacco jhayi samādhismim sappāyakārī hoti na samādhismim samādhikusalo||||
- 6 Idha pana bhikkhave ekacco jhāyī neva samādhismim samādhikusalo hoti na samādhismim sappāyakārī

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>1</sup> Omitted by S<sup>1</sup>-3

- 7 Idha pana bhikkhave ekacco jhāyi samādhismim samādhikusalo ca hoti samādhismim sappāyakārī ca
- 8 Tatra bhikkhave yvāyam jhāyī samādhismim samādhikusalo ca samādhismim sappāyakārī ca ayam imesam catunnam jhāyīnam aggo ca seṭṭho ca mokkho ca uttamo ca pavaro ca
- 9 Seyyathāpi bhikkhave gavā khīram<br/>!! pe $\parallel$ r pavaro cāti $\parallel$

### 11 (Samāpatti-thiti)

- 1-3 Sāvatthi|||| Cattāro me bhikkhave jhāyī||| Katame cattāro||||
- 4 Idha bhikkhave ekacco jhāyī samādhismim samāpattikusalo hoti na samādhismim thitikusalo [[[]]]
- 5 Idha pana bhikkhave ekacco jhāyi samādhismim thitikusalo hoti na samādhismim samāpattikusalo
- 6 Idha pana bhikkhave ekacco jhāyī neva samādhismim samāpattikusalo hoti na samādhismim thitikusalo
- 7 Idha pana bhikkhave ekacco jhāyī samādhismim samāpattikusalo ca hoti samādhismim thitikusalo ca
- 8 Tatra bhikkhave yväyam jhäyi samädhismim samäpattikusalo ca samädhismim thitikusalo ca ayam imesam catunnam jhäyinam aggo ca settho ca mokkho ca uttamo ca pavaro ca
  - 9 Seyyathāpi bhikkhave gavā khīram pa pavaro cāti | |

# 12 (Samāpatti-vuṭṭhāna)

- 1-3 Sāvatthi|||| Cattāro me bhikkhave jhāyī||| Katame cattāro|||| -
- 4 Idha bhikkhave ekacco jhāyī samādhismin samāpattikusalo hoti na samādhismim vutthānakusalo
- 5 Idha pana bhikkhave ekacco jhāyī samādhismim vutthānakusalo hoti na samādhismim samāpattikusalo
- 6 Idha pana bhikkhave ekacco jhāyi neva samādhismim samādhismim vutthānakusalo² || ||
  - 7 Idha pana bhikkhave ekacco jhāyī samādhismim

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>1</sup> Complete in S<sup>1</sup>-3

samā<br/>pattikusalo ca r hoti samādhismim vuṭṭhānakusalo ca $\parallel \parallel$ 

8-9 Tatra bhikkhave yvāyam jhāyī|| la|| pavaro cāti||||

### 13 Samāpatti-kallita

- 1–3 Sāvatthi $\|\|$  Cattāro me bhikkhave jhāyī $\|\|$  Katame cattāro $\|\|$
- 4 Idha bhikkhave ekacco jhāyī samādhismim samāpattikusalo hoti na samādhismim kallitakusalo 2 || ||
- 5 Idha pana bhikkhave ekacco jhāyī samādhismim kallitakusalo hoti na samādhismim samāpattikusalo||||
- 6 Idha pana bhikkhave ekacco jhāyī neva samādhismim samāpattikusalo hoti na samādhismim kallitakusalo 3||||
- 7 Idha pana bhikkhave ekacco jhāyī samādhismim samāpattikusalo ca hoti samadhismim kallitakusalo ca
  - 8-9 Tatra|| pa|| pavaro cati||||

### 14 (Samāpatti-ārammana)

- 1–3 Sāvatthi $\|\|$  Cattāro me bhikkhave jhāyī $\|\|$  Katame cattāro $\|\|$
- 4 Idha bhikkhave ekacco jhāyī samādhismiṃ samāpattikusalo hoti na samādhismiṃ ārammaṇakusalo||||
- 5 Idha pana bhikkhave ekacco jhāyī samādhismim ārammaṇakusalo hoti na samādhismiṃ samāpattikusalo
- 6 Idha pana bhikkhave ekacco jhayi neva samādhismim samāpattikusalo hoti na samādhismim ārammaṇakusalo
- 7 Idha pana bhikkhave ekacco jhāyī samādhismim samāpattikusalo ca hoti samādhismim ārammaṇakusalo ca||||
  - 8-9 Tatra || pa || pavaro cati || ||

## 15 (Samāpatti-gocara)

- 1-3 Sāvatthi|||| Cattāro me bhikkhave jhāyī|||| Katame cattāro||||
  - 4-7 Idha bhikkhave ekacco jhāyī samādhismim samāpat-

 $<sup>^{\</sup>rm r}$  Omitted by S  $^{\rm r-3}$   $^{\rm o}$  or kallina°; Bkallavā as above, always  $^{\rm 3}$  S  $^{\rm r}$  omit the number 5, 6

tikusalo hoti na samādhismim gocarakusalo || catukotikam vitthāretabbam¹|||| °samāpattikusalo ca hoti samādhismim gocarakusalo ca||||

8-9 Tatra|| pa|| pavaro cāti||||

# 16 (Samāpatti-abhinīhāra)

- 1-8 Sāvatthi || || Cattāro me bhikkhave jhāyī || || Katame cattāro || ||
- 4–7 Idha bhikkhave ekacco jhāyī samādhismim samāpattikusalo hoti na samādhismim abhinīhārakusalo|||||² [catukotikaṃ vitthāretabbaṃ]|||| samādhismiṃ samāpattikusalo ca hoti samādhismiṃ abhinīhārakusalo ca||||
  - 8-9 Tatra || pa || pavaro cāti || ||

## 17 (Samāpatti-Sakkacca)

- 1–3 Sāvatthi $\|\cdot\|$  Cattāro me bhikkhave jhāyī $\|\cdot\|$  Katame cattāro $\|\cdot\|$
- 4-7 Idha bhikkhave ekacco jhāyī samādhismim samāpattikusalo hoti na samādhismim sakkaccakārī|||| [catukoṭikaṃ vitthāritabbaṃ] °samādhismim samāpattikusalo hoti samādhismim sakkaccakārī ca||||
  - 8–9 Tatra $\parallel$  pa $\parallel$  pavaro cāti $\parallel$  $\parallel$

## 18 (Samāpatti-Sātaccakārī)

- 1–3 Sāvatthi $\|\|$  Cattāro me bhikkhave jhāyī $\|\|$  Katame cattāro $\|\|$
- 4–7 Idha bhikkhave ekacco jhāyī samādhismim samāpattikusalo hoti na samādhismim sātaccakārī|||| [catukoṭikam vitthāretabbam]|| samādhismim samāpattikusalo ca hoti samādhismim sākaccakārī ca||||
  - 8-9 Tatra|| pa|| pavaro cāti

## 19 (Samāpatti-sappāyakārī)

1-3 Sāvatthi $\| \|$  Cattāro me bhikkhave jhāyī $\| \|$  Katame cattāro $\| \|$ 

## <sup>1</sup> So S<sup>1</sup>-3; complete in B

<sup>2</sup> Ending here in S<sup>1-3</sup>; complete in B; and so on in the following suttas

- 4 Idha bhikkhave ekacco jhāyī samādhismim samāpatti kusalo hoti na samādhismim sappāyakārī||||
- 5 Idha pana bhikkhave ekacco jhāyī samādhismim sappāyakārī hoti|| na samādhismim samāpattikusalo||||
- 6 Idha pana bhikkhave ekacco jhāyī neva samādhismim samāpattikusalo hoti|| na samādhismim sappāyakārī||||
- 7 Idha pana bhikkhave ekacco jhāyī samādhismim samāpattikusalo ca hoti samādhismim sappāyakārī ca
- 8 Tatra bhikkhave yvāyam jhāyī samādhismim samāpattikusalo ca hoti samādhismim sappāyakārī call ayam imesam catunnam jhāyīnam aggo ca siṭṭho ca mokkho ca uttamo ca pavaro ca
- 9 Seyyathāpi bhikkhave gavā khīram khīramhā dadhi dadhimhā navanītam navanītamhā sappi sappimhā sappimando tatra aggam akkhāyati;;|| Evam eva kho bhikkhave yvāyam samādhismim samāpattikusalo ca hoti samādhismim sappāyakārī ca|| ayam imesam catunnam jhāymam aggo ca settho ca mokkho ca uttamo ca pavaro cāti||||

Imehi paṭṭhāya upari aṭṭhavārā itaṇḍuvaṇṇiyato vaṭṭavitthārena kira $\mathbb{R}^1$ 

#### 20 (Thiti-vutthāna)

- 1-3 Sāvatthiiii Cattāro me bhikkhave jhāyī|||| Katame cattāro||||
- 4 Idha bhikkhave ekacco jhāyī samādhismim ṭhitikusalo hoti na samādhismim vuṭṭhānakusalo||||
- 5 Idha pana bhikkhave ekacco jhāyī samādhismim vutthānakusalo hoti na samādhismim thitikusalo||||
- 6 Idha pana bhikkhave ekacco jhāyī neva samādhismim thitikusalo hoti na samādhismim vutthānakusalo
- 7 Idha pana bhikkhave ekacco jhāyī samādhismim thitikusalo ca hoti samādhismim vutthānakusalo ca
- 8–9 Tatra bhikkhave yväyam jhäyi|| la|| uttamo ca pavaro cāti||||
- <sup>1</sup> This phrase is to be found in B only and the sutta 19 is much more abbreviated in S<sup>1-3</sup> which after jhāyīnam puts only vitthāretabbam

#### 21-27 (Thiti-āramamna—)

- (22) Samādhismim thitikusalo hoti na samādhismim ārammanakusalo|| ||
- (28) Samādhismim thitikusalo hoti na samādhismim gocarakusalo||||
- (24) Samādhismim thitikusalo hoti na samādhismim abhinīhārakusalo
- (25) Samādhismim thitikusalo hoti na samādhismim sakkaccakārī $\|\cdot\|^2$
- (26) Samādhismim thitikusalo hoti na samādhismim sātaccakārī
- (27) 1–4 Samādhismim thitikusalo hoti na samādhismim sappāyakārī  $\|\cdot\|$
- 5 Idha pana bhikkhave ekacco jhāyī samādhismim sappāyakārī hoti na samādhismim thitikusalo
- 6 Idha pana bhikkhave ekacco jhāyī neva samādhismim thitikusalo hoti na samādhismim sappāyakārī∥∥
- 7 Idha pana bhikkhave ekacco jhāyī samādhismim thitikusalo ca hoti samādhismim sappāyakārī ca $\| \|$
- 8 Tatra bhikkhave yvāyam jhāyi samādhismim thitikusalo ca samādhismim sappāyakārī ca ayam imesam catunnam jhāyīnam aggo call pell $\|\cdot\|^3$

# $28 \ (Vu \underline{t} \underline{t} h \bar{a} n a \text{-} k a l l i t a ---)$

- 1-3 Sāvatthi|||| Cattāro me bhikkhave jhāyī|| Katame cattāro||
- 4 Idha bhikkhave ekacco jhāyī samādhismim vutthānakusalo hoti na 4 samādhismim kallitakusalo  $\|\cdot\|$

<sup>1</sup> S1-3 jhāyino

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>2</sup> Between 25 and 26 the MSS, insert samādhismim thitikusalo hoti na samādhismim ārammanakusalo—which I think to be a blunder

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>3</sup> 21-28 are to be found in  $S^{r_23}$  only 4  $S^{r_23}$  omit na

5–7 Samādhismim kallitakusalo hoti na samādhismim vuṭṭhānakusalo||||

Neva samādhismim vuṭṭhanakusalo hoti na samādhismim kallitakusalo||||

Samādhismim vuṭṭhānakusalo ca hoti samādhismim kallitakusalo ca $\|\cdot\|^{1}$ 

8–9 Tatra bhikkhave yvāyam jhāyī || pa $\|$  uttamo ca pavaro cāti $\|$ 

#### 29-34 (Vutthana— )

(29) Cattāro me bhikkhave jhāyī|||| Katame cattāro|||| Idha bhikkhave ekacco jhāyī samādhismim vuṭṭhānakusalo hoti na samādhismim ārammaṇakusalo hoti||||

Vitthāretabbam || ||

- 30 Samādhismim vuṭṭhānakusalo hoti na samādhismim gocara kusalo
- 31 Samādhismim vuṭṭhānakusalo hoti na samādhismim abhinīhārakusalo
- 32 Samādhismim vuṭṭhānakusalo hoti na samādhismim sakkaceakārī $\|\cdot\|$
- 38 Samādhismim vuṭṭhānakusalo hoti na samādhismim sātaccakārī $\|\cdot\|$
- 34. 4 Samādhismim vutthānakusalo hoti na samādhismim sappāyakārī || ||
- 5 Idha pana bhikkhave ekacco jhāyī samādismim sappā-yakārī hoti na samādhismim vuṭṭhānakusalo||||
- 6 Idha pana bhikkhave ekacco jhāyī neva samādhismim vutthānakusalo hoti na samādhismim sappāyakārī
- 7 Idha pana bhikkhave ekacco jhāyī samādhismim vuṭṭhānakusalo hoti samādhismim sappāyakārī ca||||
- 8-9 Tatra bhikkhave yväyam jhäyī samādhismim vuṭṭhānakusalo samādhismim sappāyakārī ca ayam imesam catunnam jhāyīnam||||

Vitthāretabbam || || 2

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>1</sup> Less abbreviated in S<sup>1</sup>-3

 $<sup>^{2}</sup>$  So S<sup>1</sup>-<sup>3</sup>; 29-34 are missing in B

#### 35 Kallita—ārammana)

- 1–4 Sāvatthi|||| Samādhismim kallitakusalo hoti na samādhismim ārammaṇakusalo||||
- 5 Samādhismim ārammaņakusalo hoti na samādhismim kallitakusalo $\|\cdot\|$
- 6 Neva samādhismim kallitakusalo hoti na samādhismim ārammaṇakusalo
- 7 Samādhismim kallitakusalo hoti samādhismim ārammanakusalo ca $\|\cdot\|$
- 8–9 Tatra bhikkhave yvāyam jhāyī $\parallel$  pa $\parallel$  uttamo ca pavaro cā ti $\parallel$

#### 36-40 (*Kallita*— )

- 36 Cattāro me bhikkkave jhāyī katame cattāro dha bhikkhave ekacco jhāyī samādhismim kallitakusalo hoti na samādhismim gocarakusalo pe
- 37 Samādhismim kallitakusalo hoti na samādhismim abhinīhārakusalo|| pe|| ||
- 38 Samādhismim kallitakusalo hoti na samādhismim sakkaccakārī
- 39 Samādhismim kallitakusalo hoti na samādhismim sātaccakārī $\parallel pe \parallel^{\text{r}}$
- 40 Samādhismim kallitakusalo hoti na samādhismim sappāyakārī pe 2

# 41 (Ārammaṇa—)

1-6 Sāvatthi||| Samādhismim ārammaṇakusalo ca hoti na samādhismim gocarakusalo|| Samādhismim gocarakusalo hoti na samādhismim ārammaṇakusalo||| Neva samādhismim ārammaṇakusalo hoti|| na samādhismim gocarakusalo||| Samādhismim ārammaṇakusalo ca hoti amādhismim gocarakusalo ca|||

\* 7–9 Tatrayvāyam jhāyī || pa || uttamo pavaro cāti || || 3

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>1</sup> S<sup>1</sup> omits 39 <sup>2</sup> 36-40 are missing in B <sup>3</sup> So B; little otherwise arranged in S<sup>1,3</sup>

- (42) Samādhismim ārammaṇakusalo hoti na samādhismim abhinīhārakusalo $\parallel$  pe $\parallel$   $^{\rm r}$
- (43) Samādhismim ārammaṇakusalo hoti na samādhismim sakkaccakārī pe
- (44) Samādhismim ārammaṇakusalo hoti na samādhismim sātaccakārī|| pe||
- (45) Samādhismim ārammaṇakusalo hoti na samādhismim sappāyakārī || || || 2

#### 46 (Gocara-Abhinīhāra)

- 1-7 Sāvatthi||| Samādhismim gocarakusalo hoti na samādhismim abhinīhārakusalo|||| <sup>3</sup> Samādhismim abhinīhārakusalo hoti na samādhismim gocarakusalo|||| Neva samādhismim gocarakusalo hoti na samādhismim abhinīhārakusalo|||| Samādhismim gocarakusalo ca hoti samādhismim abhinīhārakusalo ca||||
- 9-10 Seyyathāpi bhikkhave gavā khīramļ khīramhā dadhiļ dadimhā navanītamļ navanītamhā sappil sappimhā sappimaṇḍoļ tatra aggam akkhāyatiļ evam eva kho bhikkhave yvāyām jhāyī samādhismim gocarakusalo ca samādhismim abhinīhārakusalo ca ayam imesam catunnam jhāyīnamļ paļ uttamo pavaro cātiļļ

#### 47-49 (Gocara—)

- (47) Samādhismim gocarakusalo hoti na samādhismim sakkaccakārī  $\parallel pe \parallel$
- (48) Samādhismim gocarakusalo hoti na samādhismim sātaccakārī $\parallel pe \parallel$
- (49) Samādhismim gocarakusalo hoti na samādhismim sappāyakārī  $\|pe\|\|$  4

# 50 (Abhinīhāra—)

1–7 Sāvatthi|||| Samādhismim abhinīhārakusalo hoti

- Preceded in the MSS. by cattaro me || katame cattaro pe— 2 42-45 are to be found in S<sup>1-3</sup> only
  - 3 S1-3 have this first phrase only
    - 4 47-49 are missing in B

na samādhismim sakkaccakārī|||| Samādhismim sakkaccakārī hoti na samādhismim abhinīhārakusalo|||| Neva samādhismim abhinīhārakusalo hoti na samādhismim sakkaccakārī|||| Samādhismim abhinīhārakusalo ca hoti samādhismim sakkaccakārī ca||||

8–9 Tatra bhikkhave yväyam jhäyī|| pa|| uttamo pavaro cā ti||||

#### 51 - 52

- (51) Samādhismim abhinīhārakusalo hoti na samādhismim sātaccakārī $\parallel$  pe $\parallel$
- (52) Samādhismim abhinīharakusalo hoti na samādhismim sappāyakārī $\parallel pe \| \| \|^{\text{r}}$

#### 53 (Sakkaccakārī-Sātaccakārī)

- 1-7 Sāvatthi||| Samādhismim sakkaccakārī hoti na samādhīsmim sātaccakārī||| Samādhismim sātaccakārī hoti na samādhismim sakkaccakārī||| Neva samādhismim sakkaccakārī hoti na samādhismim sātaccakārī||| Samādhismim sakkaccakārī ca hoti samādhismim sātaccakārī ca |||
- 8–9 Tatra bhikkhave yväyam|| pa|| pa|| uttamo ca pavaro cāti||||

#### 54 (Sakkaccakārī-Sappāyakārī)

Samādhismim sakkaccakārī na samādhismim sappāyakārī|| pe|||| <sup>2</sup>

# $\mathbf{55} \hspace{0.1in} (S\bar{a}taccak\bar{a}r\bar{\imath}\text{-}sapp\bar{a}yak\bar{a}r\bar{\imath})$

- 1-8 Sāvatthi|||| Cattāro me bhikkhave jhāyī||| Katame cattāro|||
- 4 Idha bhikkhave ekacco jhāyī samādhismim sātaccakārī hoti na samādhismim sappāyakārī
- 5 Idha pana bhikkhave ekacco jhāyī samādhismim sappāyakārī hoti na samādhismim sātaccakārī||||
- 6 Idha pana bhikkhave ekacco jhāyī neva samādhismim sātaccakārī hoti na samādhismim sappāyakārī||||

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>1</sup> 51, 52 are missing in B

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>2</sup> 54 is missing in B

- 7 Idha pana bhikkhave ekacco jhāyī samādhismim sātac-cakārī ca hoti samādhismim sappāyakārī ca||||
- 8 Tatra bhikkhave yvāyam jhayī samādhismim sātacca-kārī ca hoti z samādhismim sappāyakārī ca|| ayam imesam catunnam jhāyīnam aggo ca settho ca mokkho ca uttamo ca pavaro cā ti||||
- 10 Idam avoca Bhagavā attamanā te bhikkhū bhāsitam abhinandun tilll

Evan tam peyyālamukhāni pañcapaññāsa veyyākaraṇāni vitthāretabbāni $\|\cdot\|$ 

Jhāna-saṃyuttaṃ|||| 4

Tatruddānaṃ|||| 5

Samādhi Samāpatti Țhiti ca Vuṭṭhānaṃ|| Kallitārammaṇena <sup>6</sup> ca Gocaro <sup>7</sup> Abhinīhāro <sup>7</sup> Sakkacca Sātaccakārī|| atho pi Sappāyanti <sup>8</sup> ||||

 $\begin{tabular}{ll} Khandhavaggasamyuttam samattam \verb||||| \\ Tassuddanam \verb|||||| \end{tabular}$ 

Khandha-Rādha-saṃyuttañca|||| Diṭṭhi Okkanti Uppādā|| Kilesa-Sāriputtā ca|| Nāgā Supaṇṇa-Gandhabbā||

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>1</sup> Omitted by S<sup>1</sup>-3

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>2</sup> 9 is missing in B

<sup>3</sup> B has Aññāni veyyākaraṇāni vitthāretabbāni||
4 S<sup>x</sup>-3 Samādhisamyuttam samattam|||

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>5</sup> S<sup>1</sup>-3 Tesam nidānāni sabbāni Jetavane bhaṇitāni— Tatruddānam bhayati—

<sup>6</sup> B kallavāo

<sup>7</sup> S1-3 -ora ora

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>8</sup> S<sup>1</sup>-3 sappāyāti

### Valāha-Vaccha-Jhānanti|| Khandha-vaggamhi terasā ti|||| <sup>1</sup>

<sup>1</sup> So B—Instead of Khandhavagga° S<sup>1</sup>-3 have Tatra vagguddānam—

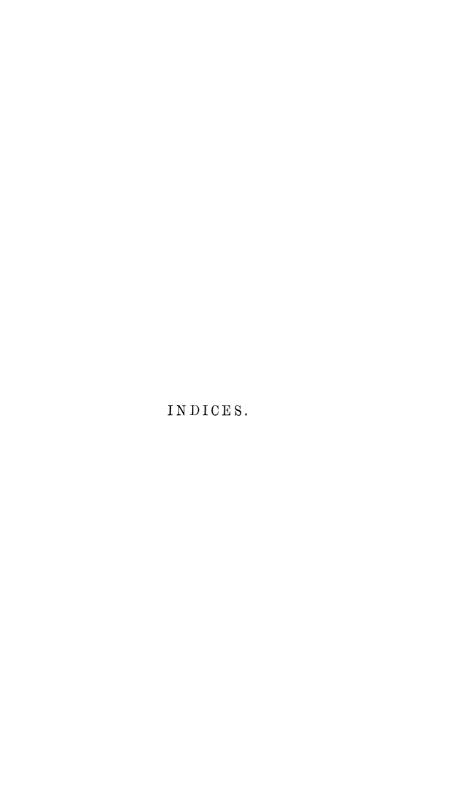
Nakulapitā Aniccahāram (S<sup>3</sup> -hāreṇa) Natumhākena ca Attā Dīpena paññāso pathamo ti vuccati—

Upādāyo Araha (S<sup>3</sup>-ham) Khajjanīyo Theram Pupphena pancamam majjhepannāsako sambuddhena pakāsitām—

Antam Avijjā Samudayanca Kukkulam Ditthi pancamam tatiyo pannāsako vutto nipāto (S³ pa—) vuccati—

Rādha Ditthi ca Okkanti Uppādo Kīlesena ca Sāriputto ca Nāgo ca Dijā Gandhabbakāyikā Valāhako ca Vacchagotto ca Jhāyī bhavati dvādasāti—

Khandhavaggo-



## INDICES.

THE following are the numbers and abbreviations refer ring to the several Samyuttas.

XXII.	Kh. == Khanda-sa	amyuttam	(I.)	
XXIII.	Rā. — Rādha-sar	nyuttam	(II.)	
XXIV.	Di Ditthi-san	nyuttam	(III.)	
XXV.	Ok. = Okkantika	-saṃyuttaṃ	(IV.)	
XXVI.	Up. = Uppāda-sa	aṃyuttaṃ	(V.)	
XXVII.	Kil. = Kilesa-sar	ny <b>uttam</b>	(VI.)	
XXVIII.	Sā. = Sāriputta	-saṃyuttaṃ	(VII.)	
XXIX.	Nā. = Nāga-saṃ	yuttam	(VIII.)	
XXX.	Su Supanna-	saṃyuttaṃ	(IX.)	
XXXI.	Gan. == Gandhabl		(X.)	
XXXII.	Val. = Valāha-sa		(XI.)	
XXXIII.	Vac. = Vacchago		(XII').	
XXXIV.	Jh. = Jhāna-sar	ṃyuttaṃ	(XIII.)	

The Arabic, subjoined to these Roman, numbers point out the place of each Sutta in its Samyutta without regard to the division into chapters (vaggas), which is found only in the three first Samyuttas (XXII.-XXIV.).

I.

# INDEX TO THE PROPER NAMES.

Qualifications not taken from the texts are included between[ ]

Anāthapiņdikassa ārāma (See | Anurādha āyasmā, Kh. XXII.

Jetavana)

Abbhavalāhakā devā. Val. XXXII. 1, 55 Ayojjhā [desa], Kh. XXII. 95 Avantī [manussā], Kh. XXII. 8, 4 Assaji āyasmā, Kh. XXII. 88 Ānanda āyasmā, Kh. XXII. 21, 37–38, 81, 83, 90, 158; Sā. XXVIII. 1-9 Isigili pabbata, Kh. XXII. 87 Isipatana [desa], Kh. XXII. 59, 90, 122-123, 127-135 Val. Unhalāhakā devā. XXXII. 1, 54 Uposatha nāgarājā, Kh. XXII. 96

Kaccanagotto bhikkhu, Kh. XXII. 90

Kaccano or Kaccayano (Mahā-) āyasmā, Kh. XXII. 3, 4

Kapilavatthu nagara, Kh. XXII. 80

Kappa āyasmā, Kh. XXII. 124-125

Kalandakanivāpa (see Veluvana)

Kassapārāma [desa Rājagahe], Kh. XXII. 88

Kassapa (Purana-), Kh. XXII. 60

Kutāgārasālā Kh. XXII. 60,86 Kula (or Kurara-) gharapapātapabbata, Kh. XXII. 3, 4

Kusavati rājadhanī, Kh. XXII. 96

Kotthika or Kotthita (Mahā-), Kh. 122, 123, 127-134 Kosambi nagara, Kh. XXII. 81, 89, 90 Khattiyāni or Khattiyā itthi, Kh. XXII. 96 Khemaka bhikkhu, Kh. XXII. 89

Gangā nadī, Kh. XXII. 95, Di XXIV. 6

Gijjhakūta pabbata, Kh. XXII. 87

Gotama, Vac. XXIV.

Ghositārāma (desa Kosambiyam], Kh. XXII. 81, 89, 90

Channa āyasmā, Kh. XXII. 90

Jetavana, as Sāvatthi, except Kh. XXII. 82

Tissa āyasmā Bhagavato pitucchaputto, Kh. XXII. 84

Dāsaka āyasmā, Kh. XXII. 89

Devadahan - nigāmo, Kh. XXII. 2

Dhamma pāsāda, Kh. XXII. 96

Kh. Nakulapitā gahapati, XXII. 1, 2 Nigrodhārāma [desa Kapila-

vatthusmim], Kh. XXII. 80

Kh.

Pārileyyakam [desa], Kh. XXII. 81
Puṇṇa āyasmā, Kh. XXII. 83
Pubbārāma, Kh. XXII. 82
Purana Kassapa, Kh. XXII. 60

Badarikārāma [desa kosambiyam], Kh. XXII. 89
Bārāṇasī, Kh. XXII. 59, 90, 122, 123, 127–135
Bhaggā [manussā], Kh. XXII. 1
Bhesakaļavana desa, Kh. XXII. 1

Mahabyuha

XXII. 96

Mahāli licehavi, Kh. XXII. 60
Māgandiya (or Māganthia), Kh. XXII. 3
Māra, Kh. XXII. 63; Rā. XXIII. 1, 11, 12, 23, 24, 35, 36
Migadāya [desa Bārānasiyam], Kh. XXII. 59, 90, 122, 123, 127-135

kutagara,

[—— Bhaggesu], Kh.
XXII. 1

Migāramātupasāda (=Pubbāramā), Kh. XXII. 82

Yamaka bhikkhu, Kh. XXII. 85

Rājagaha nagara, Kh. XXII. 49, 50, 87, 88; Sā. XXVIII. 10

Rādha, Kh. XXII. 71; Rā. XXIII. 1-46 Rāhula āyasmā, Kh. XXII. 91-92 Licchavi (Mahāli-), Kh. XXII. 60

Vakkali āyasmā, Kh. XXII. 87 Vacchagotto paribbājako, Vac. XXXII. 1-11 Valāhaka assarājā, Kh. XXII. 96 Valāhakakāyikā devā, Val.

Vassavalāhakā devā, Val.

XXXII. 1, 57 Vātavalāhakā devā, Val. XXXII. 1, 56

Vejayanto ratho, Kh. XXII. 96 Velamikā itthi, Kh. XXII. 96

Veļuvana kalandakanivāpa, as Rājagaha Vesālī [nagara], Kh. XXII.

Sakka [deva- or manussa?-],

Kh. XXII. 4
Sakkā [manussā], Kh.

Sakkā-Sakyā [manussā], Kh. XXII. 2, 80 Sakyanigamo Kh. XXII. 2 Sāriputta āyasmā, Kh. XXII.

1, 85, 122, 123, 127-135; Sāvatthi, Kh. XXII. 5-48, 51-58, 61-80, 82-85, 91-94, 96-121, 124-126, 186-150, P5, XXIII, 1-46; Di.

158; Rā. XXIII. 1-46; Di. XXIV. 1-96; Ok. XXV. 1-10; Up. XXVI. 1-10; Kil. XXVII. 1-10; Sā. XXVIII. 1-9; Nā. XXIX. 1-14; Su. XXX. 1-10; Gand. XXXI. 1-28; Val. XXXI. 1-12; Vac. XXXII. 1-55; Jhā. XXXIII. 1-55
Sineru pabbatarājā, Kh. XXII. 99
Sītavalāhakā devā, Val. XXXII. 1,53

Sucimukhī paribbājikā, Sā.

XXVIII. 10
Subhaddā devī, Kh. XXII. 96
Sumsumāragiri, Kh. XXII. 1
Surādha, Kh. XXII. 72
Sono gahapatiputto, Kh.

XXII. 49, 50

Haliddikāni gahapati, Kh. XXII. 3, 4

II.

#### INDEX TO THE TITLES OF THE SUTTAS.

The titles between ( ) are those which are not given by the Uddanas.

Akiñcañña, Sā. XXVIII. 7 Aghamūla, Kha XXII. 31 Ajjhattikam, Kha XXII. 149 Aññamjīvam aññam sarīram, Di. XXIV. 14 Aññānā, Vac. XXXIII. 1-5 Atītānāgatapaccuppanna, Kh. **XXII.** 9, 10, 11 Attadīpa, Kha XXII. 43 Attānu, Kh. XXII. 155 Adassana, Vac. XXXIII. 6-10 Adukkhamasukhī, Di. XXIV. Anatta, Kh. XXII. 14, 68; 143-145, Rā. XXIII. 17, 18, 29, 30, 41, 42 Anattaniyam, Kh. XXII. 69 Ananubodha, Vac. 16, 20 Anantavā, Di. XXIV. 12 Anabhisamaya, Vac. XXXIII. 11, 15

Anicca, Kh. XXII. 12, 66 137-139; Rā XXIII. 13, 14, 25, 26, 37, 38 Aniccata, Kh. XXII. 45, 46 (or Saññi), 102 Aniceadhamma, Rã. XXIII. 26 Anudhamma, Kh. XXII. 39-42Anupalakkhanam, Vac. XXXIII. 31–35 Anurādha, Kh. XXII. 86 Ante, Kh. XXII. 103 Antavă, Di. XXIV. 11 Apaccakkhakamma, Vac. XXXIII. 51–55 Apaccupalakkhana, Vac. XXXIII. 36-40 Apaccupekkhakā, Vac. XXXIII. 46-50 Appativedha, Vac. XXXIII. 21, 25

Abbham, Val. XXXIII. 10 Abhijānam (S. parijānam) Abhinandana, Kh. XXII. 29 Abhinandamāno, Kh. XXII. 65 Abhinivesa (or Vinivesa), Kh. XXII. 156-7 Abhinīhāra Jhā. XXXIV. 7 (Abhinihāra—Sakkaccakārī— Sātaccakārī — Sappāyakārī) Jhā. XXXIV. 50-52 Araha, Kh. XXII. 110; Rā. XXIII. 8 Arahanta, Kh. XXII. 76, 77 Arūpī attā, Di. XXIII. 20 Avijjā, Kh. XXII. 113 Avitakka, Sā. XXVIII. 2 Asamapekkhana, Vac. XXXIII. 41-49 Asallakkhana, Vac. XXXIII. 26 - 30Asassato loko, Di. XXIV. 10 Assaji, Kh. XXII. 88 Assāda, Kh. XXII. 26, 27, 28 73, 129, 130 Ākāsa, Sā. XXVIII. 5 Āditta, Kh. XXII. 61 Ānanda, Kh. XXII. 21, 37, 38, 83, 158

Ārammaņa, Jhā. XXXIV. 5 (Ārammaņa — gocara — abhinīhāra — sakkaccakāri sātaccakāri — sappāyakārī) Jh. XXXIV. 41-45

Unha, Val. XXXII. 9 Udānam, Kh. XXII. 65 Upādā paritassana, Kh. XXII. 7, 8 Upādānam, Kh. XXII. 121 Upādānam parivattam, Kh. XXII. 66 Upādīyamāno, Kh. XXII. 63 Upāya, Kh. XXII. 53 Upekkhā, XXVIII. 4 Uposatha, Nā. XXIX. 3, 4, 5, Uppāda, Kh. XXII. 30 Ekantadukkhī, Di. XXIV. 24 Ekantasukhī, Di. XXIV. 23

Etam mama, Kh. XXII. 150; Di. XXIV. 23 Eso me attā, Kh. XXII. 151

Kathika, Kh. XXII. 115, 116 Kappa, Kh. XXII. 124, 125 Kallita (or Kallavā), Jhā. XXXIV. 4 (Kallita—ārammana—gocara — abhinīhāra — sakkacca-

kārī — sātaccakārī — sappāyakārī), Jhā. XXXV. 35-40 Karoto, Di. XXIV. 6 Kukkula, Kh. XXII. 36 Kh. dukkhā,

Kulaputtena XXII. 146–148 Kotthita, Kh. XXII. 133, 134, 135

Khajjani, Kh. XXII. 79 Khandha, Kh. XXII. 48; Ok. XXV. 10; Up. XXVI. 10; Kil. XXVII. 10

Khayo, Rā. XXIII. 19, 31, 43 Khemako, Kh. XXII. 89

Gaddula, Kh. XXII. 99, 100 Gocara, Jhā. XXXIV. 6 Gocara—abhinihāra—sakkaccakārī— sātaccakārī— sappāyakārī, Jhā. XXXIV. 46-49 Gomayam, Kh. XXII. 96

Cakkhu, Ok. XXV. 1; Up. XXVI. 1; Kil. XXVII. 1 Cetanā, Ok. XXV. 7; Up. XXVI. 7; Kil. XXVII. 7 Chandarāga, Kh. XXII. 25; 111-112; Rā. XXII. 9, 10 Channo, Kh. XXII. 90

Thiti, Jhā. XXXIV. 2 (Thiti—vuṭṭhāna—kallina ārammana—gocara—abhinīhāra— sakkaccakārī sātaccakārī— sappāyakāri) Jhā. XXXIV. 20-27

Taṇhā, Ok. XXV. 8; Up.

XXVI. 8; Kil. XXVII. 8

Tassa sutaṃ, Nā. XXIX. 7, 8,
9, 10

Taṃ jīvaṃ taṃ sarīram, Di.

XXIV. 13

Tisso, Kh. XXII. 84

Dātā, Gan. 3-12
Dānupakāra, Nā. XXIX. 1114; Su. XXX. 7-10; Gan.
XXXI. 13-23; Val. XXXII.
3-7
Diṭṭhi (Mahā—), Di. XXIV.
8

Dukkha, Kh. XXII. 13, 67, 104, 140-142; Rā. XXIII. 15, 16, 27-28, 39, 40 Dukkhadhamma, Kh. XXII. 16, 26 Devadaha, Kh. XXII. 2 Desanā, Val. XXXII. 1 Dvayakārī, Su. XXX. 3–6 Dhātu, Ok. XXV. 9; Up. XXVI. 9; Kil. XXVI. 9 Nakulapitā, Kh. XXII. 1 Nakhasikha, Kh. XXII. 97 Natumhāka, Kh. XXII. 33, 94Natthi, Di. XXIV. 5 Nadī, Kh. XXII. 93 Nandikkhaya, Kh. XXII. 51, 52Na hoti tathāgato, Di. XXIV. 16 Nāva (s. Vāsijātam) Niruttipathena, Kh. XXII. Nirodha gaha, Sā. XXVIII. 9 Nirodhadhamma, Rā. XXIII. 22, 34, 46 Neva rūpī nārūpī, Di. XXIV. 22Neva hoti na na hoti tathāgato, Di. XXIV. 18 No ca me siyā, Kh. XXII. 152 ; Di. XXIV. 4

Pañca, Kh. XXII. 59 Pabhangu, Kh. XXII. 32 Paṭipadā, Kh. XXII. 44 Paṭisallāna, Kh. XXII. 6 Paṇitataram, Nā. XXIX. 2 Parijānam (or Abhijanam) Kh. XXII. 4 Pariñña, Kh. XXII. 23 Pariññeyya, Kh. XXII. 106; Rā. XXIII. 4 Parimucchita, Kh. XXII. 118, 119 Pālileyya, Kh. XXII. 81 Pindolyam, Kh. XXII. 80 Pīti, Sā. XXVIII. 3 Punnamā, Kh. XXII. 82 Puppham, Kh. XXII. 91 Phasso, Ok. XXV. 4; Up. XXVI. 4; Kil. XXVII. 4 Phena, Kh. XXII. 95.

Bandhanā, Kh. XXII. 117 Bījam, Kh. XXII. 54 Bhaddula (s. Gaddula) Bhavanetti, Rā. XXIII. 3 Bhāra, Kh. XXII. 22 Bhikkhu, Kh. XXII. 35, 36 Bhikkhu (- Avijjā Vijjā), Kh. XXII. 113, 114

Mahhamano, Kh. XXII. 64 Maha-Ditthi (s. Ditthi) Mahali, Kh. XXII. 70 Mara, Ra. XXIII. 1, 11, 23, 35 Maradhamma, Ra. XXIII. 2, 12, 24, 36 Miccha, Kh. XXII. 153

Yad anicca, Kh. XXII. 15, 16, 17 Yamako, Kh. XXII. 85

Rajaniya santhitam, Kh. XXII. 70

Rādha, Kh. XXII. 71
Rāhula, Kh. XXII. 91, 92
Rūpa, Ok. XXV. 2; Up. XXVI. 2; Kil. XXVII. 2
Rūpī attā, Di. XXIV. 19
Rūpī ca arūpī ca, Di. XXIV. 21

Vakkali, Kh. XXII. 87 Vaddha - Puppham, Kh. XXII. 94 Vaya, Rā. XXIII. 20, 32, 44 Vassa, Val. XXXII. 12 Vāta, Di. XXIV. 1; Val. XXXIII. 11 Vāsijāta, Kh. XXII. 101 Vijjā, Kh. XXII. 114 Viññaṇa, Ok. XXV. 3; Up. XXVI. 3; Kil. XXVII. 3; Sā. XXVIII. 6 Vinivesa, Kh. XXII. 154 Viveka, Sā. XXVIII. 1 Vutthāna, Jhā. XXXIV. 3 (Vutthāna-kallita-ārammaṇagocara-abhinīhāra-sakkaccakārī - sātaccakārī - sappāyakārī) Jhā. XXXIV. 28, 34 Vedanā, Ok. XXV. 5; Up. XXVI. 5; Kil. XXVII. 5

Sakkacca, Jhā. XXXIV. 8
(Sakkaccakārī-Sātaccakārī-Sappāyakārī) Jhā. XXXIV. 53-54
Sakkāya, Kh. XXII. 105
Saññā, Kh. XXII. 102 (S. Aniccatā) Ok. XXV. 6; Up. XXVI. 6; Kil. XXVII. 6

Saññi, Sā. XXVIII. 8 Sannojanam, Kh. 120 Satāccakārī, Jha. XXXIV. 9 Satta, Rã. XXIII. 2 Sattatthanam, Kh. XXII. 57 Sappāya (Samādhi-) Jha. XXXIV. 10 Samana, Kh. XXII. 107, 108; Rā. XXIII. 5, 6 Samanupassanā, Kh. XXII. 47 Samādhi, Kh. XXII. 5 Samādhi-samāpatti, . . . Jhā. XXXIV. 1-55 (Samāpatti - thiti - vuṭṭhāna kallita - ārammana - gocaraabhinīhāra - sakkacca - sāt acca kārī- sappāyakārī, Jhā. 11-19) Samudaya, Kh. XXII. 74, 75, 131–132; Rã. XXIII. 21, 33, 45 Samudayadhammā, XXII. 126, 127, 128 Samuddakam ( Suddhikam) Sambuddho, Kha. XXII. 58 Sassato loko, Di. XXIV. 9

Sātaccakārī, Jhā. XXXIV. 9 (Sātaccakārī-sappāyakārī) Jhā. XXXIV. 55 Sīta, Val. XXXII. 8 Sīlam, Kh. XXII. 122 Sīho, Kh. XXII. 78, 79 Sukhadukkhī, Di. XXIV. 25 Sucaritam, Gan. XXXI. 2; Val. XXXII. 2 Sucimukhī, Sā. XXVIII. 10 Sutavā, Kh. XXII. 123 Suddhikam, Kh. XXII. 98; Nā. XXIX. 1; Su. XXX. 1; Gan. XXXI. 1 Surādha, Kh. XXII. 72 So attā, Di. XXIV. 3 Sona, Kh. XXII. 49, 50 Sotapanno, Khr. XXII. 109; Rā. XXIII. 7

Haranti, Su, 2 Haliddikāni, Kh. XXII. 3, 4 Hetu, Kh. XXII. 18, 19, 20; Di. XXIV. 7 Hoti tathāgato, Di. XXIV. 15 Hoti na ca hoti tathāgato, Di. XXIV. 17.

#### III.

# INDEX TO THE GĀTHĀS.

Anejanto anuppattā, Kh. XXII. 76 (2) Avītivattā sakkāyam, Kh. VXII. 78 (4) Asekhañāṇam uppannam, XXII. 76 (6)

Ävn namā ca viññānam Kh . x II 05 (4)

Imañca kāyam ārabbha, Kh. XXII. 95 (3)

Uddham tiriyam apācīnam, Kh. XXII. 95 (8)

Etādisāyam santāno, Kh. XXII. 95 (5) Evam khandhe avekkheyya, Kh. XXII. 95 (6)

Okampahaya, Kh. XXII. 3

Jaheyya sabbasaññogam, Kh. XXII. 95 (7)

Dasahangehi sampanna, Kh. XXII. 76 (5)

Namo te purisajañña, Kh. XXII. 80 (79) Nikkhipitvā garum bhāram, Kh. XXII. 22 (2)

Pañcakkhandhe pariññaya, Kh. XXII. 76 (3) Phenapindupamam rūpam, Kh. XX. 95 (1)

Bhārā have pañcakkhandhā, Kh. XXII. 22 (1)

Yathā yathā nijjhāyati, Kh. XXII. 95 (2) Yadā buddho abhiññāya, Kh. XXII. 78 (1) Ye pi dīghāyukā devā, Kh. XXII. 78 (3)

Vidhāsu na vikampanti, Kh. XXII. 22 (7)

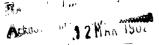
Sakkāyassa nirodham ca, Kh. XXII. 78 (1) Sattaratanasampannā, Kh. XXII. 76 (4) Sukhino vata arahanto, Kh. XXII. 76 (1)

# ERRATA. 🙀 🔭

P. 84, instead of 78 (7) Siha (1) read 78 (6) Siha

P. 86, instead of ') Siha (2) read 79 (7) Khajjani

P. 104, in the e ing Uddana, read Siho instead of Siha



B.G.R.93

Che Gresham Press, UNWIR BROTHERS, CHILWONYR AND LONDON.